

A NEW  
VOYAGE  
TO THE  
LEVANT:  
CONTAINING

An Account of the most Remarkable  
Curiosities in *Germany, France, Italy,*  
*Malta, and Turkey;* With His-  
torical *Observations* relating to the  
Present and Ancient State of those  
Countries.

---

By the *Sieur du Mont.*

---

Done into *ENGLISH*; and Adorn'd  
With *FIGURES.*

---

*The Fourth Edition.*

---

LONDON,

Printed for *T. Goodwin, M. Wotton, and B. Tooke*, in  
*Fleetstreet*; *J. Walthoe* in the *Middle-Temple*; and  
*R. Parker* under the *Royal-Exchange*, 1705.

300-07

OKINAWA 1949

and the first 30 min to the end of the  
first 30 min. The first 30 min  
will now be called the  
first 30 minutes and the  
next 30 min will be called the



200001

To Monsieur

*William de Schuylenberg,*

L O R D of Dukenburgh.

Counsellor, and Clerk of the Council

T O H I S

B R I T A N N I C M A J E S T Y.

S I R,

I Have taken the Liberty to offer you a Present which perhaps will surprise You ; for we are generally possess'd with an Opinion, that 'tis impossible for the same Person to manage both a Sword and a Pen. If I had the least Inclination to pretend to the Quality of an Author, I wou'd endeavour to demonstrate the Unreasonableness of that Prejudice ; nor do I believe that I shou'd find it a very difficult Task to perform. I cou'd easily transcribe the Stories of so many famous Captains who were equally remarkable for their Wit and for their

## The Epistle Dedicatory.

Valour ; and display'd the former in their Writings with as much Honour and Success as they signaliz'd the latter in the most dangerous Battels : And from these Instances I wou'd conclude that the nearest and most direct Way to Glory, is to follow the bright Traets of those Illustrious Heroes. But since the Prosecution of so noble an Attempt wou'd require a larger Stock of Merit and Abilities than ever I cou'd boast of, I will not be guilty of so much Vanity as to alledge those Examples in my own Vindication. Nor will I trouble You with any study'd or formal Apology, since I'm confident You will be easily persuaded to forgive my Boldness in presenting You with the Observations I made during my Travels, which I thought I might communicate to the Publick without invading the Province, or provoking the Jealousie of Men of Letters. I made it my Recreation for some Weeks to prepare 'em for the Press, and shall be satisfy'd if they can furnish You with any tolerable Entertainment for some Hours. Your Approbation is all the Glory, and the highest Recompence I desire. 'Tis

true,



## The Epistle Dedicatory.

true, I cannot ask so noble a Reward without discovering the Boldness of my Ambition; for you have so nice a Taste, and so exact a Judgment, that you never bestow that Favour but on such as merit Applause from all the World. But I encourage my self with reflecting on that Goodness which is so natural and peculiar to You, and even presume to hope that the Sweetness of Your Temper will put a favourable Bias upon Your Judgment, and incline You to excuse, or at least to overlook my Errors. This SIR, is the only Favour I beg leave to desire; for I never entertain'd a Thought of courting Your Protection on the Score of so mean a Present. I know that must be obtain'd by a very different Method; nor do I hope to procure it by any other Way than that by which all Good Men who have the Happiness to be known to you, may pretend to it. 'Tis from Your Generosity alone that I expect so glorious an Advantage, and from that compassionate and bountiful Inclination, which has render'd You the Support of so many Illustrious Exiles, whom the Tempest of the Age has

## The Epistle Dedicatory.

cast upon the Shores of Holland, where by Your Favour, they have found not only a Safe, but a Peaceful and Convenient Retreat, and are enabl'd to out-live the Loss of all their Hopes and Fortunes. Since then a Man of Honour may assure himself of Your Protection without being oblig'd to bribe Your Favour, I might be justly accus'd both of Folly and Injustice if I shou'd endeavour to obtain it by indirect Methods. No, Sir, I never harbour'd so criminal a Thought; and the only reason why I make bold to consecrate the Fruit of my Travels to You, is because this Dedication will furnish me with an Opportunity to acknowledge the vast Debt I owe You. The Iniquity of Fortune made me incapable of expressing the Sense I have of Your Goodness; and I can assure You, that Consideration alone farr heavier upon me than all the rest of my Disasters. And is it not natural for a Man in such a Condition to embrace the first Occasion he can meet with of satisfying in some measure the extreme Desire he has to express his Gratitude? Permit me then to acknowledge that I have receiv'd very con-

## The Epistle Dedicatory.

considerable Favours from You, that You bestow'd 'em in the most obliging Manner imaginable, that I never merited 'em, that You cou'd not have the least Reason to believe that ever I cou'd requite 'em, and consequently that You were only acted by a Principle of doing Good, without the least hope of a Return. This, Sir, is what I desire to publish to all the World; this is the only Motive that incited me to prefix this Letter to those which You will find in the Body of the Treatise; and to convince You that I had no other Design in my View, I shall purposely avoid the usual Strain of Dedications, and save You the trouble of reading those Praises which Your Merit challenges from all the World, and Your Modesty will not receive even from Your best Friends. 'Tis not without extreme Reluctancy that I decline so inviting a Subject; and I had almost made bold to tell You, that You were oblig'd to me for my Silence. You know what a vast Field lies before me, and with how much Pleasure and Satisfaction I wou'd have made Use of this Opportunity to acquaint the World with Your unalterable Love to Your Country, Your inviolable Fidelity to the State, Your Zeal and Affection to His Majesty's Service, your extrordi-

nary

## The Epistle Dedicatory:

nary Abilities and Capacity for the Management of those important Affairs that are intrusted to your Care ; the Clearness and Quickness of your Apprehension, the Solidity of your Judg-  
ment, Your uncommon Generosity, the charming Sweetness of Your Temper, Your incorrup-  
tible Probity, and all the other eminent Virtues and Endowments, which hath gain'd You the Esteem and Admirations of all the World.  
Twou'd be an endless Task to mention all those rare and noble Qualities which have so justly in-  
titl'd You to the Favour of the greatest King in the World. But I must not forget my Promise, and therefore shall content my self with admiring you in Silence, after I have begg'd  
Leave to assure you that I am, and shall ever remain, with a profound Respect,

S I R,

Your most Humble and

most Obedient Servant,

*Du Mont.*

THE

---

---

# THE P R E F A C E.

THE Custom of Writing *Prefaces* has been so long establish'd, and is grown so common, that what was formerly look'd upon as a *Courtesy*, is now reckon'd a *Duty*: and if the *Reader* be not coax'd into good *Humour*, he thinks himself engag'd in Honour to resent the *Affront*, and the *Book* must be damn'd for the *Clownishness* of the *Author*. But tho' I dare not venture to send this *Treatise* abroad without so necessary an *Ornament*, I must confess I'm somewhat puzzl'd how to begin my *Address*. 'Tis true, I might pretend a Right (and perhaps as justly too as many others) to that thread-bare *Excuse* of common *Scribblers*; that neither my *Humour* nor *Profession* inclines me to set up for an *Author*, that this *Treatise* was compos'd and design'd for my own *private Use*, that I happen'd to shew it to some *Friends*, and was at last constrain'd by their *perpetual* and *restless Importunities*, to consent to its *Publication*. But tho' I should spoil my *Compliment* to the *Reader*, I will neither endeavour to court his *Favour*, nor save my *Credit* by a *Lye*: that is, I will no pre

## The PREFACE.

pretend that I was either forc'd or persuaded to a thing which I chose for a Diversion in my *Winter-Quarters*, where I spent my time in Revising and putting in Order the Notes I had taken during my Travels. As to the Method I have observ'd in communicating my Observations, besides other Advantages, 'tis certainly most convenient for a Man of my Profession. One that is not accustom'd to Writing, expresses his Thoughts more easily in *Familiar Letters*, than in a *Continu'd Discourse*: For he is neither acquainted with the Niceties of a correct Style, not able to preserve an exact *Uniformity* and *Connexion* in so great a Variety of Matter.

Twou'd be a difficult and laborious Task to answer all the *Objections* that may be made against this Work: And therefore since I am not naturally over-fond of making Apologies, I'm resolv'd to let it go at a venture, and take its Fate among the *Criticks*, without giving my self the trouble to consider, much less to prevent or confute their Censures. However it must be acknowledg'd, that 'tis the Design of all Authors, and mine in particular, to *please*, and therefore it will not be improper to bespeak the *Reader's* Favour, since he must shortly become my *Judge*; and I may justly desire to be heard before my *Doom* be pronounced.

In the first Place I expect to be censur'd for writing on a *Subject* which has been already handled by so many Learned and Inquisitive *Travellers*, and seems to be quite *exhausted*

## The P R E F A C E.

exhausted by the vast Number of *Relations* with which they have oblig'd the Public. In Answer to this Objection, I might content my self with desiring the *Reader* to consult the *Prefaces* of those Authors who have treated on the same Subject; but without giving him the trouble of perusing their *Reasons*, I can assure him that in the following *Letters* he will meet with several *Observations* that are omitted by other *Travellers*. I made it my principal Business to observe the *Manners* and *Customs* of the *People*, which are subject to frequent and considerable Alterations; and consequently I may, without Vanity, affirm, that my *Remarks* will furnish the *Reader* with a fresher and more diverting Entertainment, than the dry *Relations* of a meer *Antiquary* or *Geographer*. Neither is the Subject so barren, nor so much exhausted, as the *Objection* supposes, and we commonly imagine it to be. A hundred Authors have handl'd it before me, and in all probability a hundred more will treat of it after me. But almost every Writer pursues a different Method, and takes notice of some Things that were neglected by others: And tho' I have related nothing but what I have seen or heard, I shall be always glad to peruse the *Writings* of succeeding *Travellers*, and may perhaps find several considerable *Remarks* in their *Relations* that had escap'd my own *Observation*.

'Tis true there are some Things so particularly describ'd in the *Relations* of other *Travellers*, that I chuse rather to omit many beau-

tiful

## The P R E F A C E.

tiful *Descriptions* with which I might have embellish'd my *Work*, than to transcribe or repeat the *Observations* that are already communicated to the Public. As for Example; what could I have added to the exact Account of the *Roman Pantheon, Capitol, Colliseum, &c.* of the Palace of S. *Mark* at *Venice*, of the *Great Council*, and a thousand other Things of that Nature? 'Twill perhaps be objected, that for the same Reason I ought to have omitted several other Descriptions, which I have taken care to insert in my *Letters*; but to remove that Prejudice 'twill be sufficient to put the *Reader* in mind that there is so necessary a *Connexion* between my *Old* and *New Observations*, that I could not possibly mention the *Latter*, without taking Notice of the *Former*. 'Tis true, I cannot pretend the same Excuse for that Part of my Book, where I treat of the *Egyptian Pyramids*, of *Cairo*, and the *Ruines of Alexandria*: But there is something so wonderful and surprising in those Celebrated Monuments of Antiquity, that I concluded the curious *Reader* would be glad of an Opportunity to refresh his memory by reading the *Two Letters* I have written on that *Subject*: And as for those who are already so well acquainted with these *Curiosities*, that they cannot employ their Time with Pleasure in Reading a New Account of 'em, they may easily save themselves that Trouble, by skipping over Ten or Twelve Leaves.

The

## The P R E F A C E.

The same Answer may serve for those who will be apt to censure me for inserting in my Two *first Letters*, an Abridgment of the *Campaign in Germany* in 1689. and of the *Barbarities* that were committed by the *French* in that Country. And besides, I must beg leave to tell those Gentlemen, that several Men of Sense are of a very different Opinion, and esteem that an *Ornament*, which they perhaps may reckon a *Fault*.

I cou'd easily dispatch such *nibling Criticks* if I were not afraid of being attack'd, by more *formidable Adversaries*, who will absolutely condemn all those little *Stories* which I thought fit to insert in my *Work*; either to give the *Reader* a clearer and more comprehensive *Idea* of the *Genius* and *Customs* of the *People* of whom I have occasion to discourse, or for some other Reasons that need not be mention'd. Since I must expect to be treated with the utmost Rigour and Spite by such peevish and merciless Censurers, I do not think my self oblig'd either to submit to their Judgment, or to appease their Anger: And therefore I shall content my self with telling 'em plainly, that they may lay aside my *Book*, when they meet with any Thing in it that offends 'em, and that I shall be equally unconcern'd whether they *approve* or *condemn* it.

The *Reader* may easily perceive, that I design'd not to have ended my *Relation* at *Venice*. I thought, in a *Second Part*, to have given an Account of *Germany*, *Holland*, and *Flanders*: but the time of Staying in our *Winter-Quarters*

## *The P R E F A C E.*

*Quarters* being expir'd, I was oblig'd to quit my *Closet* for the *Field*, before I had finish'd my intended Work. In the mean time, if the *First Part* meet with an encouraging Reception, the *Second* shall be compleated next *Winter*, if not, I must e'en take my Rest, or find out some other Employment; for I never was, nor will be of an Humour to cloy the Public with my Writings.

**THE**

---

---

# THE CONTENTS.

---

## LETTER I.

**T**HE Design of the two first Letters. Description of Spire. The Bone of a Man who was Twenty five Foot high. Of the Burning of the City, and the Consternation of the Inhabitants. Of the Plundering of the Town, and the Sacrileges that were committed on that Occasion. Treasure found in the Jesuites House. Description of Manheim. Of the razing of that City. Several other Towns demolish'd. page 1

## LETTER II.

Relations of the Campaign in Germany. The Elector of Brandenburg takes Keiserwaert, and sits down before Bonn. Mentz besieg'd by the Dukes of Bavaria and Lorrain. Heidelberg invested by the Marechal de Duras, who is forc'd to raise the Siege Seven Days after. Description of the City. The same Marechal burns Wiselock and Sinsennes. Disorders committed by his Army. Wingarten and Bruschal taken. Cocheim storm'd by Monsieur de Boufflers, who afterwards makes himself Master of several other Places. The Marechal de Duras continues his March, and burns Baden, Durlach, and all Wirtemberg. Description of Baden. Description of Durlach. The Author Arrested. Mentz reduc'd. Description and History of Strasburg. 19

## LETTER III.

Description and History of Metz. Description of Nanci and Langres. History and Description of Dijon. 25

# The CONTENTS.

## LETTER IV.

*The Author travels in Company with a Priest, who pretends to be acquainted with Charms. Description of Lions. The Mareschal de Feuillade's pleasant Repartees to the Archbishop of that Place. Account of the Vaudois.* 32

## LETTER V.

*History and Antiquity of Vienne in Dauphiné. Story of a Beggar. Description and History of Grenoble. Description of a Cistertian Monastery. Description of Chamberi, Montmelian, S. John de Morienne, and Mount Cennis. Description of Tunis,* 42

## LETTER VI.

*Description of Pignerol. Of the dangerous Passage over Mount Genevre. The Author stopt at Sisteron. Description of that Town. Description of Aix in Provence. History of Provence. Mildness of its Climate. Advantages of its Soil. Description of the Turfe's or Earth-Apples that are found there,* 57

## LETTER VII.

*History of Marseilles. The strange Aversion of the Inhabitants against the French. Description of the City. Of the New Town. Of the Abbey of S. Victor. Of the Galleys. The Deplorable Condition of the Galley-Slaves. Of the Arsenal.* 70

## LETTER VIII.

*Description of S. Beaume. The unusual Stature of Mary Magdalen. By what Accident she came to Provence. Of the Relick of that Saint at St. Maximin. Of the Amphitheatre at Arles. Of the Obelisk. Of the Foundation of Nismes. The Temple of Diana. The Tower Magne. The Square House. The Civil and Free Temper of the People of Languedoc. History of two unfortunate Lovers. Another of St. Anthony's Ghost at Marseilles.* 81

## LETTER IX.

*Of the Isles of If. Of the Bravery of the People of Provence. Of the Republic of Genoa. Ways to prevent the*

## The C O N T E N T S.

the dangerous Effects of Bombs and Granadoes. General Remarks on Italy. Of the Courtesans. Of the Luxury that reigns under the Pontificate of Alexander VIII. Compar'd with that of Innocent XI. Abuses occasion'd by the Privileges granted to Churches as places of Refuge. Of the unusual Dexterity of a certain Florentine in avoiding a Musket-Bullet. 100

### LETTER X.

Of a furious Tempest, in which a little Boy was carry'd from one End of the Ship to the other. A Story of another Accident almost of the same Nature, which happen'd during a Storm of Lightning at the Castle of Guernsey. The Author's Arrival at Malta. The quick Return of a Messenger that was sent from Malta to Provence. Abridgment of the History of Malta. How it was besieg'd by Sinan Bassa. The Strength and Beauty of the City Valette. Of the Arsenal. Of S. John's Church. Ceremonies observ'd at Malta in performing of Divine Service. The Antiquity and Institution of the Order. Its present Condition. Of the Hospital, and how diseas'd Persons are entertain'd in it. 115

### LETTER XI.

Of the Dryness and Barrenness of Malta. The extraordinary Heat of the Climate. The Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants. Two Stories on that Subject. Of the great Number of Courtesans in the Island. The Habit of the Women. Of the Bonnes Vogues. Tyrannical Proceedings of the Inquisition. S. Paul's Grotto. Of the common Opinion that there are no Serpents in Malta. 131

### LETTER XII.

The Ruines of Troy. The two Castles at the Mouth of the Hellespont. The admirable Prospect of Constantinople from the Sea Marmora. The Character of Monsieur de Chateauneuf, the French Ambassador at the Port. History of Constantinople. The Purity of the Air. The Extent of the City. Of

## The C O N T E N T S.

*its Strength and Buildings. Of the Befestin and Hippodrome : Fabulous Traditions concerning the Emperor Leo Isaurus. Description of Santa Sophia. History of its Foundation. Description of the Mosque built by the Sultaness Valide.* 142

### LETTER XIII.

*Arsenal of Constantinople. Description of the Hans and Karavanserai. Inconveniences of Travelling in Turkey. The French Ambassador sends his Secretary to Poland ; and for what Reasons. Description of the Seraglio. Sultan Amurat's Severity. Monsieur de Chateauneuf receives an Audience from the Caimacan. Their Compliments and Discourse. Ceremonies observ'd at the Audience. Description of the Caimacan's House.* 160

### LETTER XIV.

*The Sultan's magnificent Entry into Constantinople. The Order of the Cavalcade. The French Ambassador expresses a great deal of Joy on this Occasion. The Way how Moneys are transmitted to him for Secret Service. Story of 1200 French Engineers. The French came over to the Turks in great Numbers. A remarkable Story of a Spy sent by the Emperor.* 175

### LETTER XV.

*Of the Liberty which the Greeks enjoy in Scio. Of the City of Scio. Of the Mastick that grows in the Island. A pleasant Story of St. Anthony's Image. Turks and Christians join in some superstitious Rites. Of the Schools of Homer. Of the free Way of living in Scio. The Habit of the Inhabitants.* 185

### LETTER XVI.

*Of the Island of Stanchio, where Hippocrates and Apelles were born. Abridgment of the History of Rhodes. Description of the City. The Head of a Dragon. Of the Rhodian Colossus. The Author's Arrival at Cyprus, where he sees a Man with four Arms. Arrival at Alexandria. Description of that City. Pompey's Pillar. Remarks upon that Column*

*Cata-*

## The C O N T E N T S.

Catacombs near Alexandria. Manner of Divining among the Arabs. A Story on that Subject. An Account of the Arabs, and their manner of living. 194.

### LETTER XVII.

The Ægyptian Pyramids. An Idol Twenty six Foot high. Catacombs, or Subterraneous Vaults, in which the Nummy is found. Ruines of Memphis. Abridgment of the History of Cairo. Description of that City. The Castle of Cairo, Joseph's Palace and Well. Of Maltherea, where there is a Spring of Water. A Story of the Blessed Virgin. 211

### LETTER XVIII.

Of Smyrna Of the Ancient and Present State of that City. Relation of an Earthquake. Authority of the Consuls of the Franks. The Author puts himself under the Protection of Holland, and receives a Thousand Civilities from the Consul of that Nation. 223

### LETTER XIX.

The Arbitrariness of the Turkish Government. The Dignity and Authority of the Grand Vizier. Of the Bassa's and Grandees of the Empire. The Weakness of the Government is the Cause of those frequent Disorders that disturb the Quiet of the Empire. Of the Administration of Justice. Of the Cadi's, Bassa's, and Vaivod's. Of the other Officers, and their Jurisdiction. Story of a Judge who was brib'd to acquit a Malefactor. Several kinds of Punishments in Turkey. Pleasant Stories which the Magistrates tell of each other. 232

### LETTER XX.

The Turks believe there were Four Prophets sent by G O D, Enoch, Moses, Christ, and Mahomet. Their fondness for Predestination. Of the White and Black Angels. Their Opinion concerning the Union of the Soul and Body. Their Ablutions and Devotions. Their Lent. Their Charity. Their Kindness to Dogs. A Dog Arraign'd, Condemn'd, and Executed. A Battle between the Dogs and Jackals. Turkish Conceits about

# The CONTENTS.

about the Plague.

249

## LETTER XXI.

Turkish Genius opposite to ours. Their lazy Manner of Living. Their Skill in Horsemanship. Of Servants Wages. Habit of the Men. Of Marriage, and keeping of Concubines. Punishment of Whores. Of the Way which the Women take to declare an amorous Passion. A Story on that Subject. Severity of Husbands. Another Story. Habit of the Women. Their Way of Painting. Their Beauty and Neatness. Their frequent Bathing. The Turkish Music. Several Kinds of Dances. Puppet-Shows. Of the Turkish Salutations and Civility. Of Persons of Quality in Turkey.

A blunt Repartee.

261

## LETTER XXII.

The Slavery of the Greeks. Their Habit. Dances. Opinion concerning the Marks of Virginity. Salutation on Easter-Day. Their Separation from the Romish Church, and the Reasons they give for it. The Points of Doctrine in which they differ from the Romanists. Of the Procession of the Holy Ghost. Of Purgatory. Of Communion under both Kinds. Of Leaven'd Bread. Of the Celibacy of the Clergy. The Habit of the Priests and Religious Persons. The Structure of their Churches. They believe Transubstantiation. And worship Images. Their Manner of Painting. A short Account of the Armenians. Opinion of the Greeks concerning Bodies that remain uncorrupted in the Grave. Funeral Ceremonies. Weeping-Women. Jewish Impostors. Character of the Jews. Their Superstition, Jealousie, and Habit.

381

## LETTER XXIII.

Arrival of Five Barbary Ships : A particular Account of the Disorders committed by those Barbarians about a Year ago. The French Consul quarrels with the Capuchins. He is govern'd by the Jesuits. Character of the Jesuits. Ignorance of the Turks, and their surprizing Neglect of the Public Interest. Arabian Di-

## The C O N T E N T S.

*Divination. A Story on that Subject. The Turks  
much addicted to the Study of the Philosophers Stone.* 301

### LETTER XXIV.

*History of Mahomet IV. Emperour of the Turks. He  
loses the Battel of Herson. The Army revolts  
against him. He is depos'd by the Grandees of the Em-  
pire. His Brother Soliman advanc'd to the Throne.  
The Caimacan endeavours to make his Escape in a  
French Vessel. He flies towards the Black Sea : is  
taken and Beheaded. A new Insurrection against So-  
liman, in which the City and Galleys are set on Fire.  
The Emperour retires to Adrianople. The Duke of  
Bavaria takes Belgrade. The Prince of Baden ob-  
tains three great Victories : and makes himself Ma-  
ster of several Places. The Visier Ismael depos'd.  
The Bassa Kopergli Oglon put in his Place : He is  
kill'd at the Battle of Salankemen. Proposals of  
Peace. Story of a Venetian Captain, who put him-  
self under the Protection of France. Death of the  
Emperour Soliman. Advancement of his Brother Ach-  
met. Tragical End of Mustapha Aga.* 314

### LETTER XXV.

*The French Ambassadour comes to Adrianople : And  
breaks the Treaty of Peace. Death of the English  
Ambassadour. Count Marsigli assassin'd. An Ita-  
lian turns Turk. Ceremonies observ'd at the Re-  
ceiving of a Renegado. The Bones of a Man Twen-  
ty Foot high, found at Theffalonica. The Author  
prepares for his Departure. News of Count Marsigli's  
Recovery.* 331

### LETTER XXVI.

*Death of Signior Stephano. The Ship's Company take  
him for a Sorcerer. Description of the Isle of Millo.  
Of Argentire. Of Zant. A pleasant Story of the  
Prince of Brunswick's Amours with a Courtezan.  
Description of Ragusa. Of the Government of that  
Republic. Prospect of Venice, Description of the New  
Lazeretto. Orders observ'd there. Of the Inquisiti-*

## The C O N T E N T S.

on of State. Spies entertain'd by that Tribunal. The Author in danger of feeling their Severity. 339

### LETTER XXVII.

Of the Extent of Venice. Of its Strength. Whether it be impregnable. Reasons why it is not fortified. Observations on the Canals. Of the Streets. Of S. Mark's Place. The Broglio. The Procuraties. The Palace of St. Mark. S. Mark's Church. The Arsenal. Beauty of the Venetian Palaces. Of the Ridotti or Gaming-Houses. 354

### LETTER XXVIII.

Degrees of the Venetian Nobility. Advantages of the poor Nobles. Extravagant Ceremonies observ'd by the Venetians in their Salutations: In Discourse and Letters. Titles given to Persons according to their several Ranks. The Doge a gawdy Slave. History of Francis Moresini, the present Doge. The Procurator Moresini's public Entry. Edicts against Luxury. Of the Knights of S. Mark. Of the Forces of the Republic. Of the Condition of the Officers and Soldiers. Of the Ships that belong to the Republic. S. Mark, represented under the Figure of a Lyon. History of that Lyon. The Venetian Nobles extremely civil to Strangers. Of the Bravo's. Habit of the Nobles. 372

### LETTER XXIX.

Of the Gondola's, and of the Dexterity of the Gondoliers. Festival after Ascension-Day. Of the Venetian Ladies, and the Liberty they enjoy: Of the Pleasure and Advantage of Masquerades. Of the Venetian Astrologers. Of the Girls that come to the Fair. Of their Dress. Of the Way of Buying 'em. Opinion of the Italians concerning the Marks of Virginity. Of the Courtezans. A pleasant Story. Of the Opera's and Comedies. History of Pope Alexander VIII. Ridiculous Opinion of the Italians concerning the French Customs. 394

The E N D of the Contents.



A

# A New Voyage

TO THE

# LEVANT.

## LETTER I.

SIR,

I MUST beg leave to complain of the hardness of the Task you impose upon me, by requiring me to give you an exact Relation of our present Campaign, with the Description of those Cities in *Germany* which I shall have occasion to visit ; but neither the Troublesomeness of such a Correspondence, nor the Sense of my own Unfitness to manage it, shall make me decline an Undertaking by which I may convince you of my extream Desire to obtain the Honour of your Friendship, and to secure my self in the Possession of it beyond the Danger or Fear of any future Alteration.

I shall begin, then, with acquainting you, that we were about eight Days ago quarter'd in a City call'd *Spire*, which is now a heap of Stones :

B

The

The Inhabitants have been threatned these three Months, with the execution of that fatal Design of reducing the City to Ashes, and during that time liv'd in a cruel Uncertainty, and perpetual Fear of their impending Ruine. *Spire* was situated in the *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, call'd of old *Nimmetum*, and its Inhabitants *Nimetes*; it was the Seat of the Imperial Chamber, compos'd of two Presidents, one a *Catholick*, and the other a *Protestant*; and fifteen Counsellors, eight of the *Romish*, and seven of the other Persuasion. The Elector of *Triers* held the Bishoprick of that City, the Sovereignty of which is extended over several fine Territories; and among the rest, *Philipsburg*, which the Emperor was oblig'd to restore to that Prelate, by the Treaty concluded with *France* at *Triers*, in 1685. The Cathedral was a large and fine Structure, well furnish'd with Lights, and adorn'd with great Pyramidal Towers at the four Corners. On the right-side of the Church stood the Episcopal Palace, famous for its Architecture, and enrich'd on the Inside with a great variety of fine Pictures; and on the other side was the House of the Canons, with a very ancient Cloyster, in the middle of which there was a Mount of Olives cut in the Rock, esteem'd to be a Masterpiece of Sculpture. Before the Church there was a great Court or void Space, capable of containing 10000 Men drawn up in *Battalia*. All the Houses that surrounded it were well built, especially that of the *Jesuits*, which fronted the Bishop's Palace, where those Fathers had a very curious Library of above 6000 Volumes, which was consum'd in the general Conflagration of the City; with five or six others belonging to private Persons that were no less considerable. The Inhabitants of *Spire* were rich, and Lovers of Pleasure. The City was surrounded with a great num-



number of Gardens abundantly furnish'd with every thing that might contribute to the Advantage and Pleasure of the Owners ; for besides the Beauty of the Orange-Trees, which were preserv'd there notwithstanding the Coldness of the Climate ; and the various Ornaments of cover'd and open'd Walks, Flowers, Water-works, and Statues ; there was a great abundance of all sorts of Fruit-Trees. Every Garden had also the convenience of a Pleasure-House very handsomly built, and all over painted and gilt after the *German* Fashion, in which the Gentlemen of *Spire* pass'd the time with a great deal of Satisfaction, some in Drinking, and others in more charming Diversions. The Town-House was famous for its Antiquity, which was said to amount to above twelve Ages since its first Foundation ; but had nothing else to recommend it to the Observation of Travellers. Before the Gate there hung on an Iron-Ring, a *Bone of an Arm*, which equall'd a Thigh-Bone in Bigness, and was proportionably long. 'Tis affirm'd in the Records of the City, that the Man to whom that Bone belong'd, whose Name was *Olps*, was twenty five Foot high, and that he was kill'd about 1300 Years agoe in a Siege against the Town, the Ladder breaking under him as he was scaling the Walls ; which gave a fair Opportunity to the Besieged to rid themselves of so formidable an Enemy, by pouring whole Hogsheads of boiling Pitch upon him. His Hip-Bone was also preser-  
ved in the great Hall, which I have often seen, without giving much Credit to the Story ; for 'tis hard to conceive, that a Man of such a Gigantine Stature cou'd have escap'd the Observation of Historians.

To return to *Spire* ; the City was taken by the *Dauphin* about the end of the last Year, (when he made himself Master of *Philipsburg*)

*A New Voyage*

and was immediately put under Contribution ; and besides 6000 Men were quarter'd in it during the Winter, which made the Inhabitants believe they had already suffered the severest Effects of their Enemies Fury. But they were extremely surpriz'd, when in the last Spring they were commanded to raise 60000 Crowns, under pain of Burning. This rigorous Order cou'd not be executed without reducing 'em to Beggary ; for Money was already very scarce in the City, and yet those Wretches put themselves to the utmost stretch to raise the Summ ; which they had no sooner paid, but the Baron *de Monclair* caus'd a Proclamation to be publish'd with Sound of Trumpet, commanding all the Inhabitants to retire with their Goods, because the Town was to be burnt on the fifth Day after the publishing of the Order. And to add to the Cruelty of their Punishment they were not suffer'd to pass the *Rhine*, where they might have found some Assistance among their Friends and Relations, but were forc'd to retire to *Alsace*, among the *French*, who treated them like so many Beasts, without the least Mark of Humanity or Compassion. After all these Severities they might have found some Consolation even in the Extremity of their Affliction, if they had been furnished with Waggons for the Transportation of their Goods ; but they were not to expect the least Favour, and were oblig'd to hire Waggons of the Peasants and Sutlers, who, taking Advantage of their Necessity, made 'em pay such excessive Rates, that they were forc'd to leave the greatest part of their Goods for want of Carriage. In that time of Extremity I heard some of those miserable Creatures offer fifteen Crowns a-day for the use of a Horse, that might have been bought for a smaller Summ. Never any Man beheld so touching an

Ob-

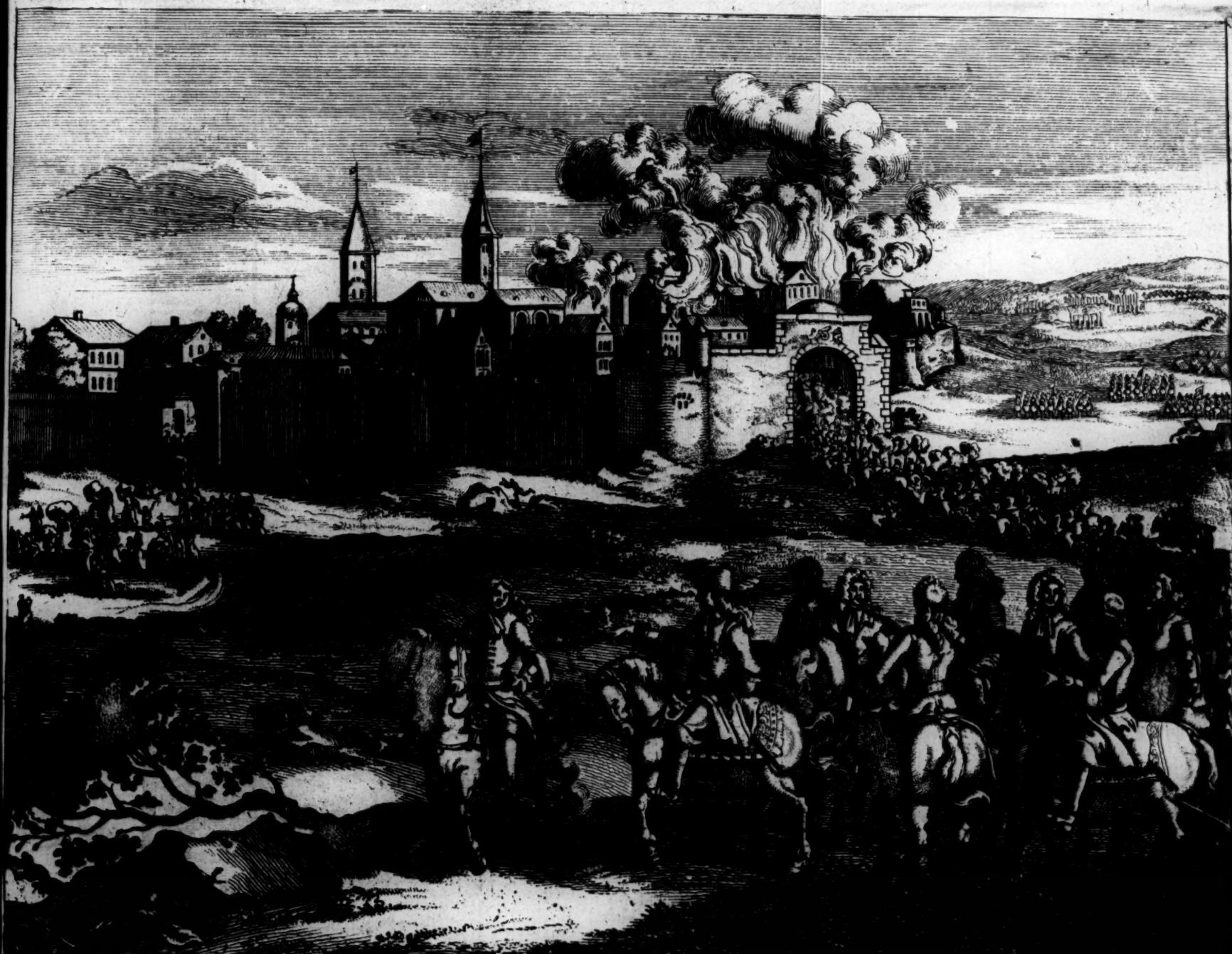
Object as was occasion'd by the Grief and Consternation that cover'd every Face in this unfortunate City, at the publishing of the Burning-Order. Our Eyes and Ears were every where saluted with Tears and Lamentations ; the Women especially mov'd the hardest Hearts with Compassion, their Despair making 'em tear their Hair, and strike their Heads against the Wall.

At last the fatal Term being expir'd, they were forc'd to bid a lasting Farewel to the City, and with it to almost all their Goods and Possessions. Then their Lamentations began afresh, and their Despair appear'd more visibly than ever ; nor was it possible for any Heart that was not entirely divest'd of all Sense of Humanity, to resist the Motions of Compassion that were excited at the Sight of so deplorable an Object. Noblemen, Tradesmen, the Poor and the Rich, began their doleful March, without any Mark of Distinction, all equally miserable, with this only difference, that the Rich were more sensible of their Misfortunes than those whose Poverty secur'd 'em from the danger of considerable Losses. I am still fill'd with Horror as often as I reflect on that dismal Spectacle ; and I'm confident you wou'd not be less deeply touch'd with a sense of the irrecoverable Ruine of so many innocent Persons, if you had been an Eye-Witnes of it. You cou'd not have beheld, without feeling almost the same Transports of Sorrow, two or three hundred Noblewomen and Citizens Wives walking on foot in the midst of an infinite Crowd of People, and most of 'em follow'd by five or six small Children, some of 'em hanging at the Mother's Breast, not knowing where to shelter themselves during the Night, nor where to find necessary Refreshment and Sustenance for their weary'd Bodies ; for the ex-

cessive Contributions that were exacted from 'em, had so drain'd their Purses, that three quarters of 'em were not Masters of one Penny ; and those who had the Happiness to preserve the Remainders of their Money, had hid it under-ground, for fear of being robb'd by the Soldiers on the Road, as several of 'em were who had not us'd that Pre-caution.

After their Departure, the Town was abandon'd for two Days to the Mercy of the Soldiers, who committed a thousand Sacrileges ; for hoping to find some hidden Treasures, they threw down the Altars, digg'd up dead Bodies, and rifl'd the most Ancient and Venerable Tombs, without sparing those of an Emperor, and several great Princes and Prelates that were in the Cathedral, which they turn'd to a Stable.

After all these Violences, the appointed Day for the final Destruction of the City being come, the Troops were encamp'd, and 200 Men, each with a lighted Torch in his Hand, were com-manded to set Fire to the Houses ; so that in less than half a Day the Town was entirely consum'd ; and the last Day of *May*, 1689, was the last of that ancient City. And lest the Fire shou'd be too merciful, the King order'd it to be after-wards demolish'd, and 1000 Soldiers are actually employ'd in levelling it with the Ground. They will find some difficulty in executing their Fury on the great Church, by reason of the unusual thickness of the Walls, which are all built of hewn Stone ; yet the Strength of that noble Edifice cannot prevent its Ruine ; for lest the *Germans* shou'd afterwards lodge themselves in it, 'tis resolv'd to blow it up with a Mine. The House of the *Jesuits* resisted all the Endeavours of the Demolishers for two or three Days ; but they were well paid for their Labour with two Treasures which



Places burnt by the French in the Palatinate

p. 6.

which they found, one of 8000 Livres of coin'd Silver, hidden under-ground,; and the other, which probably belong'd to some Citizens, who had intrusted it to those Reverend Fathers, consisting of Plate to the value of 9 or 10000 Franks, in Iron Coffers, lying under a Heap of Books. You wou'd hardly give credit to my Relation, if I shou'd undertake to give you a particular Account of the prodigious quantity of Wine that was wasted on this occasion; for there was a sufficient Store of that Liquor in *Spire* to furnish such a City as *Paris* above a Month: And besides, it was of the most excellent sorts, all near eight Years old at least; and even some of the richest Citizens usually kept it twelve Years, preserving it in large Casks, many of which contain'd 100 Hogsheads. I'm persuaded that no other City in the World cou'd boast of so fine and so numerous Cellars, as *Spire*; they were deep, large, and well vaulted, with great Pillars that sustain'd the whole weight of the Houses and Streets; so that they seem'd to be subterraneous Temples, consecrated to the God *Bacchus*. The Citizen with whom I lodg'd, had a very stately one, which contain'd 100 Casks, such as those I have already describ'd, full of the most excellent sorts of Wine. I never visited this well-stor'd Cellar, but I thought on our dear N—, and wish'd his Company, pleasing my self with the Thought, how nobly I cou'd have regal'd him, especially with one Cask of Wine fifteen Years old, that was highly prized by all my Friends; tho', for my part, I must confess, that *Champagne* is infinitely more agreeable to me; and I willingly leave all those Gross-body'd Wines to the *Germans*, whose Heads are strong enough to bear 'em. My Landlord, Mr. *Creps*, was a very rich Man, he had very fine Housles at *Worms*, *Frankendal*, and *Spire*, besides a small

Office in the Imperial Chamber, which in all yielded him above 15000 Livres a Year, yet by a deplorable turn of Fortune, he lost his whole Estate in less than three Months, and is fall'n so extremely poor, that he is forc'd at present to sell Brandy in our Army, and resolves to continue that Trade during the rest of the Champaigne.

While we are busy'd in demolishing *Spire*, the Queen's Regiment, and some others, are employ'd in the same Exercise at *Manheim*, a small City built by *Charles Lewis*, Elector Palatine, who had the conveniency of contriving the Fortifications as he pleas'd. All the Houses were exactly uniform, and the four Gates might be seen at once from the place of Arms in the midst of the Town. This was so important and advantageous a Post, that Monsieur *Vauban* said one Day to the King, That whatever Prince was Master of *Manheim* and *Philipsburg*, might at once maintain a War against his Majesty and the Emperor. The Baroness of *Aiguensfeld*, the second Wife, or (if you will) the Mistress of that Elector, was bury'd in this City: And our Soldiers not only broke open her Tomb, but threw her Bones without the Walls. The Dutchess of *Orleans* pretends to have receiv'd several ill Offices from that Lady; but I'm the less inclinable to think that she was accessary to such an inhuman Action, when I consider her Kindness to the *Robergraves*, that Baroness's Children. *Worms*, *Frankenthal*, *Ladenburg*, *Oppenheim*, and *Kaiserslautern*, are under the same Sentence that has been executed on *Manheim* and *Spire*: But since I never was in any of those Places, I cannot gratifie your Curiosity with an exact Description of 'em, only I can inform you that they were considerable Towns, and that they are either already demolish'd, or will

will be quickly reduc'd to such a Condition, that all that can be henceforth said of 'em is, *Here stood Worms, Spire, Manheim, &c.*

These, Sir, are all the remarkable Transactions with which I can at present acquaint you;

I am,

From the Camp at Spire, SIR,

June 1689.

Yours, &c.

---

## LETTER II.

SIR,

I hope this Letter will in some measure atone for my long Silence, and convince you that my Neglect was not the only Cause of my not writing to you once every Month, according to your Desire: For I concluded that a compleat Relation of the Campaign wou'd be a more acceptable Present to you, than if I had sent you from time to time some interrupted and ill-connected Accounts of it. Besides, I was so little Master of my Time during the whole Month of *August*, that you cannot with Justice refuse to put a less severe Construction on my Silence: And I'm confident, that after you have read the Account of my Misfortunes in the beginning of this Month, you will esteem me a fitter Object of your Compassion than Anger. Perhaps you little expected to hear of my Confinement to a close Prison for fifteen Days; But I can assure you, that if the Marquis *D'Eflat* had not vouchsaf'd me his Protection, and clear'd me of all

my

my suspected Crimes, in a Letter to Monsieur *de Chamilly*, for ought I know, I might have been still in the same Condition. But before I give you a particular Account of that Accident, the Order of time obliges me to entertain you with a Relation of our Warlike Expeditions.

While our Army, in *July*, lay quiet, the Elector of *Brandenburg* attack'd and took *Keiserwaert*: And we were afterwards inform'd, that, not content with that Success, he sat down before *Bonn*; and that *Mentz* was invested by the Duke of *Bavaria* and *Lorrain*, with an Army of Seventy thousand Men, which oblig'd us to make a Diversion in the *Palatinate*: And that Design was executed with so much Fury and Cruelty, that Posterity will hardly ever give credit to that part of the History of our Age. We pass'd the *Rhine* at *Philipsburg* on a Bridge of Boats, in the beginning of *August*. I need not tell you that this City was surrender'd to the *Dauphin* on his Birth-day, (*November 1.*) which he render'd famous by his first Conquest: But I cannot forbear doing Justice to the Bravery and Greatness of Mind which he shew'd on that Occasion. For he was every where present, and neither gave his Orders by Proxy, nor suffered any thing to be done without his Knowledge. *Philipsburg* is a very inconsiderable Town, scarce able to contain a numerous Garrison, nor can it boast of one remarkable House, but that which belongs to the Gouvernour. But, notwithstanding those Defects, 'tis a place of great importance, both by reason of its Situation between the *Rhine* and a large and deep Marsh, and its numerous Fortifications. There was a Redoubt on the other side of the *Rhine* to defend the Passage of the River, which the *Dauphin* took in two Days: But there are so many new Works added, that it may be call'd

more

more properly a considerable Fort than a simple Redoubt. The next Day we encamp'd before *Heydelburg*, which we invested on the side next the *Rhine*. This City was part of our last Year's Conquests, and had paid Contributions two or three times. Some of our Troops had their Winter-Quarters in it, and posseſſ'd it without the least Disturbance till the Spring, when by an unaccountable sort of Policy, we blew up the Castle, and left the Town (I think) on purpose, that we might have the Pleasure of besieging it two Months after: For you must not imagine because the Trenches were not open'd, that the Siege was never really intended, since 'tis plain from Reason, that we sat down before it with that Design, because we cou'd not have chosen a more probable way to divert the Imperial Forces: And besides, 'tis certain that *Monsieur de Duras* had given Orders for a general Assault the Day on which the Place was reliev'd by a Detachment of 3000 Men, who enter'd the Town with several Boats laden with Ammunition, and all sorts of necessary Provisions. However, our Army, consisting of 25000 Men, with 45 Pieces of Cannon, lay seven Days before it, during which time we lost 8 or 900 good Soldiers, besides several Officers; and were at last forc'd to leave a defenceless Town, that might have been storm'd with Sword in Hand the first Night we sat down before it: For we had already ruin'd those inconsiderable Fortifications that defended it, before we left it in the Spring: And at the same time we blew up the Castle, or at least the best part of it, in which alone the Strength of the Place consisted. Nevertheless all its Defects might have been corrected by an industrious Master: And besides, it must be acknowledg'd to be a Place of great Importance, if we consider the

Advan-

Advantages of its Situation ; for it wou'd have open'd a Passage on the Neckar, and made us Masters of the whole Country as far as *Frankfort*.

*Heydelberg* is the chief City of the Palatinate of the Rhine, seated on the Neckar, in a Bottom betwixt two Hills. The Castle where the Electors formerly resided, stands on a Hillock that commands the Town, and has the Advantage of a lovely, but of late neglected, Garden. The Strangers that pass'd thro' this City never fail'd to pay a Visit to the famous *Tun*, of above an hundred Years standing, and were usually receiv'd with the *Willkom*, which is a Glass containing about two Quarts. The *French*, who quarter'd here during the Winter, were so sensible of the Charms of that hospitable Vessel, that they left not one Drop in it, tho' it contain'd above 300 Hogsheads of Wine. Near this City there is a fair Church, consisting of three several Vaults, under which the *Catholicks*, *Lutherans*, and *Calvinists*, perform Divine Service. It was built by *Charles Lewis*, Elector Palatine, who nam'd it *The Temple of Concord*, to put his Subjects in mind that their Temporal Safety depended on their Union ; and that a diversity of Interest was not a necessary consequence of Difference in Religion. This City was formerly Mistress of one of the finest Libraries in the World, which she possess'd till the Year 1622, when Count *Tilly* having taken the City, sent part of the Books to *Rome*, while the rest were dispers'd like those of *Alexandria*, to the irreparable losf of the learned World ; since no other Library contain'd so numerous a Collection of rare Manuscripts.

The City being secur'd by a seasonable Relief of our intended Assault, we decamp'd on the 9th before Day, and having march'd two Leagues, arriv'd about eight a-clock at the little Town of *Wiesloch*, which we burnt in our Passage,

sage, after we had thrust out the Inhabitants. *Sinsheim*, and several other Villages, met with the same Treatment from our Dragoons, who were always entrusted with these fiery Commissions. These Ministers of our Fury allow'd no longer respite to the Places they were order'd to destroy, than what might give 'em leisure to plunder the best Effects of the Inhabitants, ravish their Wives and Daughters, and commit a thousand other Disorders. The Fame of our Cruelties was quickly spread over the Countries of *Wurtemberg* and *Baden*, and drove away all the Inhabitants of the Towns and Villages to which we approach'd; who fled from us as from the Enemies and Destroyers of Mankind, endeavouring to save their Lives in the Woods and Forests, where many of them seeking to avoid one kind of Death, met with another no less terrible, and chose rather to be *starv'd* than *kill'd*; so that from hence-forward during our whole March, we found not one Person, either in the Towns or Country thro' which we pass'd. Only *Weingarten* and *Brucksal* pretended to stop our Career; but two Days after they were constrain'd to surrender, and both the Garrisons and Inhabitants were made Prisoners of War, and the Towns were treated with the same Severity with those that were formerly mention'd, by the Troops that enter'd into 'em. At the same time Monsieur *de Boufflers*, who commanded a Flying Camp, came before a little Town call'd *Coebeim*, in which there was a Garrison of 600 Men, and fearing lest the Place should be reliev'd, immediately gave Orders for an Assault, which was carry'd on and receiv'd with equal Vigour and Bravery. The Action lasted two Hours, after which our Men were oblig'd to retire; but the Major, who commanded in the Town, contenting himself with so remarkable a Success, and concluding that the

Courage

Courage of the *French* Troops was so well cool'd, that they wou'd hardly venture to return to a place where they had met with so rough a Treatment, instead of taking measures to prevent a Surprize, went to recruit his Spirits after so hot an Action, with a Glass of his beloved Wine: In the mean time Monsieur *de Boufflers*, upon a Signal which was made to him by some Traytors in the Town, commanded his Dragoons to renew the Attack, which they did with greater Vigour than before, and storming the Town, ran to the place of Arms, with their Swords in their Hands, where they found the Garrison drawn up in *Battalia*, whom they put to the Sword, not allowing them the benefit of Quarter. The Slaughter lasted three Hours, during which, Men, Women, and Children, were kill'd without Mercy: Nor could the Fury of the Soldiers be stopp'd till the General had by repeated Orders commanded 'em to put an end to the Massacre. They were Masters of the Art of squeezing Money even out of those who had none, which they had learn'd in *France* at the expence of the poor *Protestants*; and here they display'd all their Skill, using the Inhabitants with the utmost Barbarity, to make them discover their Treasures. From thence Monsieur *de Boufflers*, continuing his March and his Cruelties, burnt entirely the Towns of *Keyseresch*, *Dbonu*, *Helleheim*, *Meyem*, *Ulman*, *Kerpen*, and all the other Cities and Villages of that Country, which oblig'd the Elector of *Brandenburg* to detach 10000 Men, under the Command of General *Schonen*, to give him Battel; but that unfaithful Officer communicated the Orders he had receiv'd to the Marquis *de Boufflers*, who immediately retir'd to *Philipsburg*.

In the mean time we were no less careful than Boufflers's Dragoons to act the part of brave Incendaries, and continued our March from *Brucksal* to *Baden* and *Durlach*, where we found the Ware-Houses, Shops, and Houses full of Commodities and Furniture, but altogether void of Inhabitants, who were taught by the Misfortunes of their Neighbours, not to expect our Visit. The Pillage lasted two Days; after which the Cities were set on Fire, after the laudable Custom of this Campaign.

*Baden* is situated in *Suabia*, and gives the Title of Marquis to a Family, the Head of which is a Prince of the Empire on a double Account, both by his Birth, which is Antient and Illustrious, and by his Principality, which gives him a Voice in the Diets of the Empire. The Town was rich, embellish'd with fine Houses, fair Streets, and lovely Gardens; and besides, had the Advantage of the most remarkable Baths in *Europe*. The Princess of *Baden* left no means on her side to preserve their City; she sollicited the General and the King himself, and offer'd to demolish the Walls; but all her Endeavours could not procure the least Mitigation of its Doom, and *Baden* was laid in Ashes, as well as its Neighbouring Towns.

Four Leagues from hence lay *Durlach*, call'd in *Latine*, *Durlacum*, which gives some Title of Honour to the younger Branch of the House of *Baden*, who have also a Voice in the Diets. It was in my Opinion a larger and fairer Town than *Baden*, inhabited by several rich Merchants, and a considerable number of Persons of Quality, and adorn'd with many magnificent Structures, which I had not time to consider at leisure, before the fatal Sentence was executed upon 'em. The Castle particularly was a stately Edifice; a magnificent Portal open'd a Passage

sage into a vast Court ; from whence we ascended by a broad Stair-Case to a large Hall, out of which you might pass into the Apartments appointed for Winter and Summer, and all the other Seasons. The Furniture of all these Apartments were very rich, and well-contriv'd ; at least as far as I cou'd judge by what was left ; for the most precious part of it, with all the Plate, was remov'd ; only there remain'd several Pieces of very fine Tapistry richly wrought, Embroider'd Silk Beds of great Value, and some of Gold and Silver ; Tables and Cabinets of *China-Work*, Looking-Glasses, magnificent Lamps of Chrystral, and several other Ornaments of the same Nature ; which inspir'd the Beholder with a great *Idea* of the Richness of that part of the Furniture which was remov'd. The Platfond of the Library was enrich'd with Gilding and very curious Paintings, and it contain'd between four and five thousand Volumes ; adjoining to this were two Cabinets full of Papers rank'd from Top to Bottom in very good Order. The dispositions of the Gardens were suitable to the Beauty of the House, and the Eye was every where saluted with Objects of Pleasure ; but all those Beauties were consum'd by the merciless Fire, and reduc'd to a few Heaps of Ashes, and dismal Ruines. During our abode here, the Germans, who had made a Detachment of two or three thousand Men to distract us, took some of our Men, with two hundred Horses that were Foraging in the Country. They had done the same at *Sinsennes*, and besides a terrible Sickness made such a prodigious Havock among our Troops, that when we arriv'd at *Stratsburg* we were forc'd to send above six thousand Men to the Hospital, which lessen'd our Army to such a Degree, that the number of those who were render'd useleſs by the Sickness, with those who were kill'd at *Heydelberg*, *Bruebsal*, and *Nein-garten*, amounted to 11000 Men, of which there were

were at least 5000 dead, without reckoning above 1000 Horses, that were either taken from us, or dy'd by the way; for the ill Weather that had last'd during the whole Campaign, had so weaken'd and spoil'd 'em, that only such who were very well mounted were Mastets of a Horse fit for Service.

To return to our March; We decamp'd from *Durlach*, and leaving *Fort-Lewis* on our Right-hand, which is a strong and well-fortify'd Place, built by the King's Order, we arriv'd before *Stolof*, the only Town that escap'd the utmost Marks of our Fury; for the Magistrates to appease *Monsieur de Duras*, presented him with the Summ of 5000 Crowns, which prevail'd so far on his good Nature, that he contented himself with ordering the Town to be pillag'd, and the Walls to be demolish'd. Two days after we arriv'd near *Strasburg*, where I was constrain'd to leave the Army, in a manner that was not very agreeable to my Humour. I was struck with so much Horror, when I reflected on the Barbarities, and the Desolation of so many Towns, of which I had been an Eye-witness, and sometimes an Instrument, that I cou'd not forbear expressing my Indignation, and was therefore look'd upon as a suspicious Person by some of our most resolute *Burners*. It happen'd one Day, that being engag'd in a pretty warm Dispute with some Officers that were none of my best Friends, at the General's Quarters, I handl'd those nice Points with a great deal of Freedom, and plainly told 'em my Opinion of the Revolution in *England*, and of the Difference between King *William's* way of making War, and that which was in fashion among us. So bold a Declaration of my Sentiments, procur'd me the Title of the Prince of *Orange's* Spy; and complaints were made against me to the Count *de Marfin*, Commander of the Brigade, who order'd me to be apprehended, and

carry'd to *Strasburg*; tho' I must own my self oblig'd to him, that he forbore putting me in the Mercy of a Council of War, till he shou'd receive a clearer Information of my Crime; in order to which he commanded my Trunks to be seiz'd, where he found nothing to confirm his Suspicions, but a *Book of Psalms*, which was a sufficient Demonstration (of what I did not deny) that I had been a *Hugonot*. But the Marquis d' *Efiat* had the Generosity (as I told you before) to give me so favourable a Character in a Letter which he wrote to *Monsieur de Chamilly* on this Occasion, that I was set at Liberty after an Imprisonment of fifteen Days, without any other Punishment, than that I was oblig'd to hear the tedious Exhortations of certain *Jesuits* and *Capuchins*, to whom I promis'd to be a *Good Catholick* for the future.

We are inform'd that *Mentz* was surrendere'd on the 8th Instant, notwithstanding the brave Resistance made by the Marquis d' *Uxelles*, Gouvernoir of the Place, who perform'd on this occasion, all that cou'd be expected from a Man of Courage and an experienc'd Captain; and defended a Place which is not very considerable for its Strength, against a numerous Army commanded by two Princes, on whom, without running the hazard of being accus'd of Flattery, I may bestow the glorious Title of *Heroes*. 'Tis true, he lost a great number of Men; but none that are acquainted with Affairs of this nature, will be surpriz'd at the lessening of the Numbers of a Garrison that turn the War upon their Besiegers, and make three vigorous Sallies in one Day. The most considerable Loss they sustain'd, was occasion'd by the general Assault of the Counterscarp, on the 7th Instant in the Evening, which lasted five Hours, and was both carry'd on, and receiv'd with such an obstinate Fury, that few old Soldiers can pretend to have seen so warm a

Di-

Dispute. But at last the Besieg'd were forc'd to retire, their Powder failing, and most of their Muskets being split; and the *Imperialists* lodg'd themselves on the Counterscarp, and began to fill up the Ditch, in order to assault the Town, which oblig'd the Governour to beat a *Parly*, and *Capitulate*. The Garrison march'd out with their Arms and Baggage, Drums beating, Colours flying, Matches lighted, and their Bullets in their Mouths, with six pieces of Cannon, and two Mortars. I hear the King was so well satisfi'd with the Marquis *d' Uxelle*'s Conduct on this Occasion, that he thought he b'w'd him no less a Recompence for making so brave a Defence, than the Government of *Luxemburg*, which is one of the most important Places in his Dominions, besides a Gratuity of 1200 Crowns, which he has already receiv'd. Nor cou'd His Majesty have chosen a more deserving Object of his Favour; for the Marquis *d' Uxelles* is not only an excellent Captain, but in all other respects a well-accomplish'd Person. I never heard that he was accus'd of any other Crimes, but Haughtiness to his Inferior Officers, and an Inclination to certain Pleasures that were brought into Fashion about 20 or 30 Years ago: But I am so far from pretending to warrant the Truth of these Accusations, that I must confess I believe 'em to be meer malicious Aspersions.

We have also receiv'd Advice, That *Bonn* is very much straiten'd; so that if the King lose that Place, he will only retain *Philipsburg*, of all the Conquests his Son made last Year.

In the mean time I must tell you, with all the sincerity of a Friend, that my late unjust Imprisonment has mightily cool'd my Affection to the *French Service*; and besides, as young as I am, my Thoughts aspire sometimes to more solid Objects than bare Pleasure. I'm e'en resolv'd then in good earnest to encrease the number of the *Refugees*; and

I'm not a little confirm'd in that Resolution, by a seasonably supply of Money I have just now receiv'd. I have no other Busness at present, than to put things in Order for my Departure ; intending to begin my Journey in few Days, on the only Horse I'm now Master of for my Servant carry'd away the other two, which was my whole Equipage. I design in the first place to visit *Geneva*, and there to expect a fresh Recruit of Money, before I begin my remoter Travels.

I remember I have heard you express a desire to be more particularly acquainted with *Strasburg*, than the Accounts you have hitherto receiv'd of it cou'd make you ; and therefore I shall take this Occasion to satisfie your Curiosity before I finish my Letter.

*Strasburg* is a large City, very well built, after the *German* fashion, seated at the end of a vast and fertile Field, extremely smooth and level, so that you may discover the City from the Mountains of *Saverne*, which are eight Leagues distant from it. 'Tis wash'd by the River *Ill*, and divided into the Old and New City by the *Beusche* ; and both these Rivers fall into the *Rhine*, which is but a quarter of a League distant from the Town. The Bishop of this place is Suffragan to the Elector of *Mentz* ; and at present the Cardinal of *Furstemberg* is Bishop of *Strasburg* by the Mercy of God, and of the Crown of *France*. The Count of *Chamilly*, Lieutenant-General of His Majesty's Armies, is Gouvernour, and Monsieur *de Labadie* formerly Major, was made the King's Lieutenant since I came to the City. 'Tis a very ancient City, but was never acknowledged for a Republick till the time of *Luther*, whose Doctrine it receiv'd : And its Rights were never since disputed till the Year 1682. when the King made himself Master of it, as a Dependence, or rather the Capital City of

of *Alsace*, which belongs to him by Virtue of the Treaty of *Munster*. You are not unacquainted with the Methods that were taken to justifie his Pretensions. The Eyes of some of the principal Burgomasters were so well enlighten'd with the Summ of 100000 Crowns, that all their Doubts were clear'd in a Moment; and those conscientious Magistrates put His Majesty in possession of a Place to which he had asserted his Right by such convincing Arguments, with all the Self-denial and Disinterestedness that cou'd be desir'd. But this Restoration was not made with the unanimous consent of the Citizens, the greatest part of whom bewail'd, and continue still to bewail the Loss of their Liberty, which, next the Sovereign Good, ought to be the dearest Blessing to all generous Minds. Nor are their Complaints ill-grounded; for they have been extremely harrass'd of late, and even their Religion cou'd not escape the Fury of their new Masters. I know not what Excuse can be pretended for so manifest a Violation of the Rights of a free City, that submitted on condition that its Liberty, and all its other Privileges, shou'd be preserv'd entire. Besides, if they be only consider'd as Natives of *Alsace*, what plausible Reason can be alledg'd why they should be treated with greater Severity than the rest of their Neighbours? Has not the King an equal Right to the whole Province? And why shou'd *Strasburg* be singl'd out for the Object of his Indignation, since there are several less considerable Places in *Alsace*, whose Privileges are suffer'd to remain untouch'd? Thus, for Example, the Inhabitants of *St. Mary aux Mines*, in the German Part of *Lorraine*, continue still in the enjoyment of their Ancient Rights; the River separates the Precinct of the *Protestants* from that of the *Catholicks*: The same Privileges are common both

to the Priests and Ministers, and they live in a peaceful Union without incroaching upon one another. I was inform'd by the Guardian of the *Cordeliers* in that place, that when the Queen came hither, in her Journey to receive the *Dauphiness*, she resolv'd to build a Chappel, in performance of a Vow she had made, and appointed the place where it shou'd be erected in the Territory of the *Protestants*, who immediately came to beg her Majesty not to violate their Privileges, which they shew'd her; and she was so well satisfy'd with the Justice of their Desire, that she was easily prevail'd with to countermand her former Orders. And I can assure you, that the Privileges of that paltry Village are still preserv'd with so little innovation, that I have seen with my own Eyes the *Catholicks* and *Protestants* perform Divine Service by Turns in the Parochial Church. But it seems the People of *Strasburg* were not thought worthy of so favourable a Treatment. The *Protestants*, who were sole Masters of the Cathedral, were compell'd to give place to the *Catholicks*, who are at present possess'd both of that, and most other Churches in the City, tho' about twelve Years ago they cou'd only pretend a Right to a Chappel that belongs to the Order of *Malta*. This is certainly one of the fairest Churches in *Europe*; and I may venture to say, that its Steeple cannot be parallel'd in the whole World: This magnificent Tower is contriv'd with wonderful Art, and the Stones are all exactly cut into several Figures, which charm the Eye of the Spectator: Its height amounts to 560 Foot, and its breadth to 52; the Doors are of Brass, and proportionable to the largeness of the Building. Since the *Catholicks* became Masters of it, they have built a great Altar, according to the Modern way, in the Floor of the Nave, which is

is of a Triangular Figure, with large Marble Columns at the Angles, supporting a Dome adorn'd with many *Basso-relieva's*, and fine Paintings. The Tabernacle is in the middle of the Altar, enrich'd with excellent Sculptures; and all the other Ornaments are beautiful beyond the possibility of Improvement. But all the Charms of so rare a Piece of Workmanship cannot long detain the Spectator from satisfying his Curiosity with a View of that admirable Clock built by the Chapter, which marks the Minutes, Hours, Days of the Month and Week, the Age of the Moon, Signs of the *Zodiack*, and the Centuries or Ages of the World, by a Wheel that performs only one Round in the space of a hundred Years. If you wou'd have the pleasure to behold all the Beauties of the Clock, you must wait till Noon, when the twelve Apostles appear, and each knocks with a Hammer on the Bell. The striking of this, as well as of all the rest of the Hours, is preceded by the crowing of a Cock, who claps his Wings, stretches out his Neck, and crows so naturally, that if your Eyes did not convince you that he is made of Copper, you wou'd certainly conclude him to be really that which he represents. Immediately after, the History of the *Annunciation* appears, the Door of the Virgin's Chamber opens, and the Angel *Gabriel* comes to intimate her Conception; the Virgin, who is on her Knees at Prayer, turns to hear his Message; and at the same time the *Holy Ghost* descends upon her Head in form of a Dove: And all these Motions are perform'd with an admirable Exactness.

This beautiful Church is not the only Ornament of *Strasburg*: The rest of its Buildings deserve an attentive Consideration, especially the Fortifications, on which the King has bestow'd

such prodigious Summs : The Citadel has its peculiar Beauties, where the King entertains a Company of *Cadets*. But the City is so extremely large, and lies so open, that all the Works with which it is surrounded, cou'd hardly resist the Attacks of a powerful Enemy, if it were not cover'd on all sides by the impregnable Forts erected by His Majest's Order, on the Bridge over the Rhine ; for all the Advantage an Army cou'd propose by taking the City while those Forts remain in the Hands of the *French*, wou'd amount to no more than the Possession of a large and strong Prison.

Twou'd be needless to describe the Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants, (since they are so observant of all the Fashions of their New Masters, that a meer Stranger wou'd imagine 'em to be natural *Frenchmen*.)

I'm persuaded, Sir, you'll be as weary in Reading as I am in Writing this Letter ; however I'm resolv'd that neither of these considerations shall discourage me from pursuing my Design of presenting you from Time to Time, with Relations of my Travels, which I intend to begin to Morrow.

I am,

Strasburg,

Sept. 1689.

S I R,

Your, &c.

LET.

## LETTER III.

SIR,

I Left Strasburg, about the end of the last Month, and passing by Saverne, Phalsburg, and Marsal, (which is much different from what it was heretofore) arriv'd at Metz in Lorrain, from whence the Cardinal of Furstemburg was gone some Days before. He retir'd to this place in the beginning of the Year, not thinking himself secure at Bonn: And he was even so sensible of the Danger with which that place was threaten'd, that he brought along with him the very Bolts of the Doors of the Episcopal Palace. In the mean time he put on a seeming Confidence, and talk'd of nothing but Conquests and Electorates, promising great things to all his Friends; and even levy'd two Companies of Soldiers for his Guard, whom he was afterwards forc'd to disband for want of Money to pay 'em. I staid two Days at Metz, to consider all its Rarities. The City is pretty large, and tolerably well Fortify'd. There is a Company of Cadets in the Citadel, which has four Bastions, with good Ditches full of Water. The Cathedral, which is dedicated to St. Stepben, is built on the declivity of a Hillock; so that whereas we usually ascend to other Churches, we must go down seven or eight Steps to this. It is a large Building, tho' there is nothing remarkable in it but the Baptismal Font, consisting of one piece of Porphyrie, about ten Foot long, which is a Rarity in this Country. The Bishop assumes the Title of a Prince of the Holy Empire; and is a Suffragan of the Elector of Triers. This City,

City was formerly the Metropolis of the Kingdom of *Austrasia*, which *Cloris I.* gave to his Natural Son *Thierry*, creating him the first King of it : Afterwards it purchas'd its Liberty for the Summ of 100000 Crowns, of *Godfrey of Bouillon*, at his departure for the *Holy Land*, and maintain'd the Character of a Republick till the Year 1552. in which it was treacherously seiz'd by the *Constable de Montmorency*, in the Name of *Henry II.* For pretending to go to the assistance of the *Protestants* in *Germany*, he ask'd permission to enter the City, under pretext that he had fall'n sick by the Way; and the next Morning sent to acquaint the Mayor and Echevins of the Town, that he was desirous to communicate an Affair of great importance to 'em before his Death. When he saw 'em all met together in his Chamber, he started up, and thrust his Poniard into the Mayor's Breast, for a Signal to his Followers to stab the rest of the Magistrates : And immediately after the execution of that cruel Treason, the *French* run about the Streets, crying, *Vive le Roy*, and made themselves Masters of the Gates, and afterwards of the whole City. About the end of the same Year, it was in vain besieged by *Charles V.* who was forc'd to make a shameful Retreat by the Duke of *Guise*, who defended the place. Since that unsuccessful Attempt, *Metz* remain'd still under the Dominion, or rather Protection of our Kings : For the Inhabitants carry'd all their Appeals before the Imperial Chamber at *Spire*, till *Lewis XIII.* establish'd a Parliament in this place, extending its Jurisdiction over *Toul*, *Verdun*, and the Country of *Meslin*, The Emperor complain'd of this Innovation ; nor was the Contest that happen'd on this Occasion entirely decided, till the Peace that was concluded in 1648. Besides the Parliament, the King

King erected a new Court of Judicature here some Years ago, which has had the Impudence (if I may use that Expression without exposing my self to the same Censure) to cite before it Kings and Sovereign Princes, to yield Homage and Fealty for some Territories over which they pretend to have a Right of Superiority, as the Countries of *Chini* and *Alost*, the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, and several others.

This is the only City in *France* where *Jews* are permitted to settle; and there are even some Towns in *Alsace*, where they dare not lodge one Night. At *Strasburg* they are forc'd to pay thirty *Sous* at the Gate, before they are suffer'd to enter the City; and I have been often surpriz'd at the extraordinary dexterity of the Toll-gatherers in discovering a Man of that Nation.

From *Metz* I came to *Nanci*, the chief City of *Lorrain*, and Residence of the Dukes of that Name. 'Tis hardly possible that a Town which has chang'd his Masters so often, shou'd be remarkable for its Riches: However, 'tis very well fortify'd; and the same Prince by whose Orders 'twas almost entirely ruin'd in 1661, was afterwards pleas'd to repair it. The River *Meurte* passes by the Walls, and fills the Ditches, which are of a considerable depth. The City is divided into the High and Low Town; and the Ducal Palace, which is seated in the former, is a very large Structure, of an admirable Architecture, and adorn'd with many fine Pictures. Among its other Rarities, there is a Humane Figure of Wood, consisting of several Pieces, fitted together with so much Exactness and Art, that it may be made to imitate all the Motions and Gestures of a living Man. St. *George's* Church is particularly remarkable for the Magnificent Tombs of the Dukes that lie interr'd there.

About

About seven or eight Years ago this City was depriv'd of two of its noblest Ornaments ; the famous Culverin, that shot a Bullet to St. Nicholas, a Village two large Leagues from *Nanci* ; and the Brazen Horse, that carry'd the Statue of one of the Dukes of *Lorrain*. These are certainly the finest cast pieces in *France*, and were always thought too heavy for Carriage, till a certain Engineer undertook to remove 'em, and succeeded in the Attempt. The latter was design'd to support the King's Statue in the place of Conquests at *Paris*, but was found to be of two small a size ; and the other was carry'd to *Dunkirk*. The Inhabitants of this City, and, in general, all the Third State (or Commons) of *Lorrain*, are still extremely devoted to the Interest of their true and natural Prince ; and scruple not to express their Affection to him on all Occasions, with a certain innocent Frankness, which together with their Clownish way of Speaking, is esteem'd by the *French*, rather worthy of Laughter than Anger. But the Nobility are so dazzl'd with the glaring Prospect of Court-Preferment, that they seem to have quite forgot the loss of their ancient Privileges, which were so great under the Government of their Dukes, that they were in a manner Sovereign Princes ; whereas at present they are reduc'd to an equal level with the rest of the Gentlemen of the Kingdom.

I stay'd not at *Nanci*, but continuing my Journey towards *Dijon*, arriv'd at *Langres* in *Champagne*. This City is seated on a Mountain almost inaccessible on all sides ; but the Inhabitants have no reason to be proud of the strength of its Situation, which makes it a kind of Prison ; for the Descent from the Town is extremely uneasie, and a Man may without Vanity boast of his Lungs, if he can climb from the bottom of the Hill to the Gate, without losing his Breath.

Breath. The People of the Country call this the *Maiden-City*, both because it has not been taken for several Ages, and by reason of its Fidelity to the Crown. The Bishop is both a Spiritual and Temporal Lord, and has the Title of Duke and Peer of *France*.

The next Day I pass'd through one of the most charming and fertil Plains in *France*, and arriv'd at *Dijon*. The City begins to appear at a considerable distance, and presents a Traveller with the pleasant Prospect of 100 Spires that overtop the Houses; for which reason *Dijon* is usually call'd the *Town of Steeples*. 'Tis seated on the Banks of the *Ouche* and *Suson*, and was founded by the Emperor *Aurelian*, tho' some affirm, that 'tis much more ancient, and that he only repair'd it. But not to invade the Province of Antiquaries, I shall content my self with assuring you, that 'tis a very fine City: The Streets are large and fair, the Courts spacious, the Buildings very beautiful, and the Churches extremely magnificent. Among the rest I cannot forbear taking notice of the famous Abbey of *St. Benign*, which was built by *Gregory*, Bishop of *Langres*, after he had miraculously found the Body of that Saint. 'Tis one of the largest and highest Structures that are any where to be seen, adorn'd with three Stone-Spires, the heighth of which is suitable to the rest of the Building. The Abbey-Church of *St. Stephen* is on the other side of the City, and is no less remarkable for its Beauty. The Front of *Our Lady's* Church surpasses all the rest, consisting of a large Clock-Tower all over wrought, rising betweentwo others smaller, but no less curiously adorn'd, which charm the Eyes of the Beholder. *S. John's* Church, the Holy Chappel, the Convents of the *Jesuits*, and *Cordeliers*, and generally all the rest of the Churches and Convents deserve particular Observation, especially that of the *Carthusians*, without the City,

towards the *Red Gate*, which is one of the richest Monasteries in the Kingdom. There are a hundred *Monks* in it, who observe with so religious a Strictness, their Vows of Solitude and Silence, that a Stranger visiting the Place wou'd be tempted to think it were uninhabited. And I may venture to add, that perhaps they may make a better use of their Revenues than any other Convent in the Kingdom: For besides a considerable Summ which they give to the Hospital of the *Holy Ghost*, they distribute every Week five or six hundred Loaves to the Poor. They have a very fine Cloyster, and a finer Church, where the Dukes of *Burgundy*, and a King of *Poland* lie interr'd in magnificent Tombs.

On a *Hillock*, on the other Side of the City, there is a Convent of one of the Orders of *Mendicant Friers*, said to be the House of S. *Bernard's* Father, who was Lord of the Place that still retains the Name of *Bourg fontaines*. The Room where he was born, which is a very little and low Hall, of a square Figure, is turned to a Chappel, with this Inscription over the Door: *Come, my Children, and I will bring you into the House of my Father, and into the Chamber where my Mother brought me forth.*

*Dijon* is the Capital City of the *Dutchy of Burgundy*: 'tis the Seat of a Parliament, Generality or general Receipt of the *Finances*, Chamber of *Accounts*, and a Court that takes Cognizance of Affairs relating to the *Coining* and *Value* of Money; and besides the *States* of the Province meet here once in three Years: So that it wants only the Dignity of an *Episcopal See*, being under the Jurisdiction of the *Bishop of Langres*. It had formerly very considerable Privileges; and our Kings at their *Accession* to the Crown, and as often as they enter'd into the City, were oblig'd to swear to preserve 'em. But that Custom was abolish'd by the present King, when he pass'd this way to receive the *Queen* at her

Arrival from Spain. For when the *Mayor*, accompany'd with the rest of the Magistrates, presented the Keys of the City, together with a Copy of their Privileges to his Majesty, humbly beseeching him that he wou'd swear to preserve 'em, after the Example of all his Predecessors, and even of the late King of Glorious Memory ; Cardinal *Mazarin* reply'd, *Are you so Insolent as to impose an Oath upon your King ?* The Magistrates surpriz'd at so severe a Reprimand, answer'd with a great deal of Respect, That they pretended not to impose any thing, but only begg'd and hop'd to obtain that Favour from His Majesty's Justice and Goodness. *I understand your Meaning*, reply'd the Cardinal, *you wou'd be a Free City and Commonwealth. And I assure you, in His Majesty's Name, that, without taking an Oath, he consider's you as such, but prepare your selves to become his Conquest.* This Threatning was quickly executed, for the next Day 8000 Men enter'd the City, and the Cardinal made a general Alteration in the Magistracy. The Mayoralty of *Dijon* was the best Place of that Nature in *France*; for besides the Title of a Viscount, the Government of the City, and of all the Third Estate or Commonalty of *Burgundy* was annex'd to it. The Inhabitants of this City are generally of a very free and sociable Temper, and the Women enjoy all the Advantages of an honest Liberty. So charming a Society puts a kind of easie Constraint upon Strangers, and makes 'em break all their Resolutions of hastening their Departure : For 'tis impossible to stay here four and twenty Hours without making some agreeable Acquaintance, which may afterwards prove the Source of a great deal of Pleasure. The narrow compas of a Letter will not allow me to insert the Relation of a very pleasant Adventure that I met with in this place ; but I'm resolv'd to make you

you my Confidant at our first Meeting. To Morrow I intend to depart for *Lyons*, where I shall have time to give you an Account of my Journey. In the mean time,

I am,

S I R,

*Dijon,*  
*Octob. 1680.*

*Tour, &c.*

## LETTER IV.

S I R,

**C**haalons is a considerable City, honour'd with the Title of a County, and is the same with the ancient *Cabilonum* mention'd in *Cæsar's Commentaries*. It appears by the Ruines of an old *Amphitheater*, that this place was formerly posses'd by the *Romans*. I lodg'd at the *Pelican*, where I had the good Fortune to meet with three Merchants of *Lyons*, who were returning thither, and promis'd to shew me all the Rarities of that City. We had scarce travell'd a Mile, when we met with a Priest walking a-foot, in a pretty genteel Garb: He was a Man of a very serious Mien, but talk'd wittily. He accepted the Civility of one of our Company, who offer'd him the conveniency of riding behind him, half a League of bad way, thro' which we were oblig'd to pass. This Accident gave us occasion to discourse of the Uneasiness of travelling on Foot, and of the Happiness of those who by Virtue of certain *Charms*, can ride 30 or 40 Leagues a Day. I was never fond of believing what I cannot comprehend,

prehend, and I must confess my Reason was too hard for my Faith on this Occasion. However I know not whether I should have been able to withstand the Opposition of some of my Fellow-Travellers, if he who had the Priest behind him had not vigorously undertaken my Defence. The Dispute continu'd for some time pretty warin on both sides, till our mutual Weariness rather than Want of Arguments, made us at last consent to chuse the Priest, who had not yet sided with either Party, to be Judge of our Difference. He very gravely told us, that the controverted Story was a certain Truth, and that he knew some Persons who were Masters of that Secret; I cou'd not forbear laughing at the serious Tone with which he pronounc'd Sentence against me; and he was so vex'd at my Incredulity, that he began to maintain his Assertion with a great deal of heat. Immediately His Fellow-Horseman took up the Cudgels, and they engag'd in a Debate which lasted about a quarter of an Hour; till at last the Priest perceiving that 'twas in vain to contend longer with so obstinate an Adversary, told us plainly that he himself cou'd do the Feat, tho' he never us'd to put it in Practice; and that if his Opponent had a Mind to see the Experiment, he wou'd make his Horse carry him to *Mascon* in two Hours. The Merchant took him at his word, and summon'd him to perform his Promise, to which he consented, and immediately the Horse gallop'd away with so prodigious a Swiftness, that we lost sight of 'em in a Moment. This Accident did not much surprize us at first, for we thought the Priest had a Spur conceal'd in his hand, with which he prick'd the Horse: In the mean time we rode on, but cou'd neither see, nor hear the least News of our Gallopers till we arriv'd at *Mascon* on the morrow, where we found the Merchant very melancholy. He told us that he was carry'd

to *Mascon* exactly in two Hours after he left us, with so much ease, that he imagin'd all the while he was riding at a Hand-Gallop ; but that his Horse fell dead as soon as he enter'd the Stable. He concluded that the Priest was a *Wizard*, and was so firmly perswaded of the Truth of his Opinion, by the concurring Testimony of our Landlord, who knew the Man, that he enter'd an Accusation against him, and procur'd him to be apprehended the same day. I was oblig'd to give Evidence with the rest, and to declare all that I had seen him do, which, in my Opinion, cou'd not amount to a convincing Proof of his Guilt. I know no reason that shou'd hinder us from supposing that a good *English* Horse, such as the Merchant's was, might with a good Spur be made to gallop eight Leagues in two hours, and without any Enchantment fall dead at his Journey's End. Yet this Accident made a great Noise, and the *Poor Devil* was sent to Prison, where I left him. I had almost forgot to tell you that they found in his Pockets a Piece of Parchment four fingers breadth long, and two broad, with this Sentence in *Red Letters*, *Adjutor meus, & Protector meus, tu Domine, ne derelinquas me*, with four small *Crosses*, one at each End, one above, and another below, which they fansi'd to be a certain *Charm* or *Character*.

From *Mascon* we proceeded on our Journey to *Lyons*, where I was forc'd to sell my Horse, who was gall'd under the Saddle-Bow. I resolv'd to spend some Days in this Place, that I might have time to take a full View of a City that is esteem'd the Largest and most Considerable in the Kingdom, next to *Paris*, and is certainly worthy of all the Curiosity of a Traveller. 'Tis seated at the Confluence of the *Rhone* and the *Sâone*, in a Bottom between two Hills. The Houses equal, or rather exceed those of *Paris* in Height, some of 'em amounting

ing to six Stories ; which makes the Streets somewhat Dark, by reason of their Narrowness. There are many fine Courts in the City, but none of 'em are comparable to *Belle Cour*, which is embellish'd with Rows of Trees ; tho' its principal Ornament consists in the Company that resort to it ; for 'tis the general Rendezvous of all the People of Quality and good Breeding ; and since the Ladies here are no less Generous than Charming, and cannot justly be accus'd of Inhumanity to their Captives, there are many Intrigues form'd in this Place, which are carry'd on with all the Tenderness and Pleasure that a reciprocal Passion can inspire.

To give you a compendious Account of the publick Edifices in *Lions*, in which respect it holds the first Rank, without Controversy, among all the Cities of *France* ; I shall begin with the Metropolitan Church, dedicated to S. *John*, and founded by *John King of Burgundy*, on the Ruines of a Temple formerly consecrated to *Augustus*. There is a *Clock* near the *Choir*, which surpasses that of *Strasburg* in the fineness of its Contrivance and Workmanship ; for, besides all the Rarities mention'd in the Description of that famous Machine, the *Clock* of *Lions* has several peculiar Beauties ; among which I shall only take notice of the *Angel* that Chants the *Hymn* of S. *John* with all the exactness imaginable. The *Needle* that marks the *Hours*, and grows longer or shorter according to the various dimensions of the *Oval Dial*, and the *Days* of the *Week* mark'd by Figures that appear every *Morning* in a *Nich* on the top of the *Clock*, in the room of those that possess'd the same place the *Day* before.

The *King of France* by *Vertue* of his *Crown*, is the first *Canon* of this *Church* ; and all the rest

have the Title of *Counts*; and must prove their Nobility before they can be receiv'd.

There are several other Magnificent Churches in *Lions*. That of *Notre-dame de Forvieres* is one of the most ancient, which was formerly dedicated to *Venus*. Every curious Traveller ought to view the City from the Steeple of this Church, where he may have a distinct Prospect of its Extent and Situation. Adjoining to this are the Ruines of the Palace of *Augustus*, and of a Neighbouring Amphitheatre, where Learned and Inquisitive Antiquaries may find an excellent Opportunity to display their Skill in the Examination of an infinite Number of Inscriptions, Statues, Tombs, Urns, Medals, and other rich Monuments of the *Roman* Grandeur. But my unacquaintedness with those Studies makes me purposefully decline entring upon this Subject; since I'm confident you'll be better pleas'd with my Silence, than if I shou'd send you an imperfect or erroneous Account, under the specious Title of a *A Description of the Antiquities of Lions*.

The *Town-House* is a Master-piece of Art, compleatly furnish'd with all the Advantages and Ornaments of Beauty, Situation, Extent, Height, Architecture, Marbles, Paintings, Gardens, Fountains, Antiquities, and every thing else that may recommend a Building to the Observation of a Curious and Knowing Traveller. Its Front regards the *Place des Terreaux*, which is one of the most pleasant Courts in the City; and before it there is a lovely Fountain, which is none of its least Considerable Ornaments. In the first place I took notice of a large Clock-Tower, rising between two high Pavilions, under which is the Entry to the Palace adorn'd with large Columns of a precious kind of Marble. Then I went up some Steps, and coming under the Pavilions, observ'd two Tables

of Brasses, where I found engrav'd in Ancient Characters, the Patent granted by the Emperour *Claduſ* to the Inhabitants of *Lions*, when he bestow'd the Privileges of *Roman* Citizens upon 'em. From thence I enter'd into the First, and afterwards into the Second Court, where I consider'd with a great deal of Pleasure and Attention, the Structure and Design of that Majestick Mass of Building, which is of a square Figure, and bounded at the four Corners with as many large and very high Pavilions. Afterwards I went down to the Garden, which is embellish'd with Gravel Walks, Beds of Flowers, Fountains, and a hundred other Ornaments. After I had satisfy'd my Curiosity with a View of the external Beauties of this Noble Structure, I return'd to admire the inside of it. I went up a pair of winding Stairs, of a very excellent Contrivance, to the Hall, where I was agreeably surpriz'd with its Large-ness, Gilding, Paintings, and especially a great number of Pictures of the Kings of *France*, which are all finish'd Pieces: And in the other Apartments I observ'd a vast variety of different Beauties, which I dare not undertake to describe. I spent the whole Morning in this House, and employ'd the Afternoon with a great deal of Satisfaction, in visiting the *Hospitals*, which may be reckon'd among the most considerable Foundations of that Nature in *France*. *Hôtel Dieu* is a spacious Structure, well built, and very rich: All sorts of diseas'd Persons are receiv'd into it; so that 'tis always very full, and wou'd hardly be able to maintain so vast a Charge, notwithstanding the greatness of its Revenues, if the Archbishop did not bestow upon it the Profits accruing from the Dispensation of eating Eggs, Milk, Flesh, &c. The Hospital *de la Charite* is a Modern Foundation; and tho' tis not near so large

as the former, it may be justly reckon'd equal to it in other respects. On the top of a great Portal, that serves for an Entry to the Building, there is the Figure of a *Pelican*, tearing her Breast, to feed her young ones; the true Emblem of *Charity*. I observ'd one thing at *Lions* which I had not seen in any other part of *France*, I mean the Place of *Refuge* for Criminals, which is neither a Church nor Royal Palace, but a House appointed for that Purpose, and usually call'd the *Sanctuary*. Towards the Gate *des Trions*, I saw the *Aqueducts* that were built by the *Romans* for the Conveyance of Water into the City; and not far from thence there is a Cave, call'd the *Grotto*, which is also said to be one of their Works. The Country about the City is embellish'd with a vast number of lovely Seats, among which *la Duchere* and *la Claire* deserve a particular Observation. The City has six Gates, three Bridges, about two hundred Streets, and above a hundred Churches, Convents, or Chappels. The Archbishop is the chief Prelate of the *Gauls*, and by Virtue of his Primacy receives Appeals from all the parts of *France* in Ecclesiastical Cases. Monsieur *de Villeroy* is the present Archbishop, and Lieutenant-General of the whole Province. He is descended of a very honourable Family, but is certainly one of the roughest and least Complaisant Men in the World. I cannot forbear relating to you, upon this occasion, a very pleasant Discourse that pass'd between this Prelate and Monsieur *de la Feuillade*.

That Mareschal, says the Story, riding Post to *Turin*, in a very mean Garb, to dispatch some Affairs of Importance, stopt at *Lions* to deliver a Packet from the King to the Archbishop, who taking the Bearer for an Ordinary Courier, because he pretended to no higher Quality, ask'd him,

him, *Whether there were any News at Paris.* Green Pease, my Lord, reply'd the Mareschal. *You mistake my meaning, Friend,* said the Archbishop; *I wou'd know what People were saying when you left Paris?* My Lord answer'd the Mareschal, *they were saying Vespers.* Then the Prelate perceiving that the pretended Courier abus'd him, fell into a Passion, saying, *How, Friend? Where were you taught to speak thus to Persons of my Quality and Character? What are you? — What do People use to call you?* Why, my Lord, reply'd the Mareschal, *some are pleas'd to call me Friend, others Monsieur, and the King calls me Cousin.* These Words surpriz'd the Archbishop, who, considering the Mareschal more attentively, at last knew him, and made an Apology for his incivility. Nevertheless I can hardly be induc'd to believe that a Man of his Quality wou'd have stoop'd to such punning Wit, which is only graceful in the Mouth of a true Courier: Tho' 'tis well known that Monsieur de la Feuillade was a Person of a very odd and singular Humour. You have doubtless read what an Author of great Reputation relates concerning his Discourse to the King about the Archbishop of Rheims; and if you can believe that Story, you will not think this incredible.

Lions is a very ancient City, known to *Titus Livius* and *Plutarch* by the Name of *The Island.* The Name which it still retains was given to it by *Anthony*, (who obtain'd *Celtica Gallia* for his part of the Empire) when he enter'd the City on a Triumphant Chariot drawn by twelve *Lions*; and he afterwards caus'd Money to be coin'd in the same place, of which I have seen some Pieces, bearing his Figure on one side, and on the other a *Lion*, with the Word *Lugduni*. The Town it self neither is, nor can be made very strong; but 'tis commanded by three good Castles which defend its Avenues. The first is the famous Fort of *Peter Anne*.

cise, built on the top of a steep Mountain, with the rare Advantage of an excellent Spring of Water; the second is that of S. *Sebastian*; and the third has the Name of S. *Clair*.

I intended to have gone directly from *Lions* to *Geneva*; but I soon found that I cou'd not prosecute that Design without throwing my self into unavoidable Dangers; for the *Protestants* are so narrowly watch'd every where, that 'tis absolutely impossible to travel thither without a Pass-port, unless a Man were Master of the Invention of flying thro' the Air. Nor is it very safe to demand a Pass-port of the *Archbishop*; for very lately he order'd two Merchants to be apprehended, for no other reason than that they were going to *Geneva*. That *Name* alone is sufficient to make any Man pass for a *Heretick* that dares venture to pronounce it; and he may reckon himself favourably treated if his *Crime* be not immediately judg'd worthy of the *Gallows*. You cannot imagine with what care I avoid the mentioning of so dangerous a Word; and, I assure you, I'm so much in love with the Principle of *Self-preservation*, that I talk of nothing but *Rome*; and pretend that the only Design of my Travels is to wait upon the *Duke de Chaunes*.

All this Caution, and the Commotions that at present disturb this Country, are occasion'd by the return of the *Vaudois*, who arming themselves in the Canton of *Bern* in *Switzerland*, with a Secrecy that prevented even the Suspicions of their Enemies, form'd two Bodies, one of 1200, and the other of 3000 Men; and embarking on the Lake of *Geneva*, forc'd their way thro' *Savoy* to their own Country, in spite of the united Forces of *France* and *Savoy*, who oppos'd their Passage, and oblig'd 'em to five or six Battels, or rather Skirmishes, in which the *Vaudois* had

still the Advantage ; but all those who were caught straggling were made to pay for their Fellows, and immediately hang'd without Mercy. 'Tis impossible for a considering Person to reflect without amazement, on the success of that Enterprize. The first Body of those poor Exiles had so little Experience in the Management of Warlike Expeditions, that there was not one Officer among 'em to conduct the rest ; for they had no other Commanders but one Monsieur *Arnaud*, a Minister, and under him a Mason, nam'd *Tirel*, for their Lieutenant-General. Judge, Sir, whether such doughty Captains were fitted for the Atchievement of an Attempt, which a Triple number of regulated Troops durst not have undertaken. This Consideration makes me very inclinable to believe that the Duke of *Savoy* not only knew and allow'd, but was the Promoter, and even the Author of their Design ; especially since 'tis plain that he might have easily prevented the Execution of it, by cutting off their Passage, and making 'em perish in the Mountains.

I have said enough to convince you, that 'tis not safe for me to prosecute my intended Journey to *Geneva* ; however I'll leave no means unessay'd, to get out of the limits of *France*, and to break thro' all the Difficulties that lie in my Way. In pursuance of that Design, which I confess seems in a manner impracticable, I'm resolv'd at all Adventures to go to *Grenoble*, that I may at least draw *nearer* the Confines of the Kingdom, in expectation of a more favourable Opportunity to get *beyond* 'em. I am,

Lions,  
Nov. 1689.

S. I. R.

Your, &c.

L E T.

## LETTER V.

SIR,

I Acquainted you in my last with my Resolution to continue in my Journey to *Grenoble*. At my departure from *Lions* I hir'd a *Post-Ass* at *S. Siforins*, out of pure Curiosity to try so rare an Experiment: Tho' I must confess this way of Travelling is not altogether without its Advantages; for the Rider may boldly venture a Fall, without running the hazard of breaking his Neck. I pass'd thro' *Vienne*, a very ancient City, and of Old much esteem'd by the *Romans*, notwithstanding its disadvantageous Situation at the bottom of two great Mountains, which darken the Place extremely. *Pilate*, the Governour of *Jerusalem*, and our Saviour's Judge, was afterwards sent hither; and they still shew the *Prætorium*, or Hall of Justice, where he was wont to pronounce Judgment. There is a round Stone in the Wall with this Inscription, *This is the Globe of Pilate's Scepter*; tho' its unfitness for such an Use makes me rather inclinable to believe, that the Inscription speaks of the House, which might be call'd *The Globe of a Scepter*, by way of Figure or Allusion. They also make Strangers take notice of a square Tower, where they pretend he ended his Days, after an Imprisonment of Seven Years. The City is full of such-like Antiquities, which are the only things in it that deserve a Traveller's Observation; for the Buildings are very inconsiderable. *S. Severus's* Church stands in a Place where formerly the *Heathens* ador'd a *Hundred Gods*, under a great Tree, that was afterwards cut down

down and rooted up by that Saint's Order, as appears by this Inscription on a Column :

*Arborem Deos Severus evertit  
Centum Deorum.*

There goes a Story, that under that Tree there was found a *Death's-Head*, full of Gold and Silver, with which the Church was built. I will not pretend to demonstrate the falseness of this Tradition; but I think I may venture to conclude, that either the Head was very big, or the Wages of Workmen in those Days very low; for such a Structure cou'd not now be erected for sixty thousand Crowns.

Without the City, in a place call'd *The Field de l'Aiguille*, there is an high *Pyramid*, consisting of several Stones joyn'd together without Mortar or Cement, and supported by an ancient Vault of the same kind of Architecture, resembling a little Chappel. The Inhabitants of *Vienne* pretend that this *Pyramid* was erected by an Emperour, with a Design that his Ashes shou'd be plac'd in an Urn on the top of it, that his Tomb might be nearer Heaven. The Archiepiscopal Church is consecrated to S. *Maurice*, whose Head is preserv'd in it. The Archbishop assumes the Quality of *Primate of the Primates of the Gauls*; pretending a right to that Title, in opposition to the Archbishop of *Lions*, against whom he has a Suit on this Occasion, that (if we may judge by Appearances) will not be soon decided. *Vienne* was the Capital City of *Dauphine*, before the erection of a Parliament at *Grenoble*; and therefore the Kings of *France*, among the rest of their Titles, style themselves *Dauphins of Viennois*.

From thence continuing my Journey, mounted as before, at the rate of five *Sous* by the Stage, which

which is the ordinary Price; I and my Ass had the fortune to meet with a couple of Fellow-Travellers. Immediately I accosted my Companion, and finding nothing either in his Mein or Discourse that deserv'd Contempt, I concluded that he was a Merchant of *Lions* or *Grenoble*. About two Hours after our Meeting, perceiving at a considerable distance a Coach drawn by six Horses, and attended with some Horsemen, coming towards us, he presently alighted, and turn'd his Ass loose: Then shrinking up one of his Arms, and turning it awry, as if he had been Lame, he walk'd bare-headed to the Boot of the Coach, and begg'd Charity of the Passengers. I was extremely surpriz'd at so odd and unexpected an Action, nor cou'd I divine the Meaning of it; for I thought it almost impossible that a Man, who, I imagin'd, was neither Poor nor Sick, cou'd be guilty of so much Baseness: However, since my Beast had already carry'd me so far, that I cou'd not observe distinctly what he said or did, I resolv'd to suspend my Judgment till I shou'd learn the reason of it from his own Mouth. Assoon as he came up, I ask'd what he went to do at the Coach; *Somewhat*, reply'd he, *that will doubtless surprize you: Perhaps you did not believe me to be a profess'd Beggar; yet I assure you I have no other Trade; and if you stay at Grenoble, you may be a Witness of my Diligence in that Vocation.* I'm going to the Hospital in that City, where I'm sure of a Lodging, for three Days, during which I hope to get three Pistoles. I was no less astonish'd at what I heard him say, than at what I had already seen him do: But he went on with the same Frankness, and told me the whole History of his Life. He said he was born at *Avignon*, of a considerable Family in that City, and that he had actually a Revenue of above 200 Livres; that during his Infancy

Infancy he had so strongly an Inclination to Begging, that he usually stole away from his Father and Mother to ask Alms on the High-ways; where he sometimes pick'd up twenty or thirty *Sous* a Day, which made him so fond of that course of Life, that he cou'd never afterwards leave it. He assur'd me, that the Trade of Begging was attended at least with as much Pleasure as Pain; and that he was so accustom'd to it, that he was resolv'd to make it the only Business of his Life. In the mean time I hearken'd to him with an Admiration that wou'd not suffer me to interrupt him; and he scrupl'd not to acquaint me with most of the usual Tricks of his *Fellow-Vagabonds*. They spent their whole Lives in wandring from one Hospital to another, and know exactly all the Customs of those Places, and the various Offices of Charity that were appointed by the Founders to be perform'd in 'em. Some of 'em cover themselves with Rags, and putting their Arms or Legs out of Joint, take up their Post at a Church Door from Morning to Night, while others go about in a pretty decent Garb, and pretending to be poor Officers who have been rob'd of their Money, and are at a great distance from their Friends and Relations, beg the Charitable Assistance of those whom they meet, with a certain Bashfulness, a mournful Tone, that deceives many well-dispos'd Persons. He that instruct'd me in all these Mysteries, was of the Second Order, and contemn'd the others as a sort of *Puny Mumpers*, who had neither Courage nor Ambition: Adding, that he got more in a Day than the best of them cou'd do in a whole Month. Nevertheless these *Strollers* depend not wholly on Charity; they have another Trade which is no less Gainful than Begging, I mean the selling of

*Pass-Ports to Travellers.* My Companion perceiving that I had none, desir'd me to buy one of him; and at the first Inn where we alighted, shew'd me at least a Hundred. I ask'd him the Price of One: *There are some*, answer'd he, *of all Prices, as well as other Commodities; for some are Authentick, others forg'd; some of an old, others of a fresh Date; and if you will be satisfy'd with such as are Counterfeit, you shall have 'em for fifteen Sous a-piece.* I thank'd him for his Ingenuity; but told him, that I cou'd not trust to a false *Pass-Port*. Yet *they are as sure as the rest*, answer'd he, *for they are never call'd in Question; and all the Authentick Pass-Ports I have, are procur'd on the Credit of such as I wrote with my own Hand, for otherwise they wou'd not give me any: However, you may please your self both in the Choice and Goodness of your Commodity; for I have some for all Places.* Then I ask'd him one for *Geneva*; but he told me, that to his great Sorrow and Loss, 'twas impossible to obtain one for that Place; assuring me, that if he had a Hundred of 'em, he cou'd dispose of 'em all at the Rate of Ten Pistoles a-piece. At last I gave him two Pistoles for a *Pass-Port* to *Rome*, pretended to be granted by the *Archbishop of Lions* to one *Bidault*, and afterwards ratify'd and approv'd at *Vienne*. He swore and protested that 'twou'd infallibly procure me an unquestion'd Passage; but the extream desire I had to make my Escape out of *France*, rather than any Credit I gave to his Assverations, made me willing to run the Hazard; tho', after all, I apprehended the Danger to be greater than it really was: For as soon as I presented my counterfeit *Pass-Port* to the *Marquis de S. André*, he granted me another without the least Difficulty, appointing me to pass thro' *Chambery*, *S. John de Morienne*, and *Turin*.

Grenoble became the Capital City of *Dauphine*, when Charles VII. establish'd a Parliament in it, and has ever since continu'd in the possession of that Dignity. This Country was bequeath'd to King *Philip de Valois*, by *Humbert*, the last Prince of *Dauphine*, on condition that from thenceforth the Presumptive Heir of the Crown of *France*, shou'd be stil'd *Dauphine of Viennois*; and bear in his Coat-Armorial the Arms of *France* quarter'd with those of *Dauphine*, which are, *Or, a Dauphin Azure, Crested, Penn'd, and Ear'd Gules*. The Tomb of *Andrew, Humbert's Son*, is in the Church of the Dominicans that fronts the *Place de Grenette*, which is the finest in *Grenoble*, both for its Largeness, and the Magnificence of the Building with which 'tis adorn'd, especially the Parliament-House, to which you enter thro' a Court, border'd with Shops full of all sorts of Commodities: 'Tis of an Antique Structure, and the Chambers are very well furnish'd. The Governour's House is large, and has the Advantage of a very pleasant Prospect. The Episcopal Church of *Notre Dame* is another Piece of Architecture remarkable for its Antiquity. But after all, 'tis certain that the principal Glory of *Grenoble* consists not in its Buildings; and they who wou'd have the pleasure to be acquainted with all its Beauty, must not expect to gratifie their Curiosity by a Transient View of it. For it has the Honour to be the Seat of several Noble Families, who are so far above the Clownishness that might be expected in so remote a Province, that their Conversation and Deportment may be justly reckon'd the Standard of Civility, and good Breeding: So that a Stranger is amaz'd to find the most refin'd Politeness of the Court in the midst of those wild Mountains. 'Tis seated on the Banks of *Isere*, in a Valley, which my Natural aversion to all Hilly Countries will not suffer

suffer me to call Pleasant. Yet at my departure from the City, I saw some places that must be acknowledged to have a kind of dismal Beauty, especially the Monastery of the *Carthusians*. The very Ascent to it is a Journey of six Hours, thro' Ways that are almost only passable for Mules, which are very common and extremely fine in this Country : At least I can assure you, that those who live in it may for ever despair of seeing any Coach or Waggon near their Habitation, unless it be made upon the Place. These Mountains, that seem to have been appointed by Nature as a wild Retreat for Wolves and Bears, are nevertheless inhabited by Humane Creatures, if I may give that Name to Animals that seem to have a nearer resemblance to Bears than Men. Their Habit consists of so coarse a Cloth, that they never wear above one Suit of Clothes during their whole Life, tho' it shou'd last an hundred Years. 'Tis a certain reddish Stuff, of the thickness of two Crown Pieces, and every Thread in it is at least as big as Packthread. These miserable Wretches are perfect Strangers to all manner of Pleasure : Their main or only Happiness consists in filling their Stomachs with a sort of Bread that none of our Dogs wou'd taste ; and even that is a Rarity among 'em : They drink Water, and live Night and Day in Huts of Straw in the midst of their Oxen, Cows, and Hogs, which are their usual Companions, and are utterly unacquainted with the Transactions of the rest of Mankind.

'Tis impossible to approach the Monastery without feeling an over-bearing Melancholy that damps the gayest Spirits : 'tis seated between two high and rugged Mountains or rather perpendicular Rocks, and the Ghastliness of the Prospect is heightn'd by the Pine-Trees, that cast a dismal Shade upon the jutting Cliffs. And to compleat the Horrour of

the

the Place, the Ears are stunn'd with the amazing  
dinn of a Torrent that rolls impetuously thro' the  
Bottom which separates the Mountains. The *Monks*  
have spar'd no Pains to cut the Way thro' those na-  
turally impassable Precipices ; and 'tis certain that  
so laborious a Work cou'd not be perform'd without  
a vast Expence of Treasure. However, they cannot  
be accus'd of throwing away their Money upon  
useless Projects ; for if you except the trouble of  
ascending and descending, a Man may walk pretty  
easily to the Convent from the Bridges that are  
built at the two Ends, and in the narrowest Places  
at the Bottom, especially that next *Grenoble*, which  
joins the opposite Mountains with a little Arch that  
over-looks the Torrent, and is commanded by a  
House at the end of the Bridge, which ten Men  
might defend against a Hundred Thousand. Nor is  
the Passage to the Convent less difficult on the other  
side, so that it might be justly esteem'd a very con-  
siderable Post, if it were as important as 'tis strong :  
but, in my Opinion, the usefulness of the Conquest  
secures it as effectually against the Attacks of an E-  
nemy, as the strength of its Situation. These Passages  
end in a sort of Meadow or little Valley, contain-  
ing a hundred Paces in breadth, and a large quarter  
of a League in length, where the Monastery is seat-  
ed. The *Monks* have made several successless At-  
tempts to cultivate and embellish their solitary  
Abode ; which are so many convincing Proofs of  
the badness of the Soil, that makes it incapable  
of Improvement. However, they still continue to  
encrease their Buildings, for they have the Advan-  
tage of Wood, Stones, and Iron upon the Spot, be-  
sides the conveniency of Mills, that are turn'd by a  
small Torrent which passes by the Convent, and  
furnishes 'em plentifully with Water. I'm perfwad-  
ed they cannot eat one half of their yearly Re-  
venue, which amounts to 300000 Livres ; tho' Gen-  
tlemen

lemen of their Order are seldom guilty of pinching their Bellies, and tho' they are at a vast charge in bringing every thing from *Grenoble*.

As soon as I arriv'd, the Father, who is appointed to take care of Strangers, brought me into the Chamber call'd the *Inn*, or *Place of Entertainment*, where they immediately kindl'd a great Fire, which was a very seasonable piece of *Hospitality*, for I was almost frozen with *Cold*. Not long after the Father-Prior came to make me a *Compliment*, and left a Monk to keep me Company during my abode in that Place. The Earliness of my Arrival gave me an opportunity to visit the whole House, after I had enjoy'd for some time the comfortable warmth of the Fire. In the first place, my Father-Companion shew'd me the *Church*, which is long and narrow for want of room: The *Walls* are lin'd with *Wood*, as in all the other Apartments, by reason of the *Moisture* of the Place, that not only spoils the *Paintings* and *Ornaments*, but occasions violent *Distempers*. Afterwards we visited the *Hall* of the *Chapter-General*, which is wainscotted like the *Church*, and adorn'd with some *Pictures*; and among the rest I took particular notice of a very fine Piece, representing the *Martyrdom* of certain Fathers of the Order in *England*. From thence we went to the *King's* and *Bishop's* Apartments, where they usually receive Persons of great *Quality*; for others are generally entertain'd in the Room where I was lodg'd: the *Furniture* of these Apartments is neat without *Magnificence*. The *Chappel* of the *Novices*, is, in my Opinion, the principal *Ornament* of the *Monastery*: for 'tis wholly built of *Marble*, very curiously wrought with *Basso-relievo's*, and excellent *Paintings*; and besides the *Altar* is adorn'd with a *Tabernacle* of *Amber*, which is a valuable Piece, and was presented to 'em by a *Polander*. Since the usual contrivance of this kind of *Structures* was im-

impracticable in this place, instead of a square Cloyster, they were forc'd to build a Row of Cells, above 300 Paces in length. After I had taken a view of all the Apartments, my Guide brought me back to my Chamber, where we supp'd on Fish; for there is no Flesh eaten in the House; after which he left me to repose.

Next Morning about Nine a Clock he return'd, to conduct me to the place where St. Bruno perform'd his Penance, which is not accessible without great difficulty, being on the Top of the Mountain, and so extremely cold, that I cannot imagine it was ever inhabited by Men. Nevertheless these Fathers assur'd me, that 'twas the constant Habitation of that Saint, with his six Companions; and shew'd me certain Caves or Grotto's cut out of the Rock, where they spent their Days in the Exercise of Religious Austerities. Since that time the Monks erected a very fine Chappel, enrich'd with several Pictures; among which that of the Saint himself is particularly remarkable for its finish'd Beauty. They forgot not to make Strangers take notice of their Rock, on which, if you can believe their Tradition, an Angel appear'd to him every Day, and brought him his necessary Food. But it seems his Companions were not so much in love with Mortification; for after his Death they left the Hermitage, and descended half a League lower, to the place where the Monastery is now seated, with the permission of St. Peter himself; who did 'em the favour to appear in Person on that Occasion, and promis'd 'em the Virgin's Assistance, on condition they shou'd rehearse her Office once every Day.

It must be acknowledg'd, that these Fathers do not content themselves with a bare verbal Renunciation of the World and of Themselves; for their Practice is suitable to the Authority of their Profes-

tion. The Solitude of their Recess is certainly worthy of Admiration ; they live in a perpetual Confinement among those almost inaccessible Mountains, where they spend their Lives in Prayer, Contemplation, and the Severities of Repentance ; and are so little acquainted with the rest of the World, that they are ignorant even of the most remarkable Occurrences that are transacted in it. They never eat Flesh, fast three Quarters of the Year, submit to the rigour of Monastical Discipline twice every Week, wear Sack-cloth, spend Nine Hours in the Church every Day, observe a perpetual Silence, and undergo voluntary and frequent Acts of Mortification : So that if those Persons be damn'd at last, I may venture to say that they buy Hell at as dear a rate as the Saints purchase Paradise. To make you less apt to suspect the Truth of this Relation, 'twill be sufficient to tell you, that the very sight of the Place inspir'd me with so restless a Melancholy, that I spent the whole Night in making serious Reflexions on the Vanity of the World. But, after all, you must not have so favourable an Opinion of the force of this Religious Charm, as to imagine it sufficient to imprint an indelible Character of Sanctity ; for I assure you, a little of the Air of the World soon dissipated all my additional Devotion, and I began to recover my wonted Gaiety by degrees, as I approach'd Chambery. The Way thither is a remarkable Monument of the Grandeur and Magnificence of *Charles Emanuel*, Duke of Savoy, by whose Orders it was cut out of the Rock, for the conveniency of his Trading-Subjects ; as it appears by an Inscription fasten'd to the Rock, and accompany'd with the Arms of that Prince. The Road for a considerable distance from the Monastery, is border'd with Precipices, and rugged Cliffs, that cast forth an almost innumerable multitude

of impetuous Torrents, which roll along with a horrid Dinn. But afterwards the Traveller has time to recover his Senses, when at the end of this frightful Passage, he meets with a pleasant Road, that brings him insensibly to *Chambery*.

*Chambery* is the principal City of the Dutchy of *Savoy*, seated among the Mountains on the little Rivers of *Orbane* and *Esse*. As for Spiritual Affairs, tis under the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of *Grenoble*; and for its Temporal Government, there is a Senate or Court of Justice, resembling a *French Parliament*, which takes cognizance of all Civil and Criminal Suits; and its Authority is extended over the whole Dutchy. This is all the Account I can give you of *Chambery*; only I can assure you 'tis neither large, strong, nor beautiful. I took a Pass-Port of the President, and proceeding on my Journey, pass'd by *Montmelian*, about two Leagues distant from *Chambery*, and seated on the top of a little Hill, that rises like a Sugar-loaf in the midst of a Valley: It may be reckon'd almost impregnable; for it seems to be plac'd out of the reach of all other Enemies but Famine, and want of Provisions: But the Town, that is seated below, is a Place of no Defence, and much less considerable than a Thousand Villages in *France*. S. *John de Morienne*, where I arriv'd the next Day, deserves no better Character, tho' it be honour'd with a Bishop's See. Here I took another Pass-Port of the great Vicar, which I may reckon cheap, tho' it cost me very dear; for it brought me safe to this place, without being at the charge of renewing it.

Two Days after I arriv'd at the Village of *Lanenburg*, seated directly at the Foot of Mount *Cennis*. This remarkable Hill is famous both for its height, in which respect it exceeds the tallest Mountains of the *Alps*; and for a bottomless Lake, situated in

the middle of its Surface. I ascended a League and a half before I arriv'd at the Lake ; after which I found a Plain, extending about a large League ; and in that an Inn, where I was accommodated with the most desirable Entertainment in these Mountains, I mean the warmth of a good Fire ; for the Way is lin'd on both sides with vast Hills of Snow ; and the Wind is so cold and piercing, that the poor Traveller is hardly able to support himself on his numb'd Limbs. After I had rested an Hour, I mounted my Mule, for there are no other Beasts of Carriage able to pass the Mountain ; and found the Descent on the other side as troublesome and uneasy as the Ascent, which I have already describ'd.

The same Evening I arriv'd at *Suzza*, a little City in the Frontiers of *Piedmon* seated at the foot of a Mountain, and separated from *Turin* by a vast and fertil Plain : It has the Advantage of a pure and healthy Air, pleasant Meadows, good Wine, and beautiful Houses. The warmth of the Climate exceeds that of *France*, but the Heat is not so intolerable as at *Rome* ; so that the Traveller finds as great an Alteration at his Descent from the Mountains of *Savoy*, as if he were transported in an Instant from *Norway* to *Italy* ; and is agreeably ravish'd at the sudden change of a stormy Winter into a mild and temperate Spring.

The City of *Turin* is seated at the other end of this charming Plain, between the *Po* and the *Loire*, which furnish it abundantly with all the Necessaries and Conveniencies of Life. 'Tis enclos'd with strong Walls, and surrounded with broad, deep, and well-lin'd Ditches. The Cittadel is a Master-piece of Fortification ; for the Duke has spar'd no Cost to make it Strong and Magnificent ; and if the goodness of the Soil had been suitable to the care he has taken to improve it, I'm confident 'twould

’twould have been absolutely impregnable. The Town is all glorious within, and adorn’d with a Thousand Beauties: The Publick Places are spacious, all newly built with an admirable Regularity; The Streets are broad, and streight as a Line: The noblest improvements of Architecture are magnificently display’d in the Palaces; the Gilding, Paintings, and other Ornaments of the Churches are suitable to the beauty of the Buildings; the Shops are full of all sorts of rich and fine Stuffs; and the Academies for riding the Great Horse, Dancing, and Martial Exercise, deserve a particular Observation. And to compleat the Glories of the Place, there is a Court, that, notwithstanding its smallness, may be justly reckon’d the Seat of Gallantry and Politeness; Tis compos’d of a Society of both Sexes, that are equally admirable; the Ladies for their resistless Charms; and the Men for a nobleness of Mien, and magnificence of Garb, that seems peculiar to themselves.

Thus, Sir, I have endeavour’d to give you in few Words, a just *Idea* of this charming City; for it wou’d be an endless Labour to undertake the particular Description of every fine Church, and beautiful Palace, in a place where such Structures are no Rarities. All the Ornaments of this City are Modern; at least I cou’d not, upon the strictest Enquiry, discover any other Antiquities than those in the Duke’s Gallery, which is full of all sorts of fine Paintings, rare Manuscripts, Medals, Vases, and other Curiosities of that Nature. The Gate of the Palace is defended with two Culverins, admirable for their Largeness and Workmanship; and a Mortar of a prodigious bigness. The Metropolitan Church is dedicated to S. *John*, and exceeds all the rest in Magnificence: Tis a stately Dome, enrich’d on the Inside with Paintings, of a finish’d Regularity and Fineness:

And to all the other Ornaments, there was lately added a Chappel of a surprizing Beauty and Richness. This admirable Structure is of an excellent Architecture, and seems in a manner to be overlaid with a glittering Cover of Gold and Silver; 'Twas built on purpose for the *Holy Handkerchief*, which is kept there at present. You cannot imagine with what Devotion the People of this Place adorn that Relick; which is a little Sheet, with the Image of our Saviour painted very imperfectly in the middle, of a yellowish Colour. I need not tell you that this is commonly pretended to be the same Cloth in which Christ's Face was wrapt at his Burial, and that his Image was miraculously stamp'd upon it: But there are so many other Pretenders to the same Dignity, that I will not undertake to decide so doubtful a Controversie.

According to all appearance, the Duke of Savoy will not remain long in the King's Interests; for he has already given out Commissions for the levying of two Regiments of Foot, and one of Dragoons, with an express Order, not to receive a *French-man* into 'em; and besides, 'tis certain that he did not oppose the Passage of the *Barbets*, as he might have easily done: For all the Motions of his Troops were only in Order to their Encampment at *Verceil*; and I'm persuaded, the only reason why he suffer'd the *French* to act on that Occasion, was because he cou'd not hinder 'em.

I have met with another Obstacle that will retard my Journey to *Italy* for some time; for the whole Country is full of *Spaniards*, who infest all the Roads, and commit a Thousand Robberies. The People here are daily alarm'd with fresh Accounts of these Disorders; so that I have been at last prevail'd with to alter my Resolution, and

am going to take Journey for *Marseilles*, where I'm certainly inform'd I may find daily opportunities of embarking for *Genoa* or *Leghorn*.

I am,

SIR,

Turin,  
Nov. 1689.

Yours, &c.

---

## LETTER VI.

SIR,

During my short stay at *Turin*, after the Writing of my last Letter, I had not the Opportunity of making any remarkable Observation that I had not taken notice of before; and therefore all that I shall add to the Account I gave you of that City, is, that the People have an extraordinary Love to their Sovereign. You'll perhaps tell me, that this is not a very uncommon Observation, since 'tis natural for all Men to respect their Governours: But I hope you'll acknowledge, that there are various Degrees in this kind of Affection, as well as in all others; and that I cannot be accus'd of Trifling, when I assure you, that never was the Breast of any Subject fill'd with a more ardent and respectful Love to his Prince, than that which the Inhabitants of *Piedmont* have for the Duke of *Savoy*. Nor is their Zeal for his Interest, and Affection to his Person, the effect of a blind Inclination: For 'tis no wonder that those who owe their Happiness to the mild Influences of his Government, are charm'd with the Greatness of his Courage and

Mag-

Magnanimity, and a thousand other rare Perfections, of which he is certainly Master in a very eminent Degree.

The Dutches is an illustrious Example of Conjugal Affection : 'Tis true, she is not unmindful of the Blood that fill her Veins ; nor will ever forget that Natural Inclination to the place of her Nativity, that obliges her to be the declar'd Protectress of the *French* : But her Love to her Country is not strong enough to lessen that which she owes to her Lord, and puts not the least Byass on her Mind, when it comes in competition with his Interest.

I forgot to tell you in my last, that it rains almost perpetually at *Turin* ; and, (whatever you may think on't) this is a very important Remark for Persons of my Humour and Fortune. I cannot forbear complaining of the Unkindness of my Destiny, that exposes me to be drench'd with every Shower for want of a Coach, and even envying the Happiness of those who are better provided ; for, if God had thought fit to intrust me with the Management of 10000 Livres a Year, I woud not have deny'd my self the Pleasure of travelling in a portable House.

From *Turin* I came in seven Hours to *Pignerol*. The Town is very well fortify'd ; and the Cittadel, as now it stands, after so many Additions and Alterations, may be justly reckon'd one of the strongest places in His Majesty's Possession, and a terrible Thorn in the Duke of *Savoy*'s Foot, which may one Day make him halt, if he do not take care to pluck it out. Here the unfortunate *Monsieur Fouquet* spent the last part of his Life, and (as 'tis generally believ'd) compos'd that admirable Treatise, entitul'd, *The Counsels of Wisdom*. If that Report be true, even his Enemies must acknowledge, that the Confinement of his Body disturbed

sturb'd not the Freedom and Tranquility of his Mind, and that he was entirely disengag'd from the Allurements of this World. Nevertheless, I'm certainly inform'd, by Persons of unsuspected Credit, that he attempted to make his Escape by cutting the Sheets of his Bed ; and that he was afterwards put under a Guard of four Centinels instead of one, as well as the Count *de Lauzon*, who about four Years ago had little reason to flatter himself with the hopes of a Release. The Marquis *d' Herville*, the present Gouverneur of *Pignerol*, is a Man of a large and comely Stature, brave, and well acquainted with the Duties of his Office.

Leaving *Pignerol* I proceeded on my Journey thro' the long Valley of *Sestriere* to *Guillestre*, and from thence by the Way of *Briangon* to *Ambrun*, a little City on the Frontiers of *Dauphine*, inaccessible on one side, by reason of the steepness of the Rock on which 'tis built, but only defended on the other with a weak and single Wall. The Archbischoprick of this Place is at present posseſſ'd by *Monsieur de Genlis*, Nephew to the Marquis *de Genlis*, Lieutenant-General of His Majesty's Forces, and Captain-Lieutenant of the Duke of *Anjou*'s Company of *Gendarms*. This Prelate signaliz'd his Courage and Zeal in the late Champaign against the *Vandois* ; for he remain'd in the Camp all the Summer, and was personally engag'd in the Battel of *Salbertrand*: And this unusual Bravery in a Man of his Character, has procur'd him so much Honour and Authority in the Country, that when I produc'd his Pass-Port at *Gap*, the Major, who commanded in the Place, told me that if it had been sign'd by the King himself it wou'd not have been so much respected. 'Tis true he gave me a very favourable Character, for he was not ignorant that I had the Honour to be very well known to his Uncle : And 'twas also on that Score, that

that he kept me two Days at *Ambrun*, and entertain'd me with a great deal of Kindness.

You must give me leave to detain you a while with an Account of my fatiguing Passage over Mount *Genevre*: for tho' it be neither so large nor so high as *Cennis*, the crossing of that Mountain put me to more Trouble and Pain than ever I suffer'd in any one Day of my Life. I was mounted on a Horse that was not worth Six-pence, which I hir'd of a Peasant at *Briancon*, and accompany'd with a Guide who was utterly unacquainted with the Roads, and carry'd me quite out of the Way. But that was not my greatest Misfortune, for my Horse stuck so fast in the Snow, which reach'd above his Belly, that I cou'd not make him go one step farther, and was at last forc'd to alight and endeavour to open a Passage for him to the High-way; for I perceiv'd certain Sticks at a considerable distance, which (I knew) were set up as Marks to keep Travellers from wandering out of the Road. But I quickly found my Design impracticable, for both I and my Horse were so benum'd with the Cold, that we cou'd hardly stir a Leg; and besides, the Wind drove the Snow upon me faster than I cou'd rake it away: so that I was beginning to give over my useleſs Labour, and to reflect in good earnest on a Death that seem'd unavoidable, when I discover'd certain black Spots, that gave me some hope of finding a Village not far from the place where I thought to have ended my Days. Immediately I left my Guide, Horse, and Baggage, and feeble as I was, ventur'd into the midst of the Snow, in quest of those Houses, where at last, by God's Assistance, I arriv'd, and was receiv'd with all imaginable Marks of Kindness by those hospitable Wretches, who brought me into one of their Huts, which I found stuff'd with Oxen, Cows, Sheep, Cats, Dogs, and (the most miserable part of the Family) Men and Women. Nevertheless

I assure you, that the sight of this Place, which perhaps at another time won'd have turn'd my Stomach, seem'd more charming to me in that Extremity, than the most glorious Palace that ever I beheld: I fann'd my self restor'd from Death to Life as soon as I enter'd that resemblance of a Hog's-Sty, which was as hot as a Stove. In the mean time I begg'd some of my kind Hosts to compleat their Charity, by going to relieve the poor Creature, whom I had left with my Horse in the midst of the Snow: And their Assistance came very seasonably, for he had certainly perish'd if they had stay'd half a quarter of an Hour longer. After I had the Satisfaction of seeing him alive, I stretch'd my weary'd Body on a heap of Straw, where I enjoy'd the most comfortable Night's Rest that I ever had in my Life. The next day I feasted on a piece of Bread exactly of the colour of Soot, and a little dry and salt Cheese; and was in the mean time entertain'd with an Account of their way of Living in this Place. They told me, that they were imprison'd in their dismal Habitations, and almost bury'd in the Snow for the space of seven Months every Year; during which time they linger out a miserable Life in the midst of Stench and Nastiness.

After my Arrival at *Gap*, I sent back my Horse, and hir'd another, which I found there by chance, to *Sisteron*. But to compleat the Misfortunes of my disastrous Journey, as I was crossing a very rapid Torrent, about a League from the last of these Places, having occasion to blow my Nose, I pull'd my Handkerchief out of my Pocket, and with that the Box with my Pass-Ports, which fell into the Stream, and was in an instant carry'd quite out of my sight. If my Purse with all the Money I was Master of had been irrecoverably lost, I cou'd not have been more sensibly vex'd: for when I consider'd with what Rigour I had been every where examined

amin'd notwithstanding my Pass-Ports, I concluded that Imprisonment was the mildest Treatment I cou'd expect to receive at Sisteron. These Reflexions kept me for some time in an Irresolution, whether I shou'd go forwards; but since the Danger was equal either way, I resolv'd to proceed on my Journey, tho' I shou'd be forc'd to take up my Lodging in a Goal. I found, to my Cost, the Accomplishment of those Melancholick Presages; for the Goverhour laugh'd at my Excuses, and told me, that I must needs have a very mean Opinion of his Judgment, if I thought to put him off with such an ill-contriv'd Story. *Confess the Truth*, added he, *you are one of the Barbers, and are going to Languedoc and Dauphine, to perswade the new Converts in those Provinces to join with your Party.* I answer'd, *That I was too Loyal a Subject to His Majesty, and too zealous a Catholick to undertake such a Commission; that I was a meer Stranger to the Barbers; that I came from Turin, and was going to Rome.* *What, Sir, reply'd he, you came from Turin? Marbleau, you came with the Barbers!* I'm better acquainted with your Tricks than you imagine; I say you did come with 'em, and I'll shew you presently some of your own Friends, who will maintain it to your Face. Immediately he order'd two of those unhappy Wretches that were fall'n into his Hands, to be brought before him, and as soon as they appear'd, *Here is one of your Officers, said he to 'em, whom we have caught straggling.* He wou'd have us believe, that he has deserted your Party, and left you with a Design to submit to the King; but we have reason to suspect his Sincerity. *Confess the Truth ingenuously, and declare all that you know concerning him, as the only way you can take to obtain the King's Mercy.* If I had been guilty of entertaining a Correspondence with these People, I wou'd have immediately said something to undeceive 'em, and prevent their biting the Hook: But since I was altogether

gether unacquainted with 'em, I was glad of that Occasion to justifie my Innocency, and expected their Answer with a Silence that confuted all my Accusers: And besides, the Prisoners affirm'd, that they did not know me. Then the Governour began to examine me more particularly, and with less Prejudice than before: He ask'd me which way I came, where I receiv'd Pass-Ports, and who had any knowledge of me. In answer to the last Question, having nam'd several Persons, and among the rest the Archbishop of *Ambrun*, the Governour assur'd me, that I might conclude my self out of Danger, if that Prelate wou'd undertake to answer for me; and I reply'd, that I hop'd he wou'd not deny me his Testimony. Then the Governour desir'd me to write to him, telling me, that he would accompany my Letter with another, and that in the mean time I shou'd be confin'd to the Cittadel, where I was lodg'd with two Lieutenants, from whom, and the rest of the Officers, I receiv'd all imaginable Marks of Civility. Four Days after, the Governour having receiv'd a very favourable Answer from the Archbishop of *Ambrun*, sent for me, and told me, that I was at liberty to depart when I pleas'd. I return'd him my very humble thanks for the Justice he did me, and intreated him to grant me a Pass-Port, since without that I shou'd certainly be stop'd, and perhaps also abus'd by the first *Corps de Garde* of Peasants on the Road. But he assur'd me, that there was no need of a Pass-Port, and that all the Roads were free, from *Sisteron* to *Marseilles*.

Since I have had occasion to mention the *Barbets* so often, I believe it will not be an unwelcome Gratification of your Curiosity, to give you an Account of the Original of that Name, which the *Piedmontois* and *Savoyards* give to the *Protestants* that inhabit their *Valleys*. The Word *Barbe* in their Language signifies *Uncle*; and besides, an *Ancient*

cient and *Venerable Person*; so that in several Places 'tis the usual Custom to express a more than ordinary Respect to a Person, by prefixing this Word before his proper Name, as *Barbe Peter*, *Barbe John*, &c. And even by degrees it grew in such esteem among 'em, that they thought they cou'd not give a more honourable Title to their Ministers, whom for that reason they call'd *Barbe du Plessis*, *Barbe du Menil*, &c. From hence the *Protestants* in this Country were nick-nam'd *Barbets*, as in *France* they are call'd *Hugonots*, and in *Flanders*, *Gueux*.

*Sisteron* is seated on the *Durance*, and is so inconsiderable a Town, that 'twould be an useless waste of Time and Paper to undertake the Description of it. The Cittadel stands on a very steep Mountain, and is consequently strong, but so small that 'tis scarce capable of lodging three hundred Soldiers.

The Marquis *de Valervoir*, the present Gouvernour of this Place, is an old Officer, very well known, and much esteem'd by the Soldiers. The double Meaning of this Name had once almost cost him his Life; for as he was walking at Night on the Ramps of a Town of which he was Gouvernour, a new Soldier who was then on the Watch, not knowing him, saluted him with the usual Question on such occasions, *Qui va là, Who comes there?* to which he answer'd *Valervoir*. But the Centinel imagining he had said in a slighting manner, *Va le voir, Go see*, and taking it either as an Affront, or as a Refusal to discover his Name and Quality, discharg'd his Musquet, and shot him into the Belly so dangerously, that he had almost dy'd of the Wound.

From *Sisteron* I came in a Day and a half to *Aix*, which is but five Leagues distant from hence, and was founded by *Caius Sextius*, a *Roman Consul*, who call'd it by his own Name, in Memory of the *Hot Baths* he had built there, which are still to be seen without the Walls. 'Tis neither large nor strong, but

But it may be justly said to be a very pleasant City ; for 'tis seated in a lovely Plain, that produces store of good Wine ; and besides, 'tis adorn'd with a considerable Number of new Houses, which are very fine, and built after the *Italian* Fashion. The Nobility of *Provence* are, without dispute, the greatest Lovers of *Building in France*, and are at the greatest Charge in gratifying their Inclinations to Architecture ; and there are in this Country a great Number of admirably well-contriv'd Structures that may pass for little Palaces. The Metropolitan Church, call'd S. *Saviour's*, is particularly remarkable for the Tombs of four Counts of *Provence*, a small subterraneous Chappel, where 'tis said S. *Mary Magdalen* ended her Days, and especially the *Baptismal Font* of white Marble, adorn'd with *Reliefs* that are much esteem'd by the best Judges, and cover'd with a little Marble Dome, supported with Columns of the same, making all together a very valuable Piece. The *Place des Prêcheurs* is the finest of all the spacious Courts or Squares in the City, both for its Neatness and Large-ness, and for the Beauty of the Structures that surround it, among which the ancient *Palace of Justice* deserves a particular Observation. In one of its Apartments, where the Counts of *Provence* kept their Residence, there is a very fine Room, at present call'd, *The King's Chamber*, richly gilt, and hung round with the Pictures of our Kings. After the Traveller has satisfy'd his Curiosity in this Place, he may visit the *Cours*, or publick Walking-Place, and Rendezvous of Coaches, which is 800 Paces long, and 15 broad, without reck'ning the pav'd Streets on both sides for the Coaches. 'Tis enclos'd with Balisters of Wood, and all over-shaded with tufty Trees, whose spreading Boughs cast such an agreeable Coolness in the Heat of Summer, that one may walk in this lovely Place without the least incommodity, at three a Clock in the Afternoon : And

besides, at convenient Intervals, there are Benches of Stone, where those who are weary may rest themselves. The Houses that environ it are all very fine, and inhabited by Persons of Quality, who chuse to live there for the Pleasure of the Prospect, and the Conveniency of walking without losing sight of their Houses. This is the general Rendezvous of the genteeler part of the Inhabitants of the Town, who flock hither every Evening, and encrease the Pleasures of the Place with their agreeable Society and Conversation. You will be easily persuaded to believe that there are some handsome Women to be found among so much good Company: but I'm afraid you'll stand in need of all your Faith to give Credit to another Observation I made in this City. 'Tis perhaps the peculiar Advantage of the Gentlemen of *Aix*, that they are possess'd of the dearest and most distinguishing Privilege of the Beautiful Sex; Ten or Twelve of 'em especially, who are so many *Adolphus's* and *Jucundus's*, and out-vie the most charming Ladies that were ever admir'd for the delicate Mixture of Roses and Lilies in their Complexion, the Lustre of their Eyes, and the incomparable Graces of their Mouth. These wondrous Youths are so many convincing Proofs of the Reasonableness of the first Part of that common Saying in this Country, which ascribes the *Preeminence in Beauty to the Men of Aix, and the Women of Marseilles.*

The whole Country of *Provence* is under the Authority of the Parliament, which was establish'd here by *Lewis XII. Anno 1501.* The Archbischoprick of this Place is remarkable for its Antiquity, and the Extent of its Jurisdiction: for 'tis the Metropolitan See of a very large Ecclesiastical Province, and the first Bishop was *S. Maximin, a Disciple of S. Lazarus.*

Since

Since the Country of *Provence* was dismember'd from the *Roman Empire*, it has had the Misfortunes to change its Masters very often: but instead of presenting you with a Catalogue of all its Sovereigns, I shall content my self with observing that it was annex'd to the Crown of *France*, under the Reign of *Lewis XI.* by *Rene*, Count of *Provence*, and King of *Naples* and *Sicily*; and that the Privileges reserv'd to the Inhabitants, by the Conditions of that Donation, were involv'd in the same Fate with those of *Languedoc*, *Dauphiné*, *Burgundy*, *Bretaign*, &c. For you know the King has a notable Faculty of judging in his own Cause, and is furnish'd on all Occasions, with *irresistible Arguments* to demonstrate, That his Will and Pleasure are the only Limits of his Royal Authority.

The Air of this Province is so mild, that 'tis seldom or never observ'd to be subject to Frosts: but the Advantages of its Climate are considerably less'en'd by the Boisterousness of the Winds that reign in it. And besides, the Country is generally so mountainous, that one half of it is not cultivated; and the little fertil Ground that remains, is so full of Stones, that a Man wou'd be tempted to think they had been purposely brought thither. The Labourers take care to remove those that lie in their way, and, instead of Hedges, surround their Fields with Stone-Walls, which are almost every where three Foot high: so that if ever this Country be made the Seat of a War, 'twill not be an easie Task to open a Passage thro' it for the Cavalry.

But, to make amends for the Inconveniency of the Soil, which is neither proper for *Corn* nor *Pasturage*, it produces very good *Wine*, and great Store of such excellent *Olives*, that the Oil of 'em is esteem'd the best and sweetest in *Europe*. The *Wine* is of several Sorts; for, besides the *Red*, which is most common, and not inferiour to *Burgundy*, there is the *Pale-Red*,

*Red, White, and delicious Muscadine.* The best grows at Ciotat, a little Town between Marseilles and Toulon ; but 'twould be needless to describe its Excellencies to you, who have tasted it so often at Paris. There is also a mix'd sort of Wine, call'd Malmsey, much esteem'd by the People of this Country, who make it, by boyling *Red Muscadine* with *Cinnamon, Cloves, and the best Aqua-Vitæ.* They have alfo abundance of *Ortolans*, (which are delicate, and very beautiful Birds, of the bigness of a *Lark*) good *Quails, Red-legg'd Partridges, and some Francolins*, which are a fort of the immediately preceding Species of Birds, for they have both the same Cry, and Colour of Feathers ; only the Wings of the latter are spotted, *black and white*, their Legs are somewhat *smaller*, and they are thought to exceed the others very considerably in their *Agreeableness* to the *Taste*. But all these Marks are not sufficient to distinguish 'em when they are dress'd, and therefore the *Cooks* usually stick one of the Feathers of the Wings into the Body of a *Francolin*, that it may not be taken for a *Red Partridge*. 'Tis not so hard a Task to know the delicious *Earth-Apples* or *Swine-bread*, that are so cheap in this Country : for tho' they are brought to the Table cover'd with a Napkin to keep 'em warm, the whole Chamber is immediately perfum'd with their odoriferous Scent. You must not imagine your self to be a competent Judge of this excellent subterraneous Fruit, because you commonly eat 'em dry'd in *Ragou's* at Paris : for they are incomparably more pleasant, when the fresh Pulp is eaten like an Apple, without any other Preparation than peeling off the Rind. 'Tis certain, that Maids have reason to complain of the Tyrannical Custom that restrains 'em from tasting a Dish which all the World admires, under Pretext that 'tis too powerful an Incentive to Amorous Inclinations.

This

This kind of *Earth-Apple* is neither a *Plant*, *Herb*, nor *Mushroom*: it grows in a very little time, sometimes equalling a Man's Fist in Bigness; and is always found at the depth of half a Foot under the Surface of the Ground. 'Twou'd be impossible to discover these admirable Productions of the Earth, without the assistance of the Hogs, who smell 'em out: The Country People follow these Animals, especially when they perceive 'em busi'd in digging up the Ground; and when they have gather'd so many, that the Weight of 'em may amount to five or six Pounds, they carry 'em to the Market, where they sell 'em for 7 or 8 *Sous* a Pound. Next these you cannot imagine any thing of a more delicious Taste than the *large Grapes of Provence*, which the People of the Country have the Secret to preserve till *May*, as fresh as if they were newly pick'd from the Tree, bringing Baskets full of 'em every Day to the Market. But this is not the only Reason why *Provence* may boast of an *Autumn* in the midst of *Winter*; for the *Arbute Trees* are not only ever green, like *Bays*, but continue to bear Fruit till *Carnaaval-time*. This Fruit resembles a very large *Straw-berry*; but its Goodness is not answerable to its Beauty, for 'tis full of small Seeds like Sand. These, with the excellent *Figs* that are so common in this Country, and some *Peaches*, are, I think, all the Kinds of Fruit that are to be found in it. But I must except the Canton of *Hires*, which may justly dispute with *Blois* the Title of *The Garden of France*: For *Orange*, *Citron*, and *Pomegranate-Trees* grow as naturally there, and are brought up with as little Care as *Oaks* and *Chestnut-Trees* in other Places. These Advantages are owing to the peculiar Advantages of its Situation; for it seems to ingross all the Heat and fruitful Influences of the Sun, and to be wholly exempted from all the Inconveniencies of even the sharpest Winters.

You may expect in my next an Account of the City of *Marseilles*, and of *S. Baume*; in the mean time I am, with a great deal of Zeal and Affection,

*Marseilles,*  
Dec. 1689.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

---

## LETTER VII.

SIR,

**M**arseilles is one of the most ancient Cities in France; and tho' it was famous in all Ages, 'tis not an easie Task to trace its Original, notwithstanding the Opinion of some Writers, who pretend that 'twas founded by the Greek Exiles, who were driven out of their Country by *Cyrus the Great*. 'Twas formerly the Seat of an Illustrious Assembly of learned Senators, and of an Academy, which was the general Rendezvous of Studious Persons from all the corners of the World. These glorious Advantages made it in a manner the *Metropolis of the Commonwealth of Learning*; and inspir'd the Romans with so high an Esteem for it, that they courted the *Friendship* of the Citizens of *Marseilles*, while the rest of the Inhabitants of *Provence* were their *Conquer'd Vassals*. After the Fall of the *Roman Empire*, 'twas govern'd as a Republick by four Counts; till at last the Inhabitants finding themselves unable to withstand the united force of their Neighbours, put themselves under the Authority and Protection of the Kings of *France*. But the Conditions of this Voluntary Submission were very Honourable and Advantageous;

ous; for 'twas concluded, that the City and its Territory, which comprehends two Leagues round, shou'd be exempted from all manner of Taxes, Charges, and Impositions; that the King shou'd not pretend a Right to any Customs or Duties for Goods Exported or Imported; That the City shou'd be govern'd by four Consuls, who shou'd hold their Office for Life, and be elected by the Citizens; only 'twas agreed, That one Judge or Magistrate might be sent by the King, with the Title of *Viguier*: That they shou'd not be oblig'd to receive any Garrison, or be commanded by any Cittadel but that of *Notre-Dame de la Garde*: Besides several other Articles of the same Nature, which remain'd in force till the King's Voyage thither; when he took the occasion of a Mutiny that was rais'd against the Duke of *Guise*, General of his Galleys, to abolish all the Privileges of *Marseilles*. You may imagine with what Consternation and inward Rage they heard of their Sovereign's Approach in a Hostile manner, with an Army at his Heels; and afterwards beheld him enter the Breach as into a conquer'd City: However they set a good face on't, and resolving to make the best they cou'd of a desperate Game, receiv'd the Destroyer of their Liberty with all imaginable Marks of Love and Respect. In the mean time he order'd ten thousand Men to march into the City, who seiz'd on the principal Posts, and were lodg'd in the Citizen's Houses; and afterwards told 'em, that he had observ'd a great Number of pretty Buildings in their Territory, and was so well pleas'd with 'em, that he was resolv'd to build one more. This Design was quickly put in execution; for the Cittadel was erected at the Mouth of the Port on the Right-side, and *Fort S. John* on the other. The People of *Marseilles* perceiving that *Reason* was too feeble a Defence

against Violence, very tamely submitted to the new Yoke that was impos'd upon 'em: And their *ferc'd Complaisance* on this Occasion, was made the Subject of a Song; of which these are two Stanza's:

*He told 'em he wou'd build a Fort,*

*And swore 'twas meerly to protect 'em:*

*They swore again they thank'd him for't,*

*Because they durst not contradict him.*

*They vow'd they were his loyal Slaves,*

*With Lives and Fortunes to assist him;*

*Ready to serve him to their Graves,*

*Because unable to resist him.*

Whatever were the Sentiments of these unfortunate People at that time, I can assure you that most of the old Inhabitants are struck with so much Horrour at the remembrance of that Disaster, that they never relate the Story of it without the deepest Marks of a lively Sorrow. And they still retain such an incönceiveable Abhorrence against the *French*, that they scarce ever mention 'em but in the most reproachful Terms that Spite or Disdain can invent. They look upon all those of that Nation to be contemptible Wretches; and you cannot do 'em a more provoking Injury than to call 'em *Frenchmen*. I cannot give you a more lively Representation of their implacable Hatred against our Nation, than by relating a Story which I heard t'other Day: When the King concluded the last Peace with *Algiers*, Commissioners were sent on board all the Galleys, and into the Baths, to release all the *French* Slaves they cou'd find: Some of these Officers perceiving a Man, whom they took to be one of their own Nation, standing in a careless manner, without shewing the least

least desire to be Enroll'd in their List, ask'd him, Whether he was a Frenchman? No, answer'd he: What Countryman art thou then? said one of the Commissioners: I am a Native of Marseilles, reply'd the Slave: Very well, said the Commissioners; write to thy King of Marseilles, that he may set thee at liberty. This is no contriv'd Story, but so certain and well-attested a Truth, that I know some Persons who were present when the Accident happen'd: Nor will the credibleness of this Relation be question'd by any who have had occasion to converse with the Inhabitants of this City, or to be Witnesses of their extreme Aversion against our Countrymen. If any of 'em gives his Daughter in Marriage to a Frenchman, or makes a Man of that Nation his particular Friend, he exposes himself infallibly to the Hatred and Scorn of all his Neighbours: And if a Maid shou'd receive a Visit from a Frenchman, she might for ever despair of finding a Husband in her own Country. To conclude; The People of Marseilles are in all respects diametrically opposite to us; only I must except from this general Rule, the Nobility of this City, and of the Country in which 'tis seated, than whom there are none of their Quality in France that can lay a juster Claim to Antiquity of Descent, and Politeness of Manners; nor any that are better affected to his Majesty's Service.

The Language of Provence is extremely harsh and unpleasant, especially in Marseilles, and the Territory that belongs to it, where the Pronunciation is as Guttural as in Arabia. You can hardly imagine what a vast Alteration the very Sound or Accent makes in a Language: There is scarce any difference at all between the Words of the Dialects that are us'd in Provence and Languedoc, and nevertheless this is as amorous and agreeable as

that

that is rough and uncouth. A Stranger is never more sensible of the Truth of this Observation, than at his first Arrival: And I remember that the very Day on which I came to this City, I was astonish'd at the intolerable Clownishness with which a handsome young Lady pronounc'd these Words, to diswade one of her Kinsmen from quarrelling with an ordinary Woman: *Hai, mon Cousin, said she, laché stata quelle femme, non sabais pas qua cau à la teste dau Diable.* This made me tell a Gentleman, who, some Days after, ask'd my Opinion of the Women of Marseilles, That I admir'd their Beauty, but cou'd wish they were dumb, because their speech was such a Bugbear, that all the charms of their Countenance cou'd never retain a French Lover. If you were acquainted with their Humour, reply'd he, you wou'd be easily convinc'd, that the very Reason you alledge wou'd make 'em in love with their Pronunciation.

Marseilles is one of the most populous Cities in France; but the third part of those who reside in it are Strangers. The old part of the Town is neither very large nor fair: The Streets are narrow, crook'd, and uneven, by reason of its Situation on a Hillock; but 'tis at least double of what it was thirty years ago. The *Cours*, or Publick Place for taking the Air, is exactly in the middle of a long and very st freight Street, that reaches from the Gate of *Aix* to that of *Rome*, and separates the Old from the New Town. 'Tis 1000 Paces long, which is only the third part of the length of the Street) and in all other respects is like to that of *Aix*. Four Men are hir'd by the City, to Water it twice a Day in Summer, that the Dust may not offend the Gentlemen and Citizens, who flock thither every Evening in such Multitudes, that a Man can hardly turn himself in the Croud. The Houses that border it are built

built pretty regularly, but are not so fine as ~~as~~  
Aix.

The new City is well built; the Streets are broad, streight, and light; and besides, 'tis considerable for the Quality of its Inhabitants; for all the Officers of the Galleys, the Gentry, and the richer part of the Citizens chuse to live in it. The Extent of the Walls of the City has been considerably augmented within these three Years; for besides what they contain'd before, there is a large Space enclos'd behind the Arsenal for a *Place of Arms*, which (when finish'd) will be 300 Paces square. The King bestows the Ground about this Place on those who will build Houses on it, provided they observe the Lines mark'd out for that purpose. By means of this new Addition, the Abbey of *S. Victor* is advanc'd further within the Town, being a Monastery of unreform'd *Benedictines*, who acknowledge no other Superior but the Pope, in Ecclesiastical Cases. There are 50000 Livres a Year annex'd to this House, for the Maintenance of eighteen or twenty Monks, who know very well how to enjoy all the comforts of so plentiful a Revenue. The Neighbourhood of these Independent Gentlemen is so great an Eye-sore to the Bishop of *Marseilles*, that he has several times endeavour'd to make 'em consent to the Re-union of their Monastery with the Chapter of the Cathedral, offering 'em all the Privileges of the Canons, with the Coadjutorship of the Bishoprick for their Prior: But they have hitherto kept themselves from being dazzl'd with the seeming Advantageousnes of these Proposals. The present Bishop is of the Family of *Vintimille*, descended from the Counts of *Marseilles*, and Nephew of Cardinal *Fourbain Janson*, his Predecessor in the Bishoprick. He is well-shap'd, handsome, not above thirty Years old, has very much

the

the Air of the Court, and might be reckon'd a very handsome Man, if his Teeth were somewhat smaller, and more evenly set. He is a Man of Sense and good Breeding, of a pleasant Wit and agreeable Conversation. He is none of those morose Censurers, who affect a certain Surliness and ill Humour on all Occasions. His Life is a convincing Argument that the Pleasures of this World are not altogether inconsistent with Devotion. He plays, hears Opera's, visits Ladies, and if we may believe the common Report, is not hated by 'em: Yet all these must be acknowledg'd to be innocent Liberties, since he always preserves a due regard to the Laws of Decency, and never seems to be guilty of any Criminal Design. I know a Person who took the liberty to desire the use of his Purple Habit and Golden Cross, for a Masque: The Prelate reply'd, That these Accoutrements were Sacred; but very civilly accommodated him with his Caffock, short Cloak, and Perriwig. He has a Niece who is admitted into the Nunnery of S. Ursula, at *Marseilles*, and is certainly the most amiable Girl in the World: His Affection to her is suitable to her Merit; and since she is yet too young to bear the Austerities of a Religious Life, he suffers her to live with her Father, the Marquiss de Fourbain: In the mean time he visits her daily, and instructs her in all the Duties of her Profession. Let us leave 'em in this Holy Occupation, and take a View of the *Port of Marseilles*.

'Tis inclos'd within the City, which secures it on all sides from the Violence of the Winds; and its Mouth that before was not above thirty Paces broad, is streightn'd by two Moles, leaving a very narrow Passage for the Galleys, which is shut up with a Chain every Night, and open'd at Seven in the Morning. The Harbour

bour by the largest Computation is not above twelve hundred Paces long, and three hundred broad ; and besides, 'tis so shallow that a Man of War cannot enter into it. However 'tis the Station of all the King's Galleys, of which there are forty five, including the old *Patronne*, which at present serves only for a Show, and for an Instance of the late prodigious Increase of the *French Grandeur*. All the rest of the Galleys are magnificently Painted and Guilt, especially the new *Patronne*, which is adorn'd with the finest *Basso-Relievo's* that are made in this Age : Besides the Flags, Banners, Streamers, and Pendants, which are all incredibly Rich. All these Ornaments are of the best and finest red Damasks, with *Flower-de-Luces*, Devices, and Coats of Arms embroider'd with Gold : The principal Flag is above forty Foot long, and ten broad ; and all the rest are proportionably large : The *Poop*, where the General has his Chamber, is cover'd with the same Stuff, enrich'd with a Fringe of Gold and Silk.

All the other Galleys are adorn'd after the same manner, only instead of Gold they have Yellowish Silk, which is no less agreeable to the Sight, especially at a Distance. 'Tis impossible to behold a more stately Prospect than those Galleys when they appear in all their Magnificence on Sundays and Holy-days. But notwithstanding all these external Beauties, they are only splended Prisons to the most miserable Wretches in the World ; the poor Slaves are chain'd together, eaten up with Vermin and Scabs, beaten from Morning to Night, and expos'd to all the Injuries of Cold. Their only Habit is a sort of wide and short Jacket, without Shooes or Stockings, without a Shirt for Change, without Straw to lie upon, without any other Food than a little Bread as black as Soot ; and to crown their Misery, without the least

least hope of a Deliverance from this deplorable Captivity, more insupportable than that of the Turks. There comes not a Person of Quality to *Marseilles* whom the Intendant does not regale with this sight on board the new *Patronne*, which on these Occasions is embellish'd with all its Ornaments. The Galley-Slaves perform their Exercise by the sound of a Fisquet: First they salute the Intendant and those that are with him, bellowing out thrice *hou, hon, hou*, as if they were Bears in a Humane Form: In the next place they stretch a Rope from one side of the Galley to the other, and then a Sail-Yard; this done, they set up the Tent and take it down again; after which comes the most necessary part of their Exercise, they pull of their Jackets and Shirts, shaking off the Lice into the Sea, and sweeping 'em away with their Hands: Then they put on their Clothes, and the Haut-boys entertain their Company; who at their Departure receive the same howling Salutation as at first. I know not what Pleasure some Persons may take in beholding so dismal a Spectacle, but I assure you it had a quite contrary Effect upon me: I was altogether unable to resist the Motions of a most tender Compassion, mixt with Horror; and I'm persuaded you cou'd not preserve the usual Tranquility of your Mind at the reading of a lively Recital of the Reflexions I made on this Occasion: I shall therefore leave this melancholy Subject, and proceed to entertain you with something more diverting.

These Galleys are Mann'd with a Regiment, compos'd of as many Companies as there are Vessels, each Company consisting of one hundred and twenty Men, who exceed all the Soldiers in the King's Service, in Comeliness of Person, and largeness of Stature; for the Captains never grudge to advance ten *Louis d' Or's* when they meet with a

Man

Man that pleases 'em: And besides, there are two considerable Encouragements that invite Men to enter into this Service; for they have a *Sous* a Day more than in the Land-Army; and the Campaign, or time of Action, never lasts above two Months. There is also a distinct Company, call'd the *Guards of the Standard*, who are cloath'd in Red, with a Gold Galoon, and train'd up to be Ensigns of the Galleys: This Company consisted formerly of fifty Men, but their Number was doubl'd this Winter, and 'twas order'd that no Person henceforth should be admitted into it, without a *Brevet*.

The Duke of *Maine* is at present General of the Galleys; but since that Office is purely Honorary, all the Duties of it are executed by the Lieutenant-General, the *Chevelier de Noailles*, Brother to the Duke of that Name. This Officer is much envy'd, if not hated, by some old Commanders of Squadrons, who grumbl'd extremely to see him advanc'd before 'em; yet since he is a very brave Man, and possess'd of his Master's Favour, his Court is always pretty numerous. Some days ago he visited the *Arsenal*, and I took hold of that Occasion to satisfie my Curiosity, which I cou'd hardly have done at another time; for Monsieur *de Montmor*, the Intendant, keeps the Keys of the most considerable Places, and never parts with 'em out of his Custody, but when there is something to be done that requires the opening of the Doors. Tho' this *Arsenal* was not begun to be built till about thirty Years ago, it may be divided into the *Old* and the *New*; since the Additions that have been made within these four Years, make it at least double of what it was before. The length of the *Old Arsenal* is equal to the Breadth of the Port which it fronts; it contains particular Magazines for all the Galleys mark'd with their respective Names, with large round Doors.

Doors. This is the lower Story on one side; the other contains Magazines of Cannon, Bombs, Carrasses, and Gun-Powder, in which 'tis said there are two thousand pieces of Cannon, and five hundred Bombs. The upper Story is divided into Rooms, where the Flags, Pendants, Sails, and the rest of the Tackling are kept; but most of 'em are empty. Here is also a fair Hall of Arms, the Walls of which are hung with Six thousand Musquets, and as many Sabres, all kept in very good Order: And near this is another, where there are Five hundred Sutes of Armour, all intire and bright as Silver. The whole *Arsenall* is one single Mass of Building, in the middle of which there is a Dome with a Clock: and tho' in the general it may be reckon'd a fine Building, there is nothing in it that deserves to be admir'd. The *New Arsenal* begins where the other ends, and stretches along the Port almost to the Citadel: 'Tis larger than the *Old Arsenal*, tho' not so well built, but when 'tis finish'd 'twill exceed the other, not only in Vastness of Extent, but in the Beauty and Conveniency of a fine Canal, thro' which the Galleys may come to the Doors of their respective Magazines. 'Tis also said that there will be Stoves built there for the Galley-Slaves, to lessen the Miseries they usually suffer in the Winter. This is the Place where the Galleys are built, in a certain dry Ditch or Dock, into which they can let as much Water as they please, by a Sluce; so that the Galley is immediately set a-float, without the least Trouble in Lanching it. The Place of Arms, of which I took notice before, will be behind the *Arsenal*.

There is not one fine Church in *Marseilles*, but there are some very Ancient. That of *Notre-Dame des Accoules* was formerly consecrated to *Pallas*, that of *S. Saviour* to *Apollo*, and the Cathedral or Church *de la Major*, is said to have been a Temple of *Diana*. In the last the Body of *S. Lazarus*, the first

Bishop

Bishop of this City, is kept in a Silver Shrine; and there are several other Holy Rarities, both in this and St. *Victor's* Church; where, besides the Head of that Saint, they preserve the true Cross of St. *Andrew*, which is seven Foot long, and consists of two Joists join'd cross-ways, after the Figure of an X. Here is also a *Grotto*, where *Mary Magdalen* did Penance for some time. The whole City is full of such Places, but none of 'em is so much respected as S. *Baume*, where 'tis said she liv'd 33 Years. Notwithstanding all the Difficulties and discouraging Rubbs I met with in my Passage thro' the Mountains, my Curiosity was still strong enough to oblige me to undertake a Pilgrimage to that Place; and in my next you may expect an Account of the Observations I made there.

I am,

Marseilles,  
Feb: 1690.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

---

## LETTER VIII.

SIR,

**S**T. *Beaume* is a Cave in the midst of a Rock, which is so extremely high and steep, that by taking a distant View of this Place, you wou'd think it impossible to ascend to it. And certainly the Ascent was very difficult at first, since at present, tho' there are Steps very industriously cut out of the Rock, it requires a Man's whole Skill and Agility to mount these artificial Stairs, holding his Horse by the Bridle; and the pleasure of arriving at the top of 'em

G

is

is very considerably increas'd by the need one has of Rest. This Rock is the top of the highest Mountain of *Provence*, between *Marseilles* and *Toulon*; and you must ascend continually for the space of two Hours, before you can arrive at the Rock: The Cave is possess'd by certain *Jacobin* Friars, sent thither by the Prior of S. *Maximin*, who allows each of them a Thousand Livres a Year for their Maintenance, without reckoning their Masses: And I'm confident they cannot spare much out of so considerable a Revenue, since they are oblig'd to be at a vast and almost daily Charge for the Carriage of such things as are necessary for their Subsistence, the Situation of the Place not permitting 'em to lay up great store of Provisions. On the right side of the Entrance into the Cave, they have taken Advantage of a piece of the Rock that jutts out beyond the rest of it, to contrive a little Convent, consisting of seventeen Cells, and three double Chambers, which are appointed for the King, the Bishop, and the Governour of the Province, or at least are call'd by their Names. On the other side of the Entry there is an Inn, where we paid dear for what we eat, besides the Chaplets and Medals with which my Companions loaded themselves. 'Tis morally impossible that ever any Person cou'd have liv'd in this Cave as many Days as *Mary Magdalen*, according to the Tradition, liv'd Years in it, by reason of the extreme Coldness and Moistness of the place, occasion'd by the continual dropping of Water from the impending Rock, which falls in such abundance, that it fills a kind of Well or Cistern below. The Monks pretend that this perpetual dropping is a miraculous Emblem of the Tears which that Saint shed in this place; and that 'tis naturally impossible for Water to spring out of so high a Rock: This is

a Philosophical Question, which you may determine at your leisure; for I'm resolv'd to say nothing on this Subject that may prepossess your Judgment.

In the bottom of the Cave there is a little Rock, about three Foot high, which I vehemently suspect to be Artificial; for 'tis exactly contriv'd like a Bed, with the resemblance of a Bolster, as if it had been made on purpose for that use. 'Tis inclos'd with a great Iron Gate, which the Monks open, that the Spectators may have a full view of the Saint's Image of Marble, painted and gilt: She is laid at her full length, her Head leaning on her Right-hand, and in her other holding the *Pix*, in which she kept consecrated Wafers or Hosts. This Image is much bigger than the Life, being seven Foot long; and yet they pretend that it is an exact imitation both of her Face and Stature. 'Tis strange that the Scripture shou'd neither mention her unusual Bigness, her Quality, (for they say she was a Prince) nor her Voyage: And 'tis still more surprising, that a Woman of her Stature cou'd charm such a crowd of Lovers: I know not whether the Men of her Age had a particular Inclination to court *Giantesses*; but I question very much whether such a *Bouncing Girl* wou'd find so many Admirers among us.

After a Traveller has satisfy'd his Curiosity with a View of all these Rarities, it is the usual Custom to go up to the top of the Rock, call'd *S. Pilon*, whither that Saint was carried seven times a Day by the Angels, that she might have the convenience of saying her Prayers at that Place. I will not detain you with the particular Relation of the rest of her Adventures: But since, perhaps, you may not be unwilling to know how, and by what odd Accident she came to this Place,

I shall give you a short Account of that part of her History. After our Saviour's Ascension, there arose a violent Persecution against his Disciples, as you may see at length in the *Acts of the Apostles*: Among the rest, the Family of St. *Lazarus* was involv'd in the common Calamity ; but the *Jews*, unwilling to make Persons of Quality suffer the utmost Severities that were usually inflicted on others, instead of putting 'em to Death, plac'd *Lazarus* and his Sister, S. *Maximin*, and some others, whose Names I do not remember, in a Bark, without Oars, Rudder, or Sails, abandoning 'em to the Mercy of the Winds, which by the Providence of God, brought 'em into the Port of *Marseilles*, where they spent several Years in Preaching the Gospel : Their Memory is preserv'd to this Day, by a great number of Chappels erected in the places where 'tis pretended the *He* and *She* Siants usually pronounc'd their Sermons ; which had such a prevailing Influence on their Hearers, that the whole City was converted. After such happy Success, S. *Lazarus* was made Bishop, and *Mary Magdalen* went to do Penance in the horrid Cave of S. *Baume*. Her Head, and one of her Arms are kept at S. *Maximin*, amongst a great number of fine Relicks : Her Head is enchas'd in a kind of Bust of Gold, ending a little below her Shoulders, and enrich'd with a great number of very fine Jewels, among which there is an admirable Ruby, equalling a Man's Thumb both in Length and Breadth : This Bust was presented by *Charles II. King of Switzerland, Count of Provence*. The whole Face of this Head is expos'd to view, contrary to the Custom of other Places, where the Shrine is only shew'd, and the Spectator must employ his Faith, if it be strong enough, to discover the Relicks: But here one may distinctly perceive a Death's-Head of so vast a size, that

that if it be *Mary Magdalen's*, we cannot justly refuse our Assent to the Tradition, that assures us of the unusual Bulkiness of the rest of her Body. Our Guide made us observe a little dry Scurf about the middle of her Forehead, somewhat towards her Left Eye, and told us, that this was the place where our Saviour put his Finger, when, after his Resurrection, he said to her, \* *Touch me not*, &c. But since I had never observ'd in the Scripture, that Christ put his Finger on her Forehead, when he spake these Words, I ask'd a Father where I might find that Passage: He told me that it was a Holy Tradition of the Church, which I was oblig'd to believe, under pain of Heresie; adding, upon the Authority of the same Tradition, That during the Forty Days which Christ spent with his Disciples after his Resurrection †, he never touch'd any thing but this part of *Mary Magdalen's* Forehead, and S. *Thomas's* Hand, both which remain entire to this Day.

<sup>†</sup> This is a  
direct Con-  
tradiction  
to the last  
Chapter of  
St. Mat-

*thew's Gospel, where 'tis said of the two Maries, that as they were going from the Sepulchre, Jesus met 'em, and that they came and held him by the Feet, and worshipped him.*

This Head is preserv'd in a Subterraneous Cave, clos'd with four Iron Doors; and we are told, that the Bodies of S. *Magdalen*, S. *Maximin*, S. *Marcellus*, and S. *Sidonius*, were put into four Marble Sepulchers, that are still to be seen in this Cave, which was contriv'd on purpose for their Burying-place; but that these Holy Bodies were afterwards more honourably lodg'd. In the same Cave or Subterraneous Chappel, they shew also a little Glass Vial, containing certain small Flints that were moistened with the Blood that our Saviour shed upon the Cross; endeavouring to make the Spec-

ctators believe that the Blood is still visible ; but whatever care I took to consider these Flints with all imaginable Attention, I cou'd not perceive the least tincture of Blood. Coming up from hence, we were desir'd to take notice of a Shrine of Porphyry, which contains the rest of that Saint's Bones, except one of her Arms, which is enchas'd in Silver, and suitable in bigness to the Head : Her Flaxen Hair is in another Reliquary : And there are in the same place many other Rarities of this Nature, which twou'd be too tedious to enumerate.

The Church that belongs to this Convent, is large, well lighted, and very much esteem'd for its Architecture. The Inside is adorn'd with several fine Marble Columns, especially the great Altar, which was built by *Lewis XIII.* in performance of a Vow ; and is reckon'd one of the largest and most magnificent Altars in *France*. All the rest of the Church is cover'd with Paintings, by the most celebrated Hands, which are also the effects of Vows : And every Altar is enrich'd with all sorts of Vessels, Candlesticks, Lamps, and other Ornaments of Gold and Silver, in great abundance. This Church was built by *Charles Duke of Anjou*, King of *Sicily*, who endow'd it with a very plentiful Revenue ; and the Foundation being since encreas'd by the Piety of our Kings, there is a very honourable Maintenance for fifty Monks who live here.

I'm afraid the Holiness of the Place will scarce make amends for my detaining you so long at *S. Baume* ; and therefore since a change of Entertainment is always very acceptable to a cloy'd Appetite, I hope you will have the less Reluctancy to accompany me in a little Journey to *Arles* and *Nismes*, where you might divert your self with a View of those Admirable Antiquities, and

Illu-

Illustrious Monuments of the *Roman* Grandeur that are to be seen in those places.

*Arles* is a City of *Provence*, and was formerly the Metropolis of a Kingdom of the same Name. 'Twas adorn'd by its old Masters, the *Romans*, with Temples, Palaces, Amphitheatres, and other magnificent Works, most of which were ruin'd in the succeeding Revolutions. The Amphitheatre, commonly call'd *les Arrenes*, has escap'd the Fate of the rest, tho' not so well as that of *Nismes*; for 'tis impossible to walk on the Top from one end to the other; so that I cou'd not measure its Length and Breadth.

The *Town-House* is very remarkable, both for its Structure and Antiquities: Among the rest there is a Marble Statue of *Diana*, which formerly pronounc'd Oracles to those who came to consult her in her Temple, which was seated in the same place where the *Town-House* stands at present, as appears by the Foundations that are under the Clock-Tower. All the Walls of the City are full of pieces of Statues, Cornices, and Columns, which give the Spectator a great *Idea* of the Number and Beauty of its Ancient Ornaments. Among its finest Antiquities I may justly reckon that admirable Obelisk which some Years ago was found entire in the Ground, and was since erected to the Glory of *Lewis the Great*, by the Care and Contrivance of the Gentlemen of the *Royal Academy*, with very beautiful Inscriptions on the Pedeſtal, both in *Latine* and *French*; and a *Golden Sun* on the Top, which you know is the King's Emblem, and the Soul of his Device. This Obelisk wants the usual Ornament of Monuments of that Nature, and, at least in this respect may be justly esteem'd a Rarity. But tho' there are no Hieroglyphical Figures upon it, to determine its Age, and discover its first Contri-

vers, 'tis generally reputed a Work of the *Egyptians*. I know not whether the same Opinion will prevail in After-Ages; for perhaps Posterity viewing the Inscriptions that have been lately added to it, will do our Age the Honour to believe that 'twas capable of undertaking and finishing such Works: if they be not kept from falling into that Error, by the consideration of the *Granite* of which 'tis built.

This City is the Seat of an Archbishop, and of an Academy of Ingenious Persons, under the Name of the *Royal Academy of Arles*; to whom the Publick must own it self oblig'd for many curious and learned Treatises. 'Tis situated on the *Rhine*, at the distance of seven Leagues from its Mouth: But no Ship, nor great Bark, can come up to the City, by reason of the Banks of Sand with which that River is pestered.

Having satisfy'd my Curiosity at *Arles*, I resolv'd to visit *Nismes*, one of the most remarkable Cities in *Languedoc*, for its Trade, Antiquity, and I may also add, for its Largeness, tho' 'tis at present much less considerable in that respect than when (if we may give credit to History) 'twas founded by *Marius*, who chose this for the place of his Residence, and built it in imitation of *Rome*, observing an exact Equality in the Dimensions of the New City, as well as in its Publick Places and Buildings. But Time, that impartial Destroyer of all things, has made so many Alterations in both these Illustrious Cities, that at present there is not the least resemblance between 'em.

The principal Monument of Antiquity at *Nismes*, is its Amphitheatre, the largest and most entire Structure of that Nature that is at present to be seen in any part of the World. I cannot forbear complaining that Private Persons are suffer'd to fill it with Houses, which quite take away the

the Prospect of it, and consequently all its Beauty ; whereas if it were still empty, as when 'twas possess'd by the *Romans*, all the Curious part of the World wou'd come to admire the Magnificence of its Structure. 'Tis of a perfect round or circular Figure having only one Door, with a Tower on each side of it : It contains 150 Paces in Diameter, and its Circumference amounts to 460. The Inside of the Circle is Pyramidal, in form of Stairs, where the People sate to behold the Fights of Beasts, and other Publick Sights ; and below there are very fair vaulted Galleries, where the Spectators might walk till the Shows began. This lower Story is adorn'd with fine Columns, with their Cornices ; and from place to place there are Heads of Animals, Eagles, and Fasces in *Relief*. The whole Amphitheater is built of large Free-Stone, some of which are three Foot square on all sides ; and particularly those on the top of the Building.

We went out at the Gate *la Bouquerie*, to see the famous Temple of *Diana*, where that Goddess pronounc'd her Oracles. 'Tis an exact Square, the length of each side amounting to Seventy Paces : The Door is round, ten Foot broad, and fifteen high. This is a very massive Edifice, according to the ancient manner of Building, and consists of Stones as large as those of the Amphitheatre ; so that it might serve for a Fort in case of necessity, and even might hold out for some time against Cannon.

Not far from thence there is another no less remarkable Structure, call'd, *La Tour Magne*, which we may reasonably conclude to have been design'd for a *Mausolæum*, and built in imitation, tho' not after the Model of the *Egyptian* Monuments. 'Tis a high and solid Pyramidal Tower, without any Vault or Concavity ; and there are Steps

Steps made round it, by which one may ascend to the Top, tho' not without Danger ; for they are extremely worn and broken in several places ; so that I chose rather to content my self with viewing it from below, than to run the hazard of going up. From thence I return'd to the City, and went to see an old Palace, call'd, *The Square House*, which at present is the Dwelling-House of a Private Person. 'Tis much longer than broad, built with great Free-Stones, and adorn'd on the outside with several fine Columns, with their Bases and Cornices. Some think this House was formerly the *Prætorium*, or Hall of Judgment ; but others are of opinion, that 'twas the *Capitol* of *Nismes*.

This City is full of People of Quality and Breeding ; and tho' there is so small a distance between it and *Provence*, I can assure you, that their Customs are not only different but opposite ; and instead of that Scorn and Contempt with which *Frenchmen* are treated at *Marseilles*, here they are entertain'd with all imaginable Civility, and with the highest Marks of Love and Friendship. You wou'd hardly give credit to some Instances of this nature which I cou'd relate to you : The Ladies take pleasure to accost a Stranger whom they find walking alone ; Their Conversation is accompany'd with all the sprightliness and innocent freedom that can be desir'd. For tho' they have as tender a regard to their Honour as any of their Sex in *France*, their Virtue is not barbarous and inhumane ; and provided a Man have an inclination to Love, and be Master of a competent Stock of Merit, join'd with some external Accomplishments, he may venture to ingage with those favourable Enemies with almost certain hopes of Success. I have heard a hundred Relations of such amorous Adventures of Strangers, who taking Fire at first sight, were afterwards bless'd with the Possession

session of their Object of their Flames ; and preserving their Love after Marriage, had never any reason to repent of the suddenness of their Choice. For if I might depend upon the Character I have receiv'd of the Ladies of *Languedoc*, and 'tis almost impossible for one who has convers'd with 'em to doubt of the truth of it ; a Man cannot trust his Heart in better Hands, nor make a more advantageous resignation of his Liberty. They are naturally Loving, Complaisant, and Constant even to Death ; and besides, they are generally of a very pleasant Humour, and all their Actions are accompany'd with a certain Amorous Air that seems always to demand a Heart, and puts it out of the Owner's Power to refuse it. 'Tis not without an extreme Displeasure that I must content my self with relating what I heard on this occasion, and that I cannot add my own Experience to the Testimony of others ; but I cannot pretend to the Happiness of those who find Fortune ready to compliment 'em with a Mistress at their first Arrival : and since the main Design of my Travels wou'd not suffer me to stay long in this Place, I saw my self depriv'd of a Pleasure of which I had conceiv'd so agreeable an *Idea*, and left with an extreme Reluctancy, that lovely Country, where the Customs and Manner of Living are so suitable to my Genius and Inclinations. But at my return to this Place I was somewhat comforted by a late Instance of the Misfortunes of Love, and my Grief was in some measure abated, when I reflected on all the Troubles and Disasters that usually attend a Passion from which we expect nothing but the enjoyment of undisturb'd Delight and Satisfaction.

Two young Pilgrims betwixt the Age of Twenty and Twenty two years, pass'd thro' this City about three Months ago, and like the rest of those miserable Wanderers, who rove about the World under

under the Protection of a Pilgrim's Staff, were constrain'd to take up their Lodging at the Hospital *de la Charité*, where one of 'em, not longer able to endure the Fatigues, Cold, Hunger, and perpetual Want of every thing that is necessary for life, sunk at last under such an insupportable load of Misery, and fell into a Fever, accompany'd with so great a Weakness, that the Surgeons began to despair of his Recovery. His Companion seeing him in this Condition, was so overwhelm'd with Sorrow, that the very Servants of the Hospital, who were wont to be unconcern'd Spectators of such Accidents, were touch'd with Compassion: He never stirr'd from his sick Friend's Bed-side, gave him his Broth, serv'd him with a wonderful Zeal and Assiduity, and wou'd not suffer any other to come near him. The sick Person, on the other side, was not pleas'd with any thing but what came from the Hands of his belov'd Companion, and receiv'd his Services with all the Marks of Gratitude, and of a most tender Affection. In the mean time the Sickness of the one, and the Grief of the other were daily and equally augmented: The disconsolate Mourner embrac'd his dying Friend every Moment, and bath'd his Face with Tears. At last, on the Ninth Day, the Fever was succeeded by a violent *Crisis*, and the sick Pilgrim, after some Convulsions, fell into a Swoon, and was thought to be dead. His Friend then losing all Patience, gave himself up entirely to the Excess of his Grief, and throwing himself upon the dear Body, with the Transports of a Despair, that melted the Hearts of all the Assistants, burst forth into Lamentations, which discover'd his Secret, and made 'em know that the Person whom they hitherto treated as a poor Pilgrim, was a young Lady: *Alas! my dear N...* cry'd he, *Thou art no more! Thy fair Eyes are shut for ever! 'Tis done.*—

*They*

*Thou hast lost thy dear Life, and 'tis I who have robb'd thee of it. Ab ! my Love ! my Soul ! continu'd he, thou hast paid dear for thy Love to me, who am the wretched occasion of thy Death in thy most blooming Age. Ab ! fatal Love ! cruel Parents ! unfortunate and too-loving Daughter ! These, and such like Exclamations he utter'd with unconceivable Despair, for the space of a quarter of an Hour ; after which, perceiving that she shew'd some Signs of Life, he sent immediately for a Physician, and throwing himself at his Feet, Sir, said he, *I conjure you, by all that is dear to you in the World, refuse not your Assistance to this young Maid : She is a Person of Quality, and deserves your utmost Care for her Preservation : Leave no Means unattempted ; spare no Cost, Sir, I beseech you, and be confident that you shall not lose your Labour ; you shall have whatever you please to demand ; take my Promise, and you shall find me to be a Man of Honour.* The Physician being mov'd with Compassion, assur'd him that the sick Person shou'd not Perish by his Neglect : And after he had administer'd such Remedies as were most necessary in her present Condition, he begg'd her Lover to inform him who they were, and by what Accident they fell into such deplorable Circumstances. The young Man told him, that he was a Native of *Lorrain*, and born a Gentleman, tho' with a very small Fortune ; That he fell in Love with this young Lady, who was of a very Rich and Honourable Family ; That she requited his Love with a reciprocal Affection, notwithstanding the opposition made by her Father, and all the rest of her Family, who designing to settle her Advantageously in the World, wou'd never be persuaded to accept of so poor a Son-in-Law ; That, nevertheless, they kept a Correspondence for two Years, giving and receiving all the Marks of an unexpressible Tenderness, and confirming by mutual an i*

and repeated Oaths, their resolution to die, rather than to be guilty of the least Infidelity ; That her Father having provided a considerable Match for her, wou'd have forc'd her to comply with his Inclinations ; That she rejected the Proposal with great Constancy, and was very rigorously treated by her Father on that Occasion ; and, that when she cou'd not resist any longer, they resolv'd to make their Escape, chusing rather to live poorly and miserably together, than to purchase the Enjoyment of a plentiful Fortune at the rate of being for ever separated. In pursuance of that Design, as he inform'd the Physician, he seiz'd on one of her Father's Horses, and after she had disguis'd her self in a Man's Habit, he brought her to *Paris*, where their Money failing, they were forc'd to sell their Horse ; and that little Stock being also exhausted, they were reduc'd to the miserable Condition in which he found 'em : Yet, added he, *we were firmly resolv'd to spend the remainder of our Lives like wretched Vagabonds, rather than to submit to the Tyranny of our Relations, if this fatal Sickness had not made me alter my Resolution.* I cannot longer bear, continu'd he, *the sight of so dismal an Object : My Constancy is overcome by her Sufferings ; and if God wou'd vouchsafe to restore her Health, I design to carry her back to her Father ; tho' considering the extreme Violence of his Humour, I cannot expect a milder Punishment than Death, for the Injury he pretends I have done him.*

The Physician, who is a very Humane Person, was struck with Compassion at the Recital of their Misfortunes, and promis'd to assist 'em not only as a Physician, but as a Friend. Immediately he order'd the young Lady to be taken out of the nasty Couch where she lay, and to be carry'd to a convenient Chamber ; where she was laid in a good Bed, and carefully attended till her

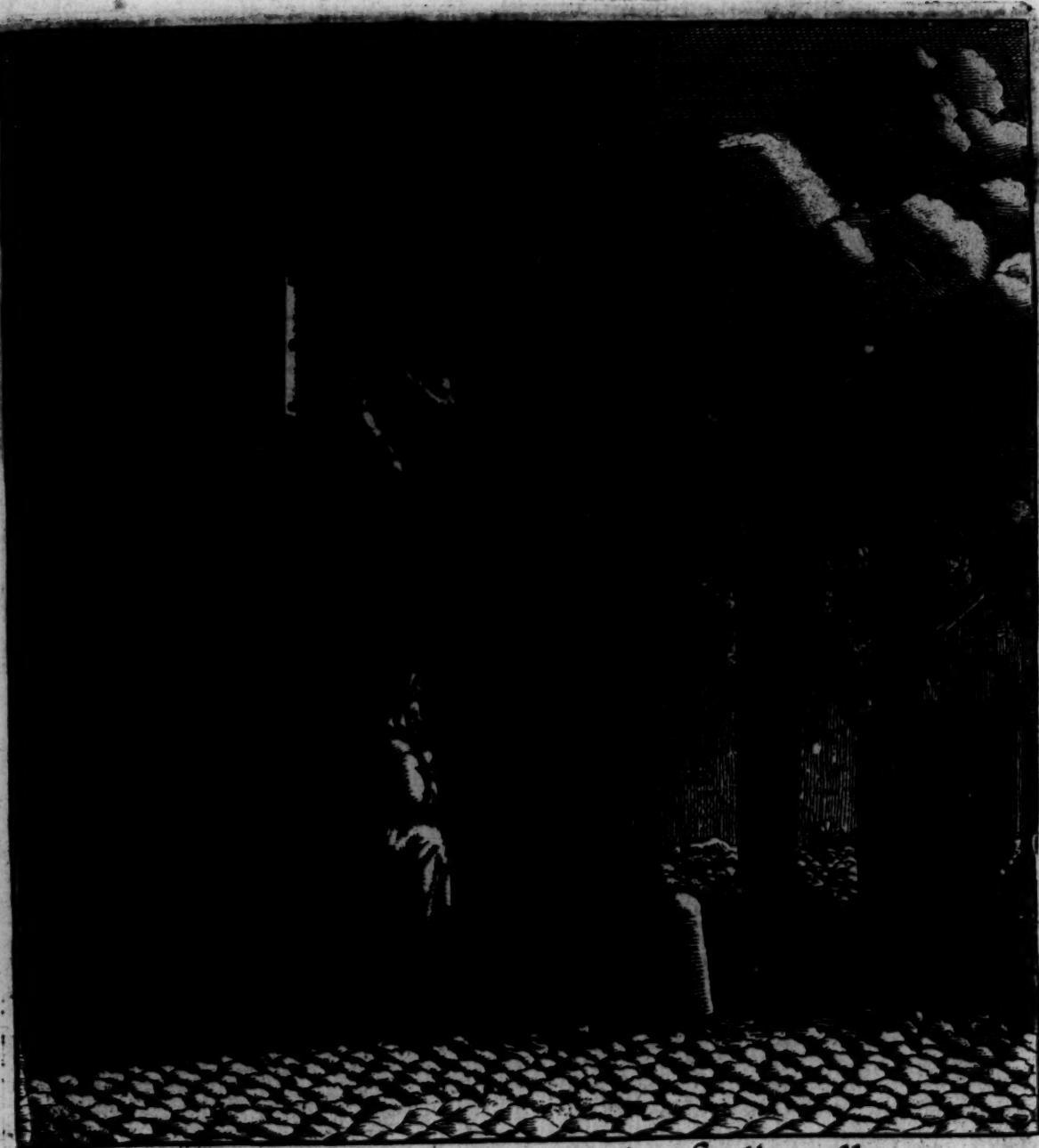
her Recovery, which happen'd not long after. In the mean time, he made their Condition known to the Bishop, who, as I told you in my last, is none of those morose Censurers, who exclaim against the least Breach of the Rules of Decency; and indeed, he was sensibly touch'd with the disastrous Condition of these sorrowful Lovers; and admiring the odd effects of Love and Fortune, he look'd upon 'em as Objects of Compassion, and asur'd 'em, that it shou'd not be his fault, if their Sufferings were not crown'd with the happiness they deserv'd. They were soon sensible of the Sincerity of his Kindness; for he join'd 'em together in Marriage, cloath'd 'em, and entertain'd 'em; till having written to their Relations, and obtain'd their Pardon, he sent them back to their own Country. To keep you from suspecting the Truth of this Relation, 'twill be sufficient to acquaint you, that 'tis not above Fifteen Days since that admirable pair of Lovers departed from this Place. I am so much in love with the Bishop's Generosity on this Occasion, and even I think my self so extremely oblig'd to him for it, that I know nothing so difficult, which I wou'd not undertake for his Service: And I'm confident that a Man who is capable of performing an Action of that Nature, must infallibly be Master of all the *Cardinal Virtues.*

And to convince you that he is no less remarkable for his Prudence, and the solidity of his Judgment, I shall add one Story more before I finish my Letter.

About four or five Months ago, the Convent of the Monks of St. *Anthony* in this City began to be haunted with one of those Ill-natur'd Spirits, who not contenting themselves with making a frightful Noise, beat and knock down all that come in their Way. The Monks who came out

of

of their Chambers at Night, were the chief Sufferers by these Disorders ; for their troublesome Guest watch'd 'em so narrowly, and was so exact in walking his Rounds, that 'twas impossible to stir abroad without falling into his Clutches ; and he always bestow'd so furious a Correction on those whom he caught straggling, that they durst not venture out of Doors from six a Clock at Night to six in the Morning : And even those who had the Wit to keep out of harms way, cou'd not escape altogether unmolested ; for they were terrify'd with the clinking of Chains, and such other Noises that are usually ascrib'd to returning Spirits. There were several Chapters held on this occasion, and the Fathers still concluded that their deceas'd Prior's Ghost was come either to impart some Matter of Importance to 'em, or to ask some Questions, and that there was none of 'em worthy to be his Confident, or to be acquainted with the reason why he gave 'em so many unwelcome Visits. After some time spent in deliberation, 'twas resolv'd to say a great number of Masses for his Soul, and to keep as close as they cou'd for the future, to avoid coming within the reach of his Fists. In the mean time this wondrous Ghost was the common Subject of the publick Talk, and of the Sermons of the Monks, who shew'd the print of his Hand on the Wall of the Refectory, and offer'd a Reward of 100 Crowns to any Man that wou'd undertake to lodge there, and speak to the Ghost, that they might know what he wanted. This was a very welcome piece of News to one *Blanchet*, a Native of *Paris*, who had so much Courage, and so little Money, that he might have been easily perswaded to expose himself to far greater Dangers for a less considerable Summ. Immediately he went to the Fathers, and offer'd 'em his Service, assuring 'em he wou'd talk to the Spirit, and



*The Ghost of St. Antony of Marseilles. P. 96*

and endeavour to procure 'em satisfaction. The Monks embrac'd the Proposal, and the Bargain was concluded: But the Bishop, hearing of so gross an Abuse, sent for the Superior, and having reproach'd him with Weakness and Superstition, forbid him to suffer that Man to lodge in the House, or to shew the print of the Hand to any Person whatsoever; adding, That such a Circumstance was very unsuitable to the Nature of a Spirit, and that he ought rather to watch himself, than to entrust the Management of an Affair of that Nature to another. *Blanchet*, according to his Promise, came in the Evening, arm'd *Cap-a-pee*; but instead of his expected Reward, he was dismiss'd with a Compliment. Some Days after, my Curiosity prompted me to desire a Sight of the Hand; but the Monks refus'd me that Favour, excusing themselves upon the Bishop's Prohibition. I applauded his Wisdom, and took the Liberty to tell 'em, That they shou'd not suffer themselves to be frightened into the belief of an Apparition, till they were convinc'd of the Truth of it by a strict Examination of all the Circumstances; and that they ought not to instill Superstition into the Minds of the People, since they were naturally too much inclin'd to it. The Monk to whom I address'd my Discourse, was so offended at it, that I was almost afraid he wou'd have pull'd out my Eyes: He wonder'd what cou'd move me to offer him such Advice, and ask'd whether I took him, and all his Illustrious Brethren, for a Company of *Enthusiasts*. My Freedom had irritated him so extremely, that he was incapable of Reason, and therefore I left him. But the Bishop's Conduct, and my Opinion, were sufficiently justify'd by an Accident that happen'd some Days after. A certain Captain of a Galley coming one Night to Sup with another

Captain, whose House is very near the Convent, left his Chairmen below, who being surpriz'd with a violent Shower, carry'd the Chair into the Court of the Monastery, and plac'd it under a Portico ; where one of 'em sitting down in it, fell into so deep a Sleep that he perceiv'd not when the Gate was shut, and wak'd not till Midnight. His unwillingness to disturb the Fathers at such an unseasonable Hour, made him resolve to sit in his Chair till next Morning : And an Hour after, he saw a Person cover'd from Head to Foot with a long black Gown, who having open'd the Gate of the Court with a Key, began to walk up and down, and cough'd several times very softly. The poor Chairman was at first struck with Terrour, for he was one of those who believ'd the Story of the Apparition ; but being a Man of Resolution, he took Courage, and observ'd the Motions of the Spirit: Not long after, one of the Monks appear'd at a Window, and ask'd softly, *Are you there ? Yes,* said the Ghost, *Throw down the Rope.* *You have staid very long,* reply'd the Father ; and crying *'t,* two or three times, let fall a Ladder of Ropes, by the help of which, the Spirit got into the Convent, and three Hours after came down again, and went out. Next Morning the Chairman divulg'd the Secret ; and 'twas afterwards discover'd that the pretended Ghost was a Whore, whom one of the Monks brought into the Convent every Night, having invented that Disguise to fright those who might see his Mistres : And lest any of his Companions shou'd come out of their Cells, and disturb his Pleasures, he drag'd Chains thro' the Dormitory, knock'd at the Doors, and beat those whom he met so unmercifully, that their Fears were much greater than their Curiosity. This Accident has so extremely less'd the Reputation of those Fathers, who before

fore this Discovery were thought to live pretty regularly, that at present they dare not shew their Faces: And S. Anthony's *Ghost* is become a proverbial Expression, or softer Term for a *Whore*.

I shall conclude this Letter with telling you, That there are so many Occasions of going to *Turkey* to be met with in this place, that I'm fully resolv'd to undertake a Voyage thither. I may perhaps find some *English* or *Dutch* Vessels there, and without any considerable Charge satisfie my Curiosity with the View of a Country of which I have heard so many Wonders. I'm just going to embark on the S. *Anthony of Ciotat*, bound first for *Genoa*, and then for *Leghorn*, and commanded by Captain *Marin*, who designs to stay so long in the last of these places, that I shall have an Opportunity to see part of *Italy*, before we set sail for *Constantinople*, from whence you may expect a farther Account of my Travels.

I am,

*Marseilles,*  
*March 1690.*

*S I R,*

*Yours, &c.*

## LETTER IX.

SIR,

After I have told you that we set sail from *Marseilles* on the 25th of *March*, you must not expect to hear more News of us till our Landing; for I cannot imagine what pleasure you cou'd take in reading, that on such a Day the *South* or *East* Winds were contrary to us, or that we were forc'd to tack about to the *North* or *West*. I'm so far from looking upon the Sea as my Element, that I never found the least Inclination to be acquainted with it. Befides, Sir, I must confess I'm naturally apt to judge of others by my self; and therefore when I remember how often I have skip'd over such Passages in the Relations of Travellers, I cannot forbear concluding that you wou'd be as little pleas'd with so dull an Entertainment. Since then you will have the Advantage of passing from one Port to another, without feeling the Inconveniencies of bad Weather, or being troubl'd with the Noisy Hurry of the Mariners, I hope you will be the more easily persuaded to stop a while with me at the Isles of *If*, where we spent a whole Day at Anchor, after we came out of the Port of *Marseilles*.

The Isles of *If* are three small Islands about three Miles' distant from *Marseilles*, forming a very safe Harbour against any sorts of Wind, which is defended by two strong Castles, where the King keeps a Garrison. These Islands are of great Importance to secure the Trade of *Marseilles*; for without the Advantage of their Neighbourhood, that City wou'd be a kind of Prison, since <sup>two</sup> wou'd

twou'd be impossible for any Vessels to go out of the Port, without exposing themselves to the Insults of their Enemies : And besides, the Storms that are so frequent in the *Mediterranean*, wou'd drive many Ships upon the Shoar, if they had not the Conveniency of standing into this Harbour. But notwithstanding the Advantageous Situation of these Islands, and the great Importance of the Harbour for the Security of Trade, they were mortgag'd by one of our Kings to the Duke of *Florence*, for six hundred thousand Crowns. Whilst the Princes of that Family injoy'd the possession of this Post, the *Spaniards* left no means unassay'd to make himself Master of it ; but they were either resolv'd to keep it in their own Power, or afraid to incur the Anger of the *French*, since 'tis certain that they rejected all the Proposals that were made to 'em upon this Occasion. These Islands were afterwards reunited to the Crown, by the Marriage of *Mary de Medicis* with *Henry the Fourth*. And the Success of that Negotiation was in a great measure owing to the Marquis *de Pile*, who was then Governour of the Place ; for he made Duke *Francis* sensible, that 'twas better to comply with the Desires of that Monarch, than to engage himself in a War with so potent an Enemy. In consideration of so acceptable a piece of Service, the Marquis was continu'd in his former Post, and the Reversion of his Office was bestow'd on his Son, who died there, leaving two Sons, the elder of whom, who enjoys his Grand-father's Title, succeeded in the Government of these Islands ; and the younger, call'd the Count *de Forville*, was made Governour *Viguier* of *Mar-sailles*, and Captain of one of the King's Galleys ; the yearly Revenue of these two Places amounting to 20000 Livres.

To make amends for the less favourable part of the Character I gave you of the Natives of Provence, I shall take this Occasion to acquaint you with some of their better Qualities: For I love to do Justice to all Men; and besides, I wou'd willingly make my Peace with the Inhabitants, before I leave their Country: They are very good Mariners, and are famous over all Europe for their Industry and Diligence: Nor are they less remarkable for their Courage and Bravery; for they are so little capable of Fear, that they wou'd reckon it a piece of Cowardice to turn their Backs to ten times their Number of Enemies. Not very long ago, our Captain's Uncle, call'd *Blaise Marin*, in a Ship of Forty Guns, maintain'd a Fight for three Days together, during a Calm, against five *Tripolin* Men of War, with so much Resolution and Success, that they were forc'd at last to leave him. And a small Bark of thirty Men, was about a Year ago snatch'd out of the very Jaws of the *Algenines*, by the Prudence and Bravery of the Pilot. She was chas'd by one of the largest of the Enemy's Ships, in which there were four hundred Men, till seeing no possibility of escaping, that handful of Men resolv'd to board the Ship that pursu'd 'em, without lowering their Sails, or grappling the Vessels together: And the Pilot leaping on board the Enemy's Ship, with his Curtelas in his Hand, cut the Rope that sustain'd their Main-Sail, which they cou'd not hoise again in above three Hours. In the mean time the Pilot jump'd into his own Bark, and Crying, *Courage, my Boys, we're sav'd*, steer'd away from the Enemy, who cou'd never afterwards come up with him. The Merchants at his Return, presented him with a Gold Medal; nor cou'd they in Justice do less Honour to so rare a Merit. But they will not be so kind to a Captain,

tain, call'd *Curet*, who had the Misfortune to be taken by the Galleys of *Naples* about three Months ago: For tho' he had only 24 Guns mounted, and 100 Men on board, to resist seven Galleys that attack'd him; his Countrymen exclaim against him as the basest of Cowards; and I know not whether 'twill ever be safe for him to shew his Face at *Marseilles*. But after all, this seems to be a Rodomontade, rather than an effect of true Courage; since it must be acknowledg'd that seven Galleys are a very unequal Match for the strongest Merchant-Ship in the World.

Three Days after our departure from *If*, we arriv'd at *Genoa*, which you know is usually call'd *Genoa the Proud*, tho' in my Opinion it cannot pretend the least Right to that Title: 'Tis the Capital City of *Liguria*, and had its Name from *Janus* the first, King of *Italy*; or according to others, from *double-fac'd Janus*. Some make this *Janus* King of the *Toians*; and others deduce the Etymology of the Word from *Janua*, a *Gate*, or *Door*; because *Genoa* is as it were the *Gate of Italy*. Authors are generally much divided concerning the true Name of this City: *Luitprand*, *Tircin*, and some others, call it *Janua*; *Titus Livius*, *Ptolomy*, and *Strabo*, give it the Name of *Genua*; and the latter Opinion seems to be better grounded than the former, especially since 'tis confirm'd by a small Copper-Plate, which is to be seen in this Place, and was found *Ann. 1507.* by a Peasant, as he was Tilling the Ground. The Inscription is engrav'd in very small, but pretty distinct, *Roman Characters*; and in it the *Genoese* are call'd *Genuates*.

The time of its Foundation is unknown, at least I never had the Fortune to meet with a satisfactory Account of it in any Author, either *Ancient* or *Modern*. 'Tis seated at the bottom

of a little Gulf on the Declivity, and at the Foot of a Hill, seeming to consist of several Stories. The Port lies very open towards the Sea, and therefore cannot afford safe Anchorage for Ships. The City contains five and thirty Parishes; the Streets are uneven, and very narrow, tho' the Houses are extremely high. In the middle of the *Publick Place*, there is a Marble Statue of an unusual bigness, representing *Andrew Doria*, the Deliverer of the Republick, trampling on three *Turks Heads*, in Memory of the signal Victories he obtain'd over these Infidels. The Palaces of *Genoa* are very much admir'd; and it must be acknowledg'd that some of 'em are very fine Structures; but the principal Beauty of those few that deserve that Title, consists in the *Marble* of which they are built.

*Marble* is no Rarity in this Country; all the Churches are adorn'd with it, as well as the *Palace Royal*, where his Serenity keeps his Residence: But after all, you must not imagine that the Streets are pav'd with it. Since we staid but two Days in the City, I cou'd not find an Opportunity to see the Inside of any of the Palaces, and therefore I cannot satisfie your Curiosity with a Description of 'em. You are so well acquainted with the nature of the Government, that 'twou'd be needless to give you any farther Account of it; only I cannot forbear taking notice of the extreme Decrease of the Power and Grandeur of this Republick since those glorious Days, when they extended their Conquests to the *Tanais*, and made themselves Masters of all the Coasts of *Asia*, and the Islands of *Cyprus*, *Scic*, *Lesbos*, &c. They still retain a little Island, with the Title of a Kingdom, and are extremely proud of it, tho', in my Opinion, without any reason. The Habits of the Nobles resemble those

of the Counsellors in *France*; they dare not wear Gold or Silver when they come abroad; but in their Houses they have very rich Vests, and costly Night-Gowns.

Since the late Bombardment of the City, they cannot endure those of our Nation. They shew'd me a Convent of Nuns, into which there fell not one Bomb, tho' there were above a hundred shot at it; and told me, that there was a Hand seen in the Air, which diverted their Course, and threw 'em another way. The *Jews* who are detested by all the World, were in great Favour here during those terrible Disorders, because they found out a way to quench the Bombs with Ox Hides: Yet this is not a new Invention; for the same was practised long before by the Inhabitants of *Groningtn*, when they were sieg'd by the Bishop of *Munster* in 1672: And since that time the *Algerines* made use of the same Secret; besides the covering of their Streets with Sand. Nor is there any thing wonderful in the Success of this Stratagem; for one may easily and infallibly smother a Bomb if he can come in time to stop the Hole before the Fusée be spent. At the Assault of the Horn-Work at *Philipsburg*, I saw a Soldier take the same way to prevent the Effect of the Granadoes, which the *Germans* threw among us: For he gather'd them as they fell, and stopping the Touch-Hole with his Hand, either smother'd 'em immediately, or threw 'em back upon the Enemies. But tho' this may be easily done, it cannot be attempted without Danger; for the Fusée is always made as short as possible; and if the Fire shou'd happen to reach the Powder when the Man throws himself upon the Bomb, the shutting out of the Air wou'd only make it burst the sooner.

But

But tho' the shortness of our stay at *Genoa* wou'd not permit me to gratifie your Curiosity with an Account of the Beauties and Rarities of that City ; I confess I cannot pretend the same Excuse for declining to undertake the Description of *Rome*, *Florence*, and the place where I am at present. I have spent two whole Months in examining and admiring that infinite Number of Wonders that seem to have been brought from all the parts of the World, and shut up in this Country, as in a vast *Repository*. I have even wallow'd in Delight, and been kept in a continual Rapture with the amazing View of so many noble *Structures*, august Monuments of *Antiquity*, inestimable *Libraries*, *Statues*, *Pictures*, Works of *Marble* and *Porphyrie*, and a thousand other Curiosities, of which there is a prodigious and even incredible Abundance in these places. I have seen all these magnificent Rarities ; I have view'd 'em with all imaginable Pleasure and Attention, and my Mind is still full of their agreeable *Ideas* ; but tho' I have not forgot what I promis'd you, neither the Consideration of your Satisfaction, nor of my own Engagement, can make me willing to keep my Promise with respect to *Italy*. You must e'en give me leave to claim the Privilege of a *Norman* once in my Life ; and you will easily dispense with the Account you expected from me, if you peruse the Relations of so many *Travellers*, who have visited this lovely Country from one end to the other, especially the late Work of Monsieur *Misson* : For what can be added to so exact a Description ? Is there any Corner in *Italy*, that has escap'd his inquisitive Curiosity , or any thing remarkable in it which he has not illustrated with Learned and Judicious Reflexions ? He is a compleat Traveller ; he has forgot nothing that deserves to be taken notice of, and has so intirely

intirely exhausted his Subject, that there is nothing left for future Observers. And therefore, instead of describing *Italy*, I shall only desire you to consult his Book, by the assistance of which, you may make one of the pleasantest Voyages in the World without going out of your Closet. But since you will perhaps expect that I shou'd at least add something to convince you that I have seen these celebrated Places, I shall adventure to tell you, that among so many admirable Rarities that fill'd me with Wonder and Amazement, there is nothing, in my Opinion, more extraordinary and surprising than the Pomp and Magnificence of the *Court of Rome*. I know not whether this Remark will make amends for my Silence in other Respects: You'll perhaps tell me, that 'tis a stale and trivial Observation: However, you must give me leave to assure you, that 'tis not an easie Task to represent all its Wonders; and I must confess, that hitherto I had never any *Idea* of it, that did not come short of the Truth. The *Court of Rome* is no less Numerous and Magnificent than that of *France*; and perhaps I might venture to say, that the latter is exceeded by the former. Every *Cardinal* is a Prince, who receives daily all the Marks of Honour and Respect from a thousand Prelates, and other Ecclesiasticks, that look upon him as their Sovereign, and place their whole Felicity in his Favour. Nothing is wanting to compleat the Splendor of their Dignity: Magnificent Palaces, rich Furnitures, delicious Tables, Pleasure-Houses, Gardens, Grotto's, Fountains, numerous Trains of Servants, and to crown all, the Conversation and Society of the handsomest Ladies in *Europe*; for you must not imagine that their Character confines 'em to all the Austerities of a Monastick Life; and, excepting only some *Gray-Bearded Dotards*, that pretend to the *Popedom*, the rest

rest are as Gay and Amorous as any young *French* Prince. 'Twou'd be needless to apply this Character particularly to all the Members of the *Sacred College*; and therefore I shall content my self with assuring you, that none deserves it more justly than the *Cardinal Patron*, who has acquir'd so *Universal* a Reputation of an accomplish'd Gallant, that 'tis generally reckon'd the most effectual way to obtain a Favour of him, to make use of the Intercession of a *Lady*; and even he scruples not to declare, that he has not the Force to refuse any thing to a fair *Petitioner*.

Those who love *Pleasure* and *Luxury*, cannot desire a more favourable Treatment than they meet with under the present Pontificate. The *Holy Father* encourages 'em by his own Example; his Table and Furniture are Magnificent, and his *Nephews* resemble so many Sovereigns. The Prince *Mark* is attended with a Train of forty Lacqueys, all clad in a Livery of Cloth of Gold, and his Stable is furnish'd with sixty of the finest Horses in *Rome*; tho' all this is a manifest Violation of the Edicts that were publish'd to regulate the Affairs of the *Nepotism*. 'Tis true, the People grumble extremely to see their Substance exhausted, and the very Blood drain'd out of their Bodies, to maintain the extravagant Vanity of those *Upstart Favourites*, who about a Year ago were as poor as themselves. But among so many Marks of Splendour, there is nothing more surprizing, than the Magnificent *Gondola's*, built by the Pope's Orders, which are the first that ever grac'd the *Tiber*. His Holiness goes thither very often to take the Air, accompany'd with those that have the greatest Share in his Favour; and 'tis thought he designs to bring the *Venetian Fresco* into Fashion at *Rome*, which in my Opinion is a Project that may be easily accomplish'd, since the *Roman Ladies* love

love to be seen, as well as the rest of the Fair Sex.

In the mean time the Luxury and Vanity of the present Pope, gives occasion to several well-dispos'd Persons, to make Comparisons between his Conduct, and that of his Predecessour, which you may reasonably conclude are not in the least advantageous to his Holiness: For there is certainly a very remarkable Difference between these two Pontiffs: He who at present fills the Chair, makes it his only busines to gratifie his Inclination to Pleasure, and to aggrandize his Family; whereas the good Pope *Innocent* apply'd himself only to the performance of the Duties of his Office, reforming the Abuses that had crept into *Rome*, visiting the Hospitals, and assisting the Poor. And besides, he left no means unessay'd, to restore Peace to *Christendom*: And when an unjust Power endeavour'd to extend its Usurpations to the Church it self, we had the Pleasure to see that generous Prelate oppose the incroaching Tyranny, with a Resolution and Piety worthy of a Common Father. His Private Life, and Dome-stick Occupations, were no less edifying: He was easie of Access to all Men, and hearken'd favourably to the Poor when they come to represent their Grievances to him, or to beg his Assistance. His external Deportment was very simple, and so free from the least appearance of *Worldly Pomp*, that he might be call'd the *Model of Humility*. I'm assur'd by several Persons of un-question'd Credit, that the Expence of his Table was fix'd at \* *Two Julio's* \* *One Shilling*. a Day, and that the whole Charge of his Provisions did not exceed *Fifty Crowns* a Year. I cannot without Astonishment reflect on the admirable Sobriety of a Person who might be justly rank'd among the most Potent Princes in

in the World ; and am not at all surpriz'd that most Persons here esteem him a Saint. 'Tis said that *Miracles* are wrought at his Tomb ; and if that report continue a while longer, he will certainly be the only Object of the People's Devotion. I know not whether the Zeal of his Adorers may not one Day procure the deceas'd Pope a place among the *Canoniz'd Saints* : But considering the Reputation of his *Successour*, I may venture to assure you, that he will never be enroll'd among that Number.

Under this Pontificat the *Curtezans* have resum'd their expiring Courage, and begin to appear with the same Haughtiness and Insolency that seem'd to be in some Measure curb'd under the Government of *Innocent XI*. That Jovial Society, which may be reckon'd a *Fourth Order* in the State, and no less considerable than any of the rest, will, in all probability, maintain its Priviledges and Liberties as long as the Supreme Power is lodg'd in the *Clergy*, who will never deprive themselves of so necessary a *Diversion*. And truly, I know not how so many young Persons that are engag'd in a Vow which they are not able to perform, cou'd subsist, without the comfortable Assistance of those *Communicative Ladies*. Honest *Matrons* are daily affronted by those domineering *Strumpets*, whose Insolence they must suffer patiently, since 'twou'd be in vain to contend with the *Mistresses of their Masters*. I'm not in the least surpriz'd at their Haughtiness and Pride ; but I confess I cou'd never have believ'd, without the Testimony of my own Eyes, that they had so much Liberty, and so little Shame. We had no sooner drop'd Anchor before *Leghorn*, but we were immediately boarded by a Dozen of these *Female Pyrates*, who, in spite of the Captain, carry'd off an equal Number of Prizes ; for *Mariners* look upon

upon this Port as a priviledg'd Place, where they may ramble without controul. 'Tis true, they find Pleasure is not a cheap Commodity in this place; for these Ladies are not so Hospitable as to entertain Travellers *Gratis*, and they usually set a very high price on their Favours, especially at *Rome*, which may be call'd the *Centre of Whores*. I will not pretend to warrant the Truth of their Opinion, who say, That at *Rome* Whores may sue a Man for their Hire: But I can assure you, that they may and do demand the Assistance of the *Corte*, or Watch, who have Orders to protect 'em, and see 'em paid, according to the Quality of the Person. The *Corte* is a Band of *Sbirri's*, who walk the Rounds every Night, to prevent Disorders; but their Authority is so small, and the care they take to suppreſſ Abuses so ineffectual, that I know not whether the City receives any Benefit by 'em: For ſince they are not permitted to Fire at any Person, 'tis eaſie for any Man that has the Advantage of a Nimble Pair of Heels, to avoid falling into their Clutches; and there are ſome roaring Hectors, who not only make Head againſt 'em, but even keep 'em in Awe. I might reckon up a thouſand Instances of ſuch inſolent Villanies; but I ſhall content my ſelf with mentioning one that happen'd very lately: The City was never plagu'd with a more desperate Villain than a certain *Neapolitan* Lord, call'd *The Prince de la Matrice*, who was Ring-leader of Fifty *Bandits* that were fit Companions for ſuch a Maſter: He and his Gang made all the *Sbirri's* in *Rome* quake, and continu'd their Inſolences above a Year, till at laſt the Pope having iſſu'd out an Order to take him alive or dead, he took Sanctuary in a Church, where he Capitulated with his Holineſs, and was permitted to depart with Bag and Baggage, he and all his Companions. 'Tis certainly

a very

a very great Abuse, that Churches shou'd serve as places of Retreat for Villains ; and so long as these Privileges remain, the abolishing of the *Franchises* will never put a stop to the reigning Disorders. But, which is still more intollerable, the Churches are not only so many *Sanctuaries* to secure Malefactors from Punishment, but the *Theatres* where they act their Villanies. The other Day, when the People were met to hear *Vespers* at the Church of S. *Lewis*, and were busie at their Devotion, Fifteen or Twenty Persons cry'd out on a sudden, *Fly, fly, the Church is falling* ; and immediately run towards the Door, with so many signs of Fear, that the People were almost perswaded that the Church was tumbling about their Ears. And since on such Occasions 'tis natural for a Man to think of saving himself, before he consider the greatness or probability of the Danger, the People in the Church follow'd those whom they saw running out, with so much haste and confusion, that several Persons were trodden under Foot, and so hurt that they were forc'd to keep their Beds. In the mean time the Rogues were not idle Spectators of the Fright they had occasion'd ; and some began to miss their Purses, and others their Silver-hilted Swords, as soon as the Tumult was appeas'd, and the Cheat discover'd.

During my abode at *Rome*, I had the fortune to meet with the same *Priest*, who, as I told you in one of my preceding Letters, was imprison'd at *Mascon* on suspicion of *Witchcraft* : He makes his Court to Cardinal *Chigi*, whom he solicites very earnestly, and expects to obtain a Benefice from him ; but he is certainly an incorrigible Fool, as you may perceive by the Account he gave me of himself. He assur'd me, that he entertain'd a most intimate Fellowship and Correspondence with certain

certain imaginary Inhabitants of the *Air*, by whose assistance he pretends that one may easily surmount all Difficulties, and wou'd have persuad'd me, that these Spirits open'd the Doors of the Prison when he was in danger of being condemn'd as a *Sorcerer*. I was so surpriz'd at the Novelty and Oddness of his Opinion, that I resolv'd to discourse seriously with him about it, and ask'd him how he came acquainted with that Airy People, and why they wou'd not discover themselves to the rest of Mankind. He reply'd, that they communicated their Favours only to those who are willing to hearken to 'em, and to enter into a Society with 'em ; adding, that they have many Correspondents in the World who live unknown, and conceal themselves with all possible Care, to avoid the Fate of so many Honest Persons, that have been burnt alive for Witchcraft in several places of the Kingdom. He deny'd positively that there were any *Witches*, saying, That God was too Just and Good to give so much Power to the Devil, who, according to his Opinion, lies bound in Hell, from whence he shall never be releas'd. But I soon perceiv'd that there was as much Confusion in his Brain as in his Discourse, and that he was a meer *Fantastical Enthusiast*.

I know not what credit ye will give to this Man's Relation concerning his imaginary Acquaintances in the Air ; but you may firmly believe the Story with which I am going to conclude my Letter, since I was an Eye-witness of all that pass'd. A certain *Florentine* Soldier in this City, without pretending to be invulnerable, undertook for a Wager of a Crown to stand as a Mark till four Bullets were successively shot at him, and perform'd his Undertaking without receiving the least hurt, tho' the Man who discharg'd the

Gun stood but fifty Paces from him, and cou'd neither be suspected of Collusion, nor want of Skill, since all the four Bullets pierc'd the Door against which the *Florentine* stood. You will doubtless look upon this as a very odd and surprizing Accident : I was so amaz'd at it, that I knew not whether I cou'd have believ'd it if I had not seen it : Yet I can assure you, that the *Florentine* is no Magician, and that his Secret only consists in shifting his place as soon as he perceives the flashing of the Powder : And the Account he gave me of the easiness of his Undertaking, has considerably lessen'd my Surprizal at the Success of it : However, I wou'd not for 10000 Pistols try the Experiment any otherwise than by shooting a Bullet into the Sea. The Soldier found out this way to give me some Satisfaction ; and I observ'd that the Bullet remain'd so long in the Air, that a Man might easily have avoided it.

Our Captain having taken in all his Lading, expects only a fair Wind ; and by good fortune, the third part of the Cargo belongs to *Malta* ; so that I shall have the pleasure of spending at the least Fifteen Days in that celebrated Island.

I am,

Leighorn,  
May 1690.

S I R,

Yours, &c.

## LETTER X.

SIR,

THo' I promis'd in my last to excuse you from sharing with us in the Inconveniences of the Sea, and to bring you from *France* to *Turkey*, without meeting with one Storm ; I cannot forbear giving you account of one that overtook us in the height of *Sardinia*. And I have even the confidence to think that you will not complain of my breach of Promise, since we had all the *Trouble*, and you will only have the *Pleasure* ; if there be any truth in the common Observation, That Men usually take delight in hearing a Relation of distant Misfortunes.

The pleasure of our Voyage was not disturb'd for the first two Days, tho' we made no great Progress ; but on the Third, about seven in the Morning, there arose on the sudden a most furious *North-East* Wind, which burst our Sails as if they had been made of Paper ; and between the Wind on one side, and the *South-West* Surges on the other, our Ship was so violently toss'd, that our Mariners durst not stir from the Sides of the Ship, for fear of being wash'd off by the Waves. Never was there any Object more capable of striking Terrour into the Spectatour ; never any Noise more frightful and amazing than that which was occasion'd by the tumbling of the Casks and Boxes, the Wind, Thunder, and Sea, the cracking of the Ship, and the screaming of some Women that were on board. A horrid Gloom turn'd the Day into Night, and was succeeded by a Flash of Lightning that cover'd our

Ship for above a Minute, and was accompany'd with a terrible and stupefying Crack. I know not what we did in the mean time, nor was there one among my Fellow-Passengers that cou'd inform me what was done in that dreadful Minute : For we were all so stunn'd, that there were hardly any Signs of Life left in us. All the Account I can give you is, that when we recover'd our Senses, we perceiv'd that the Lightning had left a thick and black Smoak, accompany'd with a sulphurous and noisom Stench, that wou'd have kill'd us if it had lasted a quarter of an Hour ; but it was dissipated in a Moment. We found also that we were remov'd from the places where we were when the Lightning fell ; which Change, doubtless, proceeded from the violent Motion and Agitation of the Ship. Among the rest, one of the Ship-Boys who lay sculking in the Fore-Castle, was thrown upon the Hatches in the other end of the Ship, and so bruis'd, and black with Contusions, ( tho' I may say more properly, that there was only one Contusion, which cover'd his whole Body ) that we have still reason to doubt of his Recovery. The Mariners concluded that the *Devil* was the Author of all these Disorders, and that there was some Persons in the Company under a Sentence of *Ex-communication* : For (you know) extraordinary Accidents are usually esteem'd *Miracles* by the superstitious Vulgar. 'Tis true, the throwing of the Boy so far may at the first view seem to be above the Power of Nature ; but an attentive Considerer will not be much surpriz'd at this Effect of the Tempest, since this is not the first time that a *Hurricane* has snatch'd up Men, and even whole Ships. This puts me in mind of a Story almost of the same Nature, which I heard at *Guernsey*, a little Island, subject to the Crown of *England*.

It

It happen'd one Day, that during a violent Storm, a Flash of Lightning set fire to the Powder in the Castle, and blew it up, with the whole Garrison, only Ten or Twelve Persons escap'd, among whom the Governour had the good fortune to be preserv'd in a very singular manner : They assur'd me that he was carry'd thro' the Air in his Bed, and laid down upon the Castle Wall, the Foot of which is bath'd by the Sea ; and that not knowing how to get down, because the Wall was equally steep on both sides, he remain'd there till the Weather began to grow calm, and then made signs to the People of the Town who came to his Assistance.

This furious Tempest was succeeded by pretty fair Weather, which we enjoy'd during the rest of our Voyage to *Malta*, where we arriv'd six Days after, and in nine Days from *Leghorn* ; so that we made above a hundred Miles a Day, for the distance betwixt these two Places amounts to about a Thousand Miles. We had no reason to complain of the slowness of our Passage, tho' we might have perform'd the Voyage much sooner if the Wind had been constantly favourable : For the Captain assur'd me, that the Great Master of *Malta*, having sent an Express to *Aix*, in *Provence*, the Ship on which the Messenger embark'd, met with so strong an *Easterly* Wind, that she was carry'd nine hundred Miles in three Days, and arriv'd at the Port of *Marseilles*, where finding another Ship ready to set sail for *Malta*, he took Post for *Aix*, and having dispatch'd his Business, return'd the same Night to *Marseilles*, where he embark'd in that Vessel, which immediately set sail with a most favourable *Westerly* Gale, and in three Days arriv'd at *Malta* : So that in Seven Days he perform'd a Voyage of eighteen hundred Miles, travell'd ten Leagues by Land, and dispatch'd his Affairs. I

must confess few Travellers are so fortunate ; but that which happens rarely may happen sometimes.

This Island was of old call'd *Melita* ; and its present Name is an Abbreviation or Corruption of the former : It lies in the thirty fourth Degree of North Latitude, being seventy Miles in compass, twenty five long, and ten broad. Under the Reign of *Augustus*, and long before, 'twas govern'd by its own Kings, from whom it was taken by the *Saracens*, who afterwards lost it to the *Christians*. In the Year 1530, *Charles V.* erected it into a Sovereignty, which he bestow'd on the Knights of S. *John*, who eight Years before were driven out of *Rhodes* by the *Turks*, and had till then rov'd as *Pirates* upon the Sea. The Conditions of the Donation were, That the Nomination of the Bishop shou'd belong to him ; That the Knights shou'd present him yearly with a *Falcon*, as a Mark of Homage ; and that they shou'd not receive into their Ports any Ship or Vessels at Enmity with the Crown of *Spain*, which they punctually observe to this Day. But the *Spaniard* has no reason to boast of this Custom as a peculiar Mark of Honour or Acknowledgment, since his Ships meet with the same Treatment with those of other Princes, and are never admitted into the Harbours of this Island. I'm so loth to send you an imperfect Account of this Place, that I cannot forbear taking notice of the famous Siege which it suffer'd Ann. 1565. tho' I cannot reasonably suppose you to be ignorant of a Transaction that made so great a Noise in the World. *Sultan Solyman*, resolving to extirpate the whole Order, sent a formidable Army against 'em, under the Command of *Sinan Bassa*, who possess'd himself of the Island, burnt the Villages, made the Inhabitants Slaves, and destroy'd the whole Country with Fire and Sword.

Sword. But the Castle of S. *Angelo* put a Stop to his Fury, and resisted all his Attacks, till upon the News of the approach of the powerful Aids sent by the *Christian* Princes, he was forc'd to make a disorderly Retreat, leaving two great pieces of Cannon, one of which lies at the bottom of the Water in the Port ; and the other under the Baraque of *Italy*, commonly call'd, *The great Basilisk*, and carrying 120 pound Ball. The next Year the Great Master, *de la Valette*, laid the Foundation of the new City, and call'd it by his own Name. I may venture to say, without an Hyperbole, that this is the strongest City in the World : I never saw so many, nor better contriv'd Works ; and besides, the Strength of the Place is very considerably augmented by the Advantages of its Situation ; for all the *Half-Moons* and *Bastions* are cut out of the Rock, as well as the *Counterscarp* that defends 'em ; and the Ditches, which in some places are sixty Foot deep, and proportionably broad.

The Castle of S. *Angelo* is in the Old City, which is separated from the other by a double Port, consisting of two Harbours, divided by a Neck of Land, which have but one Mouth. At the end of this *Isthmus* stands the Castle of S. *Elm*, defending the Entry of both Ports, in one of which the Ships that arrive are oblig'd to perform their *Quarantine*, having the conveniency of a little Island, which serves as a *Lazeretto* for the Passengers and their Goods. On the other side is the great Harbour, frequented by those who are permitted to converse with the Inhabitants. Both these Harbours are safe and convenient ; but the Entry is extremely dangerous, by reason of the Rocks that lie hid under the Water.

The New City, call'd *Valette*, is seated partly on the Top, and partly on the Declivity of a rising Ground, descending to the Shoar. The

Streets are freight, running in parallel Lines both thro' the Length and Breadth of the City, and are so contriv'd, that the Ascent is only discernable in four or five, the rest being exactly level. The Houses are generally fair, built after the *Italian* Fashion, with Platforms on the Top; so that the Sketch of the New City resembles perfectly a *Rectilinear Amphitheatre*. The Old City is not so beautiful, and is at present only inhabited by the Common People; yet 'tis the Seat of the Bishop and his Chapter, which may vie with any Society of that Nature in *Italy*, being compos'd of four and twenty Canons, who wear the Episcopal Habit, and have each a Thousand Crowns a Year.

There is but one publick Place or *Square* in the City *Valette*, which is considerable for its Beauty, adorn'd with a Fountain in the middle, the Water of which falling into a Basket of Stone so artificially cut, that it seems to be transparent, makes one of the pleasantest Cascades in the World. The Front of the Great Master's Palace makes one intire side of the Square. There is nothing admirable either in the Inside or Outside of this Structure; 'tis of a Square Figure, and separated from the Neighbouring Buildings by four Streets. 'Tis divided into the *Winter* and *Summer* Apartments: The first, which is the most ancient and least beautiful, is painted throughout with the Representations of Victories obtain'd over the *Turks*, and particularly the raising of the Siege of *Malta*, accompany'd with Explanatory Inscriptions. The *Summer* Apartment was built by the late Great Master, *Vignacourt*, who beautify'd *Malta* with so many Ornaments, and wou'd have certainly made this a very Magnificent Palace, if Death had not interrupted his Designs. That which is chiefly remarkable in it is the *Hall of Arms*, where there are 30000 Muskets, as many Banda-

Bandaliers, 10000 Cuirasses and Helmets, with a proportionable Number of Swords, Pikes, Pistols, and Scimiters, all ranked in the finest Order imaginable. There is an incredible number of cast Pieces of Cannon in this City ; for tho' I never reckon'd 'em my self, I'm assur'd by Persons of unquestion'd Credit, that there are 1060, and all of a considerable bigness.

The Churches of *Malta* are incomparably beautiful, the *Italian* Neatness reigns throughout, and they are every where adorn'd with Painting and Gilding. The principal Church is dedicated to *S. John Baptist*, the Patron of the Order : The Prospect of it is not very pleasant ; but to make amends for the Defects of the Outside, I never saw any thing that cou'd with Justice be compar'd to the Richness and Beauty of the Inside. 'Tis as light as an open Field, and all its Ornaments appear with so unclouded a Lustre, and so charm the Eye of the Spectatour, that I believe never any Man came out of it without Reluctancy. 'Tis pav'd throughout with large pieces of black and white Marble : The Walls and Columns are lin'd to the very Cornices, with curious Wainscoting, which hardly obstructs the Sight ; and the *Life of S. John* is painted in *Fresco*, on the Vault, by the Hand of the *Chevalier Mathias*. But the finest Work of that Nature in the Church is the *beheading of the Holy Baptist*, represented in a Chapel of the same Name, by the Hand of *Michael Angelo* ; this Picture was presented to the Order by one of the Dukes of *Florence*, and may be reckon'd a very considerable Complement, since the Princes of that Family are seldom wont to part with such rare and beautiful Pieces.

The many and magnificent *Epitaphs* of the *Great Masters*, and *Grand Crosses*, with their Scutcheons, are none of the least remarkable Ornaments of

of this Church ; and among the rest, the *Great Master Vignacourt's Epitaph* is extremely beautiful.

Every one of the *Seven Languages* has a peculiar Chappel in this Church, which they strive to adorn in Emulation of one another. There is not a Church in the World where Vessels of Gold and Silver are more common than in this. Among other curious Works, there are two *Angels* of the last of these Metals, as big as the Life : But the most finish'd Piece is a golden *Sun* of *Filagram-Work* to receive the *Holy Sacrament*, of which the Workmanship alone cost 2000 Crowns. The Treasury is so full of *Relicks*, that 'twou'd be an endless Labour to describe 'em ; and therefore I shall only tell you, that the fineit Piece I saw in it is the *Bishops Mitre*, set all over with the richeſt Jewels.

The *Great Altar* in the Nave is esteem'd one of the most magnificent Works of that Nature in *Europe* : It stands by it self, after the Modern Fashion, like that of *Strasburg*, which it exceeds both in Largenesſ and Richnesſ. I saw the *Grand Prior* of the Order say Mass here in Ceremony, and after the same manner as the Pope does at *Rome*. His Habit is not different from that of a Bishop ; but he is serv'd by eight Deacons and Sub-Deacons, with a great deal of State and Ceremony. The place where he sits while the Epistles and Gospels are read, is on the Right-hand as you go to the Altar, and directly opposite to the *Great Master*, who sits in an arm'd Chair on the Left-hand, under a Canopy, two Pages standing behind to serve him. The *Grand Crosses* are seated in the middle of the Nave, on a double Row of Benches, with Rails or Backs, which enclose the place. The *Bailiffs* and *Commanders* are plac'd on the Seats behind ; and the rest of the Knights sit either

either in the Chappels belonging to their Language, or in any other part of the Church. To return to their manner of Officiating ; I observ'd two Ceremonies I had never seen before, since they are Marks of Respect that are only shew'd to the Pope : For there are two Clerks who fan the Grand Priors Head and Face all the while he says Mass, with two large Fans of Ostridge Feathers ; and after he has done, he sits down in his Chair, and the same Clerks coming in their Surplices, undress him from Head to Foot, pulling off even his Slippers. The *Prior* is one of the most considerable Officers of the Order, and is rank'd before the *Grand Crosses*, and immediately after the *Bishop* and *Great Master*, who only preceed him, tho' he is not chosen out of the *Classis of Noble Knights*. The present Possessour of this Dignity is a Native of *Aix in Provence*, and is a Person of Merit, tho' of mean Birth.

Since I have insensibly enter'd upon this Subject, I shall take this occasion to acquaint you with the various Degrees and Dignities of these Knights ; but you must only expect a general Idea of the Order, and I believe you desire no more.

The usual Title of these Knights is of no older date than their Settlement in this Island ; for according to their Institution they ought to be call'd *Knights of S. John of Jerusalem*. The Design of the Foundation was for *Hospitality*, and for the Relief and Assistance of the poor Pilgrims who came from all the parts of the World to visit the *Holy Places*. At first the Order was compos'd of Persons of mean Rank or Quality, living under a Superior, call'd *Gerard*, a *Frenchman* by Birth, who had built an Hospital in the same Place where they pretend *Zacharias* us'd to perform his Devotions, and dedicated it to *S. John Baptist*. This *Gerard*, who

who may be reckon'd the Founder of the Order, was a Man of a very Holy Life, and spent his time in doing all the Offices of Hospitality, according to his Profession. 'Tis said, that he carry'd Bread every Night to the *Christian Army*, when *Jerusalem* was besieg'd by *Godfrey of Bouillon*; and that being suspected, he was narrowly observ'd, and at last surpriz'd in the very act. Immediately he was seiz'd, and carry'd before the *Governour*, with a Burthen of Loaves, which were miraculously chang'd into Stones when his Accusers began to take 'em out of the Bag; so that he was fully acquitted.

Sometimes after, *Godfrey* having taken the Town, was not unmindful of his Benefactour; he carest'd him, and wrote in his Favour to *Pope Paschal II.* who confirm'd him and his Religious Company in the Exercise of their Pious Occupations, by a Bull granted for that purpose, and dated *October 19. 1113*, ordaining that after *Gerard's* Death, the *Rectors* shou'd be elected by the Members of the Society. By virtue of this Bull, they made choice of one *Roger* for their second *Rector*, whom they afterwards honour'd with the Title of *Master*: 'Twas he who contriv'd and establish'd the Statutes of the Order, and made his Society take up Arms against the *Infidels*: He order'd 'em to wear black Mantles of *Camels Skin*, in imitation of *S. John's* Habit in the *Wilderness*; to which he added a white Crofs with eight Points, to denote the *Eight Beatitudes*. This Habit is clos'd at the Neck, and has two Sleeves ending in a Point, which are thrown backwards, that the Knights may more conveniently serve and assist sick Persons. 'Tis not much different from that with which *Esculapius* is cloath'd, in Ancient Paintings. This Institution was confirm'd by the Popes, *Gelasius*, *Caius* *H.* and *Honorius II.* and afterwards, *Ann. 1130.*

by

by *Innocent II.* who gave 'em for Arms, *Gules, a Cross Argent.* Under Pope *Honorius* the *Plebeian Knights* were not only separated from the *Nobles*, but almost excluded out of the Order, since they were only suffer'd to remain in it in the Quality of *Chaplains* or *Servants*. This is as properly a *Religious Order* as that of the *Carmelites*, or *Augustine Friars*; and when the *Great Master* writes to any of the *Knights*, he directs his Letters thus; *For our Dear and Well-beloved, the Religious Brother N.... Knight of the Order of St. John.* And they are qualify'd with the same Title in all Publick Writings at *Malta*.

On the Day of their Profession, they must brandish a Sword thrice, as it were to defie the Enemies of the Name of *Christ*: Afterwards they take the Vows of *Poverty*, *Chastity*, and *Obedience*. In performance of the *First*, they live in the Inns of their respective Languages, enjoying all things in Common, and the Order inherits their Estates: The *Second* hinders 'em from Marrying; and the *Third* obliges 'em to come to *Malta* as often as their Appearance is requir'd by the *Great Master*, and to obey all his Orders by virtue of their Holy Obedience. Thus they content themselves with a seeming Performance of these Vows, but their Practice is not in the least answerable to their Profession: For, in the first place, their *Poverty* wou'd satisfie my largest Desires, since most of 'em receive considerable Pensions from their Relations, besides Eighty Crowns a Year from their respective Inns, which may be reckon'd a very comfortable Maintenance. Nor are they more religious Observers of their second Vow; they are just as *Chaste* as my self, and I know not what they can pretend to enjoy in Common but *Women*, whom they have so well accustom'd to that way of living, that a *Faithful Wife* is a very scarce Commodity

modity in *Malta*. And as for the last Vow, if *Obedience* consists in Grimaces, they are certainly the most Obedient Gentlemen in the World ; but if, for Example, the *Great Master* shou'd take a Fancy to recall the *Chevalier de Noailles*, I question very much whether he wou'd obey the Summons. To conclude, I cannot give you a juster Character of 'em, than in their own Words ; They are only *Poor* when a *Curtesan* demands her Fees ; *Obedient* at Table, where they are always invited to Eat and Drink heartily ; and *Chast* at Church, which is their greatest Penance.

The Order is compos'd of four different *Classes* ; or rather there is only one, which tolerates the rest out of *Charity*. The first is that of the *Noble Knights*, who before their Admission must prove their Nobility in the presence of certain Commissioners, who are sent to examine their Pedigree upon the Place. They wear a Cross of Gold enamell'd, hanging at one of their Button-Holes, as you have doubtless observ'd in *France*. The Second is the Class of *Priests*, who for the most part are not Noble, yet wear a Cross, as the first. The Third is that of the *Serving Knights*, who are not Noble, and only wear a Cross of white Sattin sow'd upon their *Justaucor*, and of a different Figure from that of the *Nobles*. The Fourth and last is compos'd of the *Great Master's Menial Servants*, or of some *Indigent Persons*, to whom he grants that *Favour*, which brings 'em no other Advantage than the usual Salary of fourscore *Crowns* ; and their Cross is like that of the *Serving Knights*. Of all the Four *Classes*, the first only can aspire to the Dignities of the Order, that is, to the Title and Office of *Commanders*, *Grand Crosses*, and *Great Master*. The two first are given in Order, according to their Seniority ; for the oldest *Knights* are in Course promoted to be

be *Commanders*, and the oldest *Commanders* to be *Grand Crosses*. But the *Office* of *Great Master* is only obtain'd by *Election*, without the least regard to *Seniority*; so that frequently a simple *Commander* is preferr'd before all the *Grand Crosses*.

The *Grand Crosses* are so call'd from a large *Cross* of white *Sattin*, that covers their whole *Breast*, from their first *Button-Hole* to the *Belly*. 'Tis sew'd upon a kind of *Sleeveless Vest*, meeting on the side, which in *Winter* is made of black *Cloth*, and in *Summer* of *Silk*. All the rest of the *Knights* wear a red *Vest* of the same *Fashion* when they go to *War*, but the *Cross* is white, and of the same *Figure* with that which they wear at their *Button-Holes*; but the *Cross* of the *Serving Knights* is of a *Circular Figure*.

All the *Employments* and *Offices* of *Honour* and *Profit* are at the *Disposal* of the *Great Master*, who is oblig'd to chuse one of the *Nobles*: But there are few even of that *Classis* who dare aspire to the *Dignity* of *Captain of the Galleys*, by reason of the vast *Charge* that attends it, since the *Order* only allows him a *Set of Plate*, which he must restore when he quits that *Employment*. But to make amends for that *Inconveniency*, the *Captains of the Galleys* are soon after promoted to a *Commandery*; for tho' I told you that these *Places* are usually given to the *Senior Knights*, yet there are a considerable *Number* of 'em at the *Great Master's* *disposal*, who bestows 'em on his *Favourites*. These are call'd *Commanderies of Grace*, or *Favour*, which exclude not the *Possessors* of 'em from enjoying the *Commanderies* that fall to 'em by right of *Seniority*: And besides, there are certain particular *Offices* belonging to each *Language*, such as that of *Treasurer*, *Master of the Artillery*, &c. The Three *Sovereign Jurisdictions* of *Malta* belong to the *College* of the *Grand Crosses*. The first is the *Great Council*

*Council*, compos'd of all the Members of the College : The Second is the *Council of the Treasury* ; and the Third of the *Marine*, or *Admiralty* ; consisting each of three Members. Besides, the *Great Master* chuses every Year a *Captain of the Verga*, who must be a Native of *Malta*, and consequently no Knight : His Office is to administer Justice to the Inhabitants of the City and Country. This right of *Seniority*, which gives a Title to the Offices of *Commanders* and *Grand Crosses*, is a great Mortification to those who are not made Knights in their Youth : And therefore they who design to obtain that Dignity for their Children, procure 'em to be receiv'd into the Order as soon as they are born, that they may not wait too long for Preferment. In the mean time, those who have no Estates live in their respective Inns, of which every *Language* has one. The Seven *Languages* are those of *Provence*, *Auvergne*, *France*, *Italy*, *Arragon*, *Germany*, and *Castile*. Over every *Language* there is a *Grand Cross*, to whom the Order allows eighty Crowns for each Man.

The Members of the Second *Class* serve at the Altar, and are only capable of Ecclesiastical Preferment : Thus they may obtain the Offices of *Vicars*, *Canons*, and *Grand Prior*, which is the highest Dignity within the reach of their Ambition.

The *Serving Knights* are incapable of being promoted to the Dignity of a *Grand Cross*, or of enjoying a *Commandery* by right of *Seniority* ; but they may possess *Commanderies of Grace*, which the *Great Master* sometimes bestows on 'em, either as a particular Mark of his Kindness, or as a Reward of their Valour. They may rigg out *Privateers* under the Banner of the Order ; but none of this *Classis* can be made *Captain of the Galleys*, since the *Noble Knights* wou'd not submit to his Authority.

As for the *Great Master's Knights*, who compose the fourth *Class*, they receive no other Honour or Advantage by their Admission into the Order, but a Salary of eighty Crowns a Year, and the Title of *Knights of S. John*.

To these Four *Classes*, I might add a Fifth, I mean the *Knights of the Holy Sepulchre*, who wear a Cross of Gold Potency; but since they are not acknowledg'd by the *Knights of Malta*, and have no other Patents than what they receive from the *Fathers Observants*, who are at present Guardians of the Sepulchre, I will not trouble you with a farther Account of 'em.

Having given you a general *Idea* of the four *Classes*, and of all the inferiour Offices, I shall in the next place proceed to consider the Supreme Dignity of the Order. The *Great Master* is very careful to preserve the Respect due to his Character, and seldom converses familiarly with the *Knights*, nor even with the *Grand Crosses*. When he goes to Church, all the *Knights* whom he meets in the *Square*, and by the Way, join in his Train; and when he returns they make a double File, thro' which he passes. All the Officers of his Household are *Noble Knights*, even the very Pages, of whom he entertains twenty four. His principal Officers are the *Master of the Horse*, the *Major Domo*, and the *High Chamberlain*. The present *Great Master* is descended from the Illustrious House of *Caraffa*: He is a large and thick Man, of a good Mein, but very old: He keeps a Table for a hundred *Knights*, whom he chuses to be partakers of his Bounty, and who by that means may save the Pension they receive from the Order.

The Habits of the *Knights* are very different at *Malta*: The *French*, *Italians*, and *Spaniards* retaining the Modes of their respective Nations, the Garb of the last is so odd, that I cannot for-

bear giving you some Account of it: They wear a Doublet slit before and behind, and the Sleeves are also slit, and close at the Wrist; an old-fashon'd Collar, narrow Breeches fasten'd with Buttons; and, in a Word, I cou'd not chuse a more Comical Habit if I were going to act the *Spaniard* in a Mask. The *Italians* are dress'd exactly like so many *Scaramouchi's*.

The Order takes care to preserve some external Marks of Hospitality, which, as I told you, was the Design of their Institution: They keep a Magnificent Hospital, endow'd with a Revenue of 50000 Livres. The Commandery of it belongs to the *French Language*, and is one of the principal Offices of the Order: The Magnificence of the Structure does not appear on the Outside, but the Apartments are very fine. There are five Halls, capable of containing four hundred sick Persons, who are serv'd by the Knights when they Eat or Drink, the Servants of the Hospital taking care of the rest. The Vessels are generally of Silver; the Beds are good, and the Linnen is chang'd pretty often. And besides, the diseas'd are so plentifully furnish'd with all things that are proper for their Entertainment and Cure, that the Knights themselves scruple not to lodge here when they are sick. 'Tis true, they are not laid in the same Rooms with so many dead and dying Persons, whose Company alone wou'd infect the soundest Man in the World with their Distempers: For they lie in separate Halls, and are serv'd apart. *Catholicks* of all Nations, without exception, are receiv'd into the Hospital; but these Acts of Charity are not very Chargeable to the Order, since their Guests are seldom very Numerous.

These few Observations may suffice to give you an *Idea* of the Order of *Malta*. My next shall contain an Account of the Island in general, and  
of

of the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants :  
In the mean time I wish you good Night, and  
am,

Malta,  
June 1690.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

---

LETTER XI.

SIR,

**M**alta is so low an Island that 'tis scarce discernible above twenty Miles off at Sea, even in the clearest Weather ; so that many Ships pass by without perceiving it. There are no Woods in it by reason of the shallowness of the Ground ; for the whole Island is only a dry Rock, which, with much ado, may be made to produce something. And the scarcity of Earth makes it so precious, that if a Man were found stealing it out of his Neighbours Grounds, he wou'd be punish'd with the utmost Severity. The only Trees that grow there are *Oranges*, *Citrons*, *Apricocks*, *Peaches*, and *Pomgranates*, which require no great depth of Earth ; and even these grow only in certain parts of the Island, the rest being planted with Vines, which bear a very delicious Grape : There are also *Strawberries*, *Pastaiques*, and excellent *Figs*, and a prodigious quantity of the best *Melons* in the World, which we eat as often as we please : They are almost all white, but sweet as Sugar, and melt in the Mouth. The *Pastaique* is a Fruit very much resembling a *Citrul*, but not quite so big. 'Tis eaten raw like a *Melon*, and melts in the

Mouth. Tho' it be expos'd a whole Day to the Sun-Beams, it remains as fresh as if it had been kept in Snow. There are two sorts of it, one red, and the other white: The first is the best; but the Buyer must take 'em at a venture, as well as Melons. 'Tis the usual Custom when five or six Citizens meet on the publick Place, to open a Score of 'em, and those who have the fortune to meet with none but white ones, are oblig'd to pay for the rest; which they call playing at *Pastaiques*.

*Malta* is hotter than *Rome*, or any other place in *Europe*; and the stifling Heat of the Climate is so much the more insupportable, because there are no cool Breezes to temper it; and the Brow of the Hill is expos'd directly to the *South*. The Peasants are as black as *Egyptians*; for they take no care to preserve themselves from the Sun; and the most scorching Heat is not able to drive 'em into their Houses, or even make 'em leave off working. This is an evident Demonstration of the Power of Nature in performing things that seem to be impossible: For there are few things which a Man may not suffer if he be accustom'd to 'em from his Infancy, as the *Maltese* are in this case, who inure the Bodies of their Children to Heat, by making 'em go stark naked, without Shirt, Drawers, or Cap, as soon as they are taken from their Mother's Breast, to the Age of Ten Years; so that their Skin grows as hard as Leather. You will easily perceive that I speak of the Peasants, and Meaner sort of the Inhabitants; for all the rest cloath their Children as they do in other Countries: Only to preserve themselves from the Heat, they never go abroad during the hottest part of the Day; and besides, they cloath themselves very slightly, and sleep from Noon till four a Clock. The richer sort

sort make use of a kind of Fans, which are very much in fashion among Persons of Quality in *Italy*, I mean certain Machines hung at the Ceiling, about three Foot broad, and usually made of some Silk Stuff, stretch'd upon small and very thin Laths, surrounded with Ostrich-Feathers. There is also a small silken Cord fasten'd to it, and drawn thro' a Hole into the Anti-chamber, where a Servant is plac'd to keep the Machine playing by pulling the Cord. These Fans are usually hung over a Couch, or Bed of Repose, where a Man may lie and enjoy the Pleasure of Fanning as long as he pleases: And sometimes one of 'em is plac'd on the Table, both for Coolness, and to drive away the Flies. If you consider also the *Sorbet*, *Straw-berries*, *Rasberries*, and all the *cooling Waters* us'd in *Italy*, you will not blame me for affirming that a Rich Man may live comfortably in any Climate, and easily avoid all the Inconveniencies of excessive Heat or Cold. I need not go farther than *Malta* for a convincing Proof of this Assertion; since the violent Heat that reigns here serves only to encrease the Pleasure of being fann'd, and of drinking cold Liquors, with which this Island is always furnish'd, tho' the Winter produces neither Snow nor Ice: For the *Great Master* takes care to supply that defect, by letting out the Sale of these Commodities by way of Farm, to a Man, who sends every Winter to *Sicily* for a sufficient quantity to fill the Ice-Houses, and is oblig'd to furnish the Island all the Summer, under pain of paying a Fine of Ten Crowns a Day, in case of failure.

The Island of *Malta* is very populous, and reckoned to contain 15000 Men, who are all divided into Companies. They are oblig'd to wear Swords, but forbidden to draw 'em under such ri-

gorous Penalties, that the natural Malice of the Inhabitants is very effectually curb'd by their Fear of Punishment: Yet they sometimes venture to execute their Fury with a little Poniard or *Stiletto*, after the *Italian* fashion. I cannot better express the barbarity of their Temper and Inclinations, than by telling you, that their Humour is not different from that of the *Sicilians*, that, like them, they are Treacherous and Bloody, Jealous even to Madness, and capable of attempting the most horrid Villanies when they are animated by that cruel Passion. To convince you of the Justness of this Character, 'twill be sufficient to relate two Accidents that happen'd very lately; for the two Principal Actors are still alive, and remain in the Churches of St. *Lewis* and St. *John*, whither they fled, to avoid the just Punishment of their Crimes.

The first had a young, handsom, and loving Wife, yet (according to the Custom of all his Countrymen, both Batchelors and marry'd Men,) he kept a Whore, who possess'd his Heart and Soul, and was so absolutely the Mistres of his Affection, that without regarding his Duty to his Wife, he lay every Night at her House. This malicious Woman made use of the Power she had over him to irritate him against his injur'd Wife, telling him, that he had reason to suspect her Vertue, since he gave her so many inviting Opportunities of repaying him in his own Coin; and his guilty Conscience prompting him to conclude that she might be as vicious as himself, he resolv'd to bring her along with him every Night, and made her lie in the same Bed with him and his Concubine, since there was not another in the Lodging. Judge, Sir, with what Grief and Horrour this poor Creature cou'd behold her *due Benevolence* squander'd away upon an impudent *Doxey* in her presence; and

and whether ever any Woman was so barbarously treated. 'Tis certainly the highest and most cruel Indignity that cou'd be put upon a *Wife*; and there is no Crime so inhumane which such a *Husband* wou'd not dare to commit. Thus she liv'd for above a Year, till at laft her Patience being intirely exhausted, she was not able any longer to bear the insupportable Torment of being made the Spectatour of her own Shame and Misery; and therefore advis'd her Husband, since he cou'd not overcome his Passion, to bring the Curtesan home to his House, where he might enjoy his Pleasure with more Conveniency and less Charge. This Advice was so agreeable to his Humour, that he resolv'd once in his Life to comply with her Desires: But she had little reason to be satisfy'd with the Success of her Proposal, for she liv'd in a perpetual Hell with her pityless Tormentour, and his insolent Strumpet. But instead of making a tedious Relation of all the Affronts they put upon her, I shall only acquaint you with the Tragical Conclusion of the Story. He had a Son, about nine Years old, who having seen his Mother at Church speaking to one of her Brothers, who was newly come from *Italy*, and whom the Boy did not know, went immediately to tell his Father, that his Mother was discoursing with a Stranger: And that inhumane Villain, without enquiring farther into the Matter, or so much as accusing her of her Crime, stabb'd her with his Poniard as soon as she came home.

The other, who retir'd to the Church of S. *Lewis*, was as unmerciful to his *Whore* as the former was to his *Wife*. He knew that she intended to Marry, and had often with horrible Threatnings forbidden her to prosecute that Design. But she was so weary of her infamous way of Living, that she resolv'd, notwithstanding his repeated Menaces,

to provide her self a Husband, and was even actually engag'd with a certain Tradesman. Her Gallant hearing of this new Intrigue, and having seen her two or three times talking with the young Man's Sister, ran to her House in a Transport of Fury, and immediately told her, that *he was come to kill her*. She being ignorant of the cause of his Rage, and imagining that he only intended to laugh at her Fear, threw her Arms about his Neck, and embracing him, *And why, my Heart*, said she, *wou'dst thou kill me? Because thou art an impudent Whore*, reply'd he, *and wou'dst marry in spite of me; but I shall quickly cure thy Longing*: Immediately he stabb'd her in the Breast with his Poinard, and repeated the Blow four times, till he laid her dead upon the Spot. The Barbarity of these Murderers is so prodigiously inhumane, that these two Instances will give you a livelier *Idea* of the Humour of this People, than the most pathetic Description I cou'd make of it.

The Number of the *Curtesans* is extremely great; their Trade is not at all reputed scandalous; and when they have earn'd a little Money, they may marry, and are esteem'd as honest Women as if they had kept their Maidenhead for their Husbands. No Person whatsoever dares offer 'em the least indignity; for they are look'd upon as Publick Persons that ought to be Sacred; and there are even some Ladies of Honour who disdain not their Acquaintance and Society; so that 'tis not an easie task to distinguish those Prostitutes from Virtuous Women. The *Curtesans* of *Rome* and *Malta* are beholding to the same Cause for the Advantageous Privileges they enjoy: There the *Priests* govern, and here the Authority is lodg'd in the *Knights*. Both of 'em have sworn *Chastity*, and neither of 'em are able to keep their Vows. I cannot forbear taking notice of a pretty odd Custom

Custom in this Place, for the conveniency of Strangers, who having no Acquaintance, and for the most part staying but two or three Days in the Island, might be sometimes oblig'd to leave it without tasting its most delicious Fruit: For 'tis not the Fashion here to visit Strangers in their Ships, as at *Leghorn*. *Malta* is a Land of Liberty, where Pleasure is not forc'd upon any Man: But they who have a mind to divert themselves may easily find a Play-fellow by walking about the Streets with a *Sequin* in their Hand, holding it so that it may be seen; for this is a never-failing Signal, which will procure 'em twenty Invitations in a Moment.

The Habit of the Women in this Place is as Melancholic and Dismal when they go abroad, as 'tis Wanton and Lascivious when they are at home. In the Streets you see nothing but a long black Veil instead of a Woman, which covers 'em so entirely from Head to Foot, that such a sight wou'd cost a *Low Briton* at least twenty *Signs of the Cross*: for the Women in this City look just like so many *Ghosts* wrapt in Shrowds, stalking about the Streets. But if they are *Ghosts* in the Street, they are *Angels* at home; for tho' the Peasants are tawny, the Women who live in the City have the fairest Complexions in the World. I can only give you an Account of their Summer Dress, since I never had occasion to see 'em in the Winter. They wear a fine white Smock, pleited at the Neck like a Man's shirt; but the Opening is so wide, that it leaves their Shoulders and Breasts intirely expos'd to the View of the ravish'd Beholder: The Sleeves are very large, and tuck'd up to the Neck-band of the Smock to which they are fasten'd with a Pin, so that one may see their whole Arms. This Smock is almost their intire Habit, for they wear nothing above it but a very little Pair of *Boddice* about their Waste under their

their Breasts, which being not above a Span long, serves only to set off the Fineness of their Shape, and rather exposes than conceals those alluring Charms that strike the Eyes and Hearts of the Spectator with a sweet but irresistible Violence. The Mens Habit is not different from ours, at the least they endeavour as much as they can, to imitate it.

Almost all the *Maltese* are serv'd by *Slaves*, who are suffer'd to walk freely about the Streets all day, as well as those who belong to the Order; but they are all oblig'd to retire in the Evening to the publick Baths, as at *Leghorn*, and if any of 'em shou'd fail to come at the time appointed, he wou'd be put to death as a Fugitive. The *Galley-Slaves* are the most miserable Wretches in the World; yet there are some Persons here who have so little regard to their own Happiness, as to sell themselves for an hundred Crowns to the Order: They continue Slaves during their whole Life without any Pay, rowing naked and chain'd as the rest, without any other Mark of Distinction than the Title of *Bonne Vogue*, whereas the *Turks* are call'd *Slaves*. I know there are also some of these voluntary Slaves at *Venice*, where they are call'd *Gallioti*, and even the Republick finds less difficulty in levying 'em than in raising Soldiers: but they are only engag'd to serve three Years on the Galleys, whereas the *Bonne Vogue* at *Malta* are perpetual Slaves, without the least hope of recovering their Liberty.

There are only seven *Galleys* belonging to the Order, which are sent every Year under the Command of a General to assist the *Venetians*. The Government is constantly employ'd about raising new Funds, without which they cannot encrease the Number of their Galleys.

There are Three *Languages* spoken in the City; the *French*, *Spanish*, and *Italian*. The last of these is authoriz'd by the Government, and us'd in publick

lick Writings. The Peasants in the Country speak a corrupt Dialect of the *Arabic*: and 'twould not be an easie Task to make 'em leave it.

The *Holy Office of the Inquisition*, that dreadful Tribunal, famous for its Injustice and Cruelty, reigns more Tyrannically here than at *Rome* it self. I have heard a hundred remarkable Stories of its Barbarity; but I'm too much your Friend to disturb the Tranquillity of your Mind with such dismal Relations. And therefore instead of entring on so Melancholick a Subject, I shall only observe that *Confessors*, who in any other Country would be burnt if they should divulge the Secrets with which they are intrusted, are oblig'd here to reveal 'em, as often as the *Inquisition* is concern'd in the Discovery. 'Tis true, they do not own this Maxim, for fear of spoiling their Trade; but the truth of it is too well known to be call'd in question: In the mean time to prevent Suspicion, they are sometimes silent for a Year or two, after which the *Inquisitor* sends for the Party accus'd, and asks him whether he knows the reason why he is brought before him. Then must the poor Wretch call to mind all that ever he said; and if he has either forgot his Fault, or refuses to own it, confiding in the Secrecy and Fidelity of his *Confessor*, whom he knows to be his only Confident, he's a dead Man, and must not entertain the leaft hope of Mercy: For they strangle him in Prison, and some time after tell his Relations that they may forbear sending him Provisions. Happy are they who are not subject to this Yoke!

I saw a Church t'other day, in which there is a little *Grotto*, where 'tis said *S. Paul* liv'd three Months: But 'tis so small, and contriv'd in such a manner, that I'm much enclin'd to suspect the Truth of this Tradition. However, every one that comes, carries away a piece of it, as a Preserva-

servative against the biting of Serpents: And they pretend that by a perpetual Miracle, the Rock is never diminish'd. I will not dispute the truth of the Matter of Fact, tho' I can assure you that there are visible Gaps or Notches in the Rock, and that they still continue to break off Pieces of it: But supposing it to be as big as ever, I see no reason why we shou'd have recourse to a Miracle on this Occasion, since 'tis generally acknowledg'd, that there are some Rocks which grow naturally till they be separated from their Roots: And our Mariners, who are no very able Philosophers, shew'd me one in our Voyage hither, which is commonly call'd the *Brothers*; and why may not S. Paul's *Grotto* be of the same Nature. But this is not the only *Miracle* in *Malta*: They tell us, that there are no *Serpents* in the Island, and wou'd have us believe that this Privilege was the Effect of a Viper's biting the same Apostle, as you may read in the *Acts of the Apostles*. For my part, I must confess, I'm as little satisfy'd with this Story as with the other; for some Persons assure me that there are *Serpents* in *Malta*: But supposing there were none, I had occasion to mention another Island in my last, which may boast of the same Advantage; and why shou'd the Miracle be greater here than at *Guernsey*, where 'tis certain there is neither *Toad*, *Scorpion*, nor any other Venomous Creature: And, which adds to the Wonder, I know that the *Governour*, who is a curious Person, having order'd some of those Animals to be brought to the Island, they dy'd immediately. I'm confident if the *Roman-Catolicks* were Masters of that Island, they wou'd make some Saint the Author of this Privilege, which might perhaps be pretended with less improbability, to be the effect of a supernatural Cause, than at *Malta*, since the Island of *Jersey*, which is but seven

seven Leagues distant from *Guernsey*, is so extremely pester'd with Serpents and Toads, that the Houses are full of 'em, and none of the Peasants dare lie upon the Ground. This, I doubt not will seem strange to you ; but you will be still more surpriz'd when I have told you that it *rains Toads* in this Island : If you suspect the truth of this odd *Phænomenon*, you may receive a Confirmation of it from any Man that has been upon the Place.

Nature is so Mysterious and Unsearchable in her Operations, and Men are generally so apt to admire what they cannot comprehend, that their Inclination to ascribe surprizing Events to supernatural Causes, may be justly reckon'd an effect of their Ignorance. I'm so fully persuaded of this Truth, that I seldom or never take notice of those *Miracles* that make so great a Noise in the Countreys thro' which I have occasion to pass : And besides, since I have reason to believe that such Stories wou'd not contribute much to your Diversion, I'm resolv'd to trouble you with none of 'em, unless they be either very extraordinary, or extremely *ridiculous*.

I hope my next Letter shall be dated from *Constantinople*, for we intend to set sail to Morrow.

I am,

Malta,  
June 1690.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

LET-

## LETTER XII.

SIR,

WE sail'd from *Malta*, June . . . . and leaving *Sicily* on our Left-hand, enter'd the *Archipelago*. After a Voyage of fifteen Days, without any remarkable Disturbance, we arriv'd at the Height of *Troy*, and our Vessel standing in to *Tenedos*, both by reason of the contrary Wind, and to take in some fresh Provisions, I took this Occasion to visit the Ruines of that famous City, which are at present so obscure and inconsiderable, that unless a Man's Mind were full of the *Idea* of it, he might view it all over without perceiving the least reason to conclude that ever any Town stood in that place. Yet by a Curious Search, an inquisitive Traveller may find enough to convince him, that 'twas formerly of a prodigious Extent: And I observ'd some Marks of it in four or five different Places, two of which were about twenty Miles distant. The next Day we set sail with a favourable Wind, and enter'd the Canal of *Constantinople*, otherwise call'd the *Hellespont*, at the Mouth of which we found two Castles, one in *Europe*, and the other in *Asia*, separated by the Canal or Strait, which is about a Mile and a half broad in this Place, and retains the same breadth almost throughout. The *European* Castle is a Mass compos'd of three great Towers, surrounded with a weak and inconsiderable Wall, after the manner of a *False-bray*, at the Foot of which there are twenty Pieces of Cannon level with the Water. 'Tis said that they carry a fifty Pound Ball of Stone; and indeed their Mouths are so wide, that the

very

very sight of 'em is terrible: Nevertheles I'm apt to believe that they are not fit for Service, and even that they cou'd not bear above one discharge, both by reason of their thinness, and because they are not mounted on Carriages. There is a Mountain behind the Castle that overlooks and commands it.

The other Castle, which is seated upon the *Asian* Shoar, is of a Square Figure, according to the Ancient manner of Building, defended only with some small Towers join'd to the Wall; and without there is a Battery of Cannons behind a Wall, as in the other. The Captain was oblig'd to stop at this place, and one of the Officers of the Custom-House came on board our Ship, and accompany'd us to *Constantinople*. Having pass'd the Canal, we enter'd into the Sea formerly call'd the *Propontis*, and at present *Marmora*, from the Name of an Island which contains a great quantity of very fine Marble. Twenty Miles from thence we discover'd *Constantinople*, and had the pleasure of viewing the finest Landskip that ever I beheld: for it strikes all those who look upon it with Wonder and Astonishment. Imagine you see a great City stretch'd along the Shoar for above six Miles, and so situated sloping towards the Sea, that you perceive at once an infinite Number of Mosquees, adorn'd with little Domes cover'd with Lead, and high Turrets, which altogether make one of the most lovely Prospects in the World: Whilst the Eye is busy'd in contemplating this charming Variety of Objects, 'tis agreeably diverted with the sight of the *Castle of the Seven Towers*, and of the *Seraglio*, which are particularly remarkable, not only for their largeness, but for a vast Number of gilt Globes and Spires, resembling little Steeples. The nearer I approach'd, I still discover'd new Ornaments; and after I had consider'd

der'd at leisure so many Wonders, I was at last agreeably surpriz'd with the Beauty of the Port : 'Tis three Miles long, and almost one broad, clean and deep throughout, even to the Shoar, the largest Ships coming up close to the Land, so that one may go on board without making use of a Boat. 'Tis strange that the Harbour is never fill'd up, especially near the Shoar, since all the Filth of the City is cast into it, without the Advantage of a Tide to carry it away. At the Entrance into the Port there is a high square Tower, commonly call'd *The Tower of Leander*, from a Person of that Name, who, according to the Story, us'd to swim thither every Night to see his Mistress, who was imprison'd in the Tower. There is a Fountain on the Rock, with some pieces of Cannon, which might defend the Entry in case of Necessity.

As soon as we arriv'd, I went with the Captain to salute the Baron *de Chasteau-neuf*, Ambassador of *France*, who receiv'd me very civilly. He has a good Mein, and is Master of a great deal of Wit : He was formerly Councillor in the Parliament of *Paris*, and was sent to the Port about the end of the last Year, in the room of Monsieur *de Girardin*, who died here. He is a *Savoyard* by birth, but a very zealous Promoter of the Interests of *France* : He spares nothing to gain the *Turks* ; he endeavours to win 'em with Presents, Careffes, and Entertainments ; his Table is always full of 'em ; but his principal Care is to oblige those whom he knows to be the Favourites of the great Officers. I know one among the rest, call'd *Soliman Aga*, who is extremely debauch'd, and since he always finds excellent Wine at the Ambassador's Table, he goes thither very often, and is still receiv'd with all imaginable Demonstrations of Love and Kindness. After I had the Honour to

Sup

Sup with the Ambassador, I went to lodge at a Tavern, or Victualling-House. If I had resolv'd to have stay'd long in the Country, I wou'd have boarded in some Family, for Strangers are very ill accommodated in these Publick-Houses. Every Nation is permitted to have three; so that there wou'd be nine in all, if the *English* and *Dutch* thought fit to make use of their Privilege: 'Tis still more difficult to obtain a Permission to keep an Oven: One must procure a special *Mandamus* from the *Sultan* for that effect, and pay a Thousand *Avanies* to the *Bassa* and *Cadi*; and there is only one allow'd for the use of each Nation in every Town; for the *Turks* are so extremely afraid of Fire, that they suffer very few Ovens to be kept in their Cities. They are also very careful to prevent the Exportation of Corn; for 'tis a Capital Crime to carry it out of the Country, or even to sell it to private Families: And for the more effectual execution of these Orders, there are certain Officers appointed to over-see the Markets, who suffer no Man to buy above \* *Four Muids* at a time, nor even the least quantity, without a Licence from the *Nais*. Offences of this Nature are punish'd with so much Rigour, that if a Peasant were convicted of selling his Corn to a *Christian*, 'twou'd cost him more than 500 *Bastinado's*. But before I proceed to describe the Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants, I shall give you a short Account of the City of *Constantinople*.

'Tis seated in *Europe*, on a Point or Tongue of Land that juts out into the Sea *Marmora*, in a triangular Figure, six Miles long, and fourteen in compass, two of its sides being wash'd by the Sea. 'Twas founded by *Pausanias*, King of *Sparta*, who gave it the Name of *Byzantium*, which it re-

<sup>\* Somewhat</sup>  
<sub>more than 20.</sub>  
*Quarters.*

tain'd till *Constantine the Great*, resolving to make it the Metropolis of the World, order'd it to be rebuilt with all imaginable Magnificence ; after which it took the Name of *Constantinople*, or *Constantines Town* ; but the *Turks* call it *Stambol*. The *French*, in conjunction with the *Venetians*, took it in 1203. and fifty Years after 'twas re-taken by the *Greeks*, who remain'd Masters of it till the Year 1453, when it fell into the Hands of *Mahomet II.* 'Tis at present the Capital City of the *Ottoman Empire*, as it appears by the *Grand Seignior's* Titles, who stiles himself, *The Ruler of Kings, Distributer of Crowns, Lord of the White and Black Seas, of Bagdat, Grand Cairo, Aleppo, &c. and particularly of the fair City of Stambol* the well defended, *which is the Desire of the Kings and Princes of the Earth.*

The *Air* is extremely pure, and so wholesome, that the *Inhabitants* are never subject to any reigning Disease but the *Plague*, which visits 'em every Year, and makes a dreadful Havock among 'em. I'm apt to think that they wou'd live till they dropt into their Graves through meer Age and Weaknes, if their Days were not shorten'd by this Infectious Malady ; and they are so little acquainted with any other mortal Distemper, that when a *French-man* assures 'em, that the *Plague* is hardly known in his *Country*, they usually cry, *What d'ye die of then ?* The *Climate* is so Temperate, that the *Winters* are never excessively Cold, and the *Summer-Heats* are usually allay'd with a pleasant Breeze, besides the drinking of cool Liquors, which, in my Opinion, is one of the greatest Pleasures of this Life.

In the Account I have given you of the Situation and Bigness of *Constantinople*, I speak only of the City which properly bears that Name ; for there are four other Towns join'd together, call'd

*Cassum*

*Cassum Pacha, Galata, Pera, and Tophana*, which may be consider'd as a part, or rather as the Suburbs of the City, since they are only separated from it by the breadth of the Port, which is so small a distance, that a Man who cries aloud, tho' without extending his Voice to the utmost, may be easily heard on the other side. In these Towns, and particularly in *Pera*, the Ambassadors and all the *Franks* live; for they are not permitted to reside at *Constantinople*. And 'tis to be observ'd, that the Name of *Franks* is given indifferently to Men of all Nations who wear Hats. These four Cities are about eight Miles in compass; so that if they, together with the Village of *Scutaret*, and some other Suburbs, be added to the City of *Constantinople*, and all join'd together to make one vast Town, *Constantinople*, in this sense, wou'd be found to be double of *Paris*. But there is a great variety of Opinions in this Case: Some comprehend all the above-mention'd Places under the Name of *Constantinople*, others cut off the four Cities; and there are some who include the City within the compass of its own Walls; so that almost every Traveller gives a different Account of its Extent from all others.

The Walls with which 'tis at present surrounded, are the same that were built by *Constantine the Great*, except in some places where they have been repair'd. They are double on the side next the Land, with Battlements, after the Oriental Fashion, and Towers from place to place; and besides, they are defended with a lin'd but shallow Ditch: These, with the *Castle of the Seven Towers*, are all the Strength of *Constantinople*; for the Number of its Inhabitants deserves not to be reckon'd among its Advantages, since those *Turks* who are never accustom'd to War, are so unfit to resist an Enemy, that they wou'd only serve to consume

the Provisions, and hasten a Famine : And besides, I'm perswaded that Bombs wou'd do more execution here than in any other City in the World ; for the Houses are generally of Wood, and the Streets so narrow, that in the greatest part of 'em two loaded Horses cannot go a-breast. But this is not the greatest inconvenience of their manner of Building ; for their Houses jut out so far near the Top, that in several places one may step from one Window to another, and cross the Street without going down from his Chamber.

This Contrivance of their Houses does not proceed from want of Room, for the City is full of Gardens, and large Courts, that are perfectly useless. But tho' I cannot acquaint you with the reason that makes 'em so fond of this manner of Building, I can assure you that it exposes 'em to all those fatal Inconveniencies that are occasion'd by *Fire*, which breaks out very frequently, and proceeds with irresistible Fury, till it meets with some Garden, or empty Place, where there are no Houses to be burnt. Among so many Instances of this Nature, I shall only take notice of one that happen'd in the Year 88, which made so terrible a Havock in the City, that there were above 3000 Houses laid in Ashes. But besides the dangerous Consequences of this kind of Architecture, 'tis also very offensive to the Eye ; for the Streets are extremely disfigur'd by this Irregularity : Nor are there any external Ornaments on the Houses to make amends for this defect, since they are only daub'd over with a nasty red Paint, laid upon the rough Wood, which is neither plan'd, nor cut with any other Instrument than an Ax or Saw ; so that the Houses are all very ugly. Judge, Sir, what reason I had to be surpriz'd, when after I had view'd, with Amazement, the magnificent Prospect of the City from the *Sea of Marmora*,

*Marmora*, I saw all my Expectations baulk'd, and instead of so many Wonders, found only some Mosques, and a few Monuments of *Antiquity*. Not that I wou'd discourage any curious Person from undertaking this Voyage ; for tho' the Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants ought never to be propos'd for Imitation, they are so odd and singular, that an Inquisitive Traveller may employ his time and Curiosity with a great deal of Pleasure in observing 'em. The *Turks* are opposite to us in almost all respects : We content our selves with one Wife, They marry several Wives ; Our Habit is short, Theirs long ; We wear our Hair long, and our Beards shav'd, They shave their Hair, and suffer their Beards to grow ; We write in a streight Line from Left to Right, and they in a crooked from Right to Left. I cou'd easily add several other Instances of the same Nature, since the Opposition reaches even to the meanest Actions, such as the easing of Nature ; for they crouch down to Piss, like Women, and when they have done, rub their Privities on a Wall, which they think purifies 'em.

Two Days after our Arrival at *Galata*, the Captain and I went to see *Constantinople*, with the *French* Interpreter, who accompany'd us on purpose to shew us all the Curiosities. There are always so many Boats passing from one side to another, that the Port is usually cover'd with 'em, and their Fare is only an *Asper*. We took Boat at the *Custom-House*, and enter'd the City at the Gate of *Galata*, or the next Gate to the *Seraglio*, which we kept on our Left-hand, and went streight to the *Beseftin*, which is a distinct Canton of the City, enclos'd with Gates and Walls, where all the Merchants keep Shops. This is the finest and most regular place in *Constantinople*, not unlike to the places that are appointed for the keeping of *Fairs*

among us, such as that of St. Germain at Paris : The Streets are divided after the same manner, and cover'd above with Planks join'd together upon Rafters, which form a kind of Roof, sufficient to secure the place against all the Inconveniencies of bad Weather, tho' there are Holes left to let in the Light. Here all the finest and most precious Wares of *Constantinople* are to be seen ; for every Merchant keeps a Shop in this Place, as it were for a Pattern of all the Goods contain'd in his Ware-house ; and the Shops are rank'd and dispos'd in such excellent Order, that the Buyer may dispatch his Business in less than a quarter of an Hour ; for all the Trades are separated, and confin'd to their proper places. Thus one part of the *Besestin* is possess'd by the *Goldsmiths*, whose Work, indeed, is not so fine, nor their Shops so well furnish'd as in *France* or *England* ; but I only speak here of their Order and Regularity : Another place is set apart for the *Drapers*, or those who sell *Dutch*, *French*, and *English* Cloth : Not far from thence are the Sellers of Silk Stuffs, and Gold and Silver Brocado's ; the Makers of *Talpo*, or Head-Dresses for Women, which are very magnificent ; the *Babouchi*, or *Shooe-makers*, the *Taylors*, *Grocers*, and all sorts of Shop-keepers, have also their distinct Streets. The Gates are shut every Evening at Ten a Clock, by Persons who are hir'd for that purpose, and those who have occasion to pass this way later, must give two or three Pence to the Porters, who wait constantly at the Gates. This is the only place in *Constantinople* where there are Shops ; for the rest of the City consists only of little and narrow Streets, which for the most part are so desolate that one may pass thro' the Town without meeting so many Persons as Streets, unless in the publick Places such as the *Hippodrome*, whither we went after we had view'd the *Besestin*. This spacious Place

Place was built by the Emperor *Constantine*, for Exercises on Horse-back, and is still call'd by the *Turks*, the *Place of Horses*. 'Tis an oblong Square, 400 Paces long, and about 200 broad. Towards the End, opposite to the *Seraglio*, there are two *Obelisks*; the first consisting of one Stone, is seventy Foot high, adorn'd with several Hieroglyphical Figures in *Relief*, and plac'd on a square Marble Pedestal. On one of the Faces of the Pedestal, there is a *Latin* Inscription, so ancient and worn, that all that can be learn'd by it is, that it was built by *Theodosius*: The second contains a like Inscription in *Greek*: The third is adorn'd with the Figure of the Emperor, seated on a Throne, and accompany'd with his great Officers; and in the fourth there is a representation of a Battel, in Memory of some Victory obtain'd over that Prince's Enemies. The other *Obelisk* is a sharp pointed *Pyramid*, built of Free-Stones, without any Inscription, and begins to decay extreamly. Near these *Obelisk* there is a Brazen Pillar of a considerable height, commonly call'd the *Serpentine Column*, because it consists of three Serpents wreath'd and twisted together, with their Tails fasten'd in the Ground, and ending at the Top in three gaping Heads, which seem to hiss, and threaten the three parts of the World that were known in that Age. Some pretend that this Column is a Hieroglyphical Representation of the united Empires of the *East* and *West*, extending their Dominion over the whole Universe: But the most common Opinion is, that in the time of the Emperor *Leo Isaurus*, who was a great Magician, there were three monstrous *Serpents*, who made so prodigious a Havock in the Country about *Constantinople*, that the People were forc'd to abandon their Habitations; and that the Emperor drew these Serpents by Enchantment into a large

Ditch, which he made in the middle of the *Hippodrome*, where they were kill'd, and cover'd with Earth. The Story adds, that to prevent a like Misfortune for the future, this Column was erected by the same Prince, as a *Talisman* against Serpents, of which there are at present very few in the Country. One of these Heads wants the Nether-Jaw, and 'tis said that *Sultan Morat* broke it off with his Hand. The *Turks* boast much of the wonderful Strength of that Emperor, as a Memorial of which, they preserve in the Castle of *Grand Cairo*, ten great Bucklers pierc'd with a Stake, or wodden Javelin, which they pretend he darted at 'em; the Stake sticking still in the Bucklers, and keeping 'em all join'd together.

The Story of the *Serpentine Column* is not the only fabulcus Tradition concerning the Emperor *Leo*. The *Greeks*, especially, who are without contradiction the most superstitious People in the World, and most addicted to Miracles, take pleasure in relating a thousand Wonders of the Life of that Prince. For Example: They tell us that he made two *Tortoises*, by Art Magick, of a surprising bigness, which drew his Chariot, and both Eat and Drank, tho' they were not natural Animals; adding, that these *Tortoises* are still to be seen in the *Grand Seignior's* Garden, but that they have remain'd immoveable ever since his Death. They pretend also, that the same Emperor made a *Tree* with its Branches and Leaves so artificially contriv'd, that they seem'd to be perfectly Natural, and that the Boughs were fill'd with a hundred *Magical Birds* of different Kinds, who upon the least breath of Wind, warbl'd out their various Notes, and all together made a most charming Melody. These are some of the Tales with which the *Greeks* are wont to talk Men asleep.

There

There are two other Columns in *Constantinople*, one call'd the *Historical*, and the other the *Burnt Column*; for the last was actually burnt. Adjoining to these we saw a large Court, appointed for the use of *Archers*: The Master of the Sport presented us with a Bow, and we had the Pleasure to shoot some Arrows at the Mark, which was fasten'd on a Wall, and contain'd several lesser Marks, gradually decreasing, so that the leaft was not bigger than a *Dutch Skelling*; and yet I saw several Persons who hit at every Shoot, tho' they stood 100 Paces off.

In our return to *Galata* we pass'd by *Sancta Sophia*, which is at present the principal *Mosque* of the City. There are several Doors that lead into a Portico, which brought us immediately into the Mosque. 'Tis 120 Paces long, and 80 broad: The Walls are square, but the Vault or Roof is round, and so artificially contriv'd, that so large a Structure is supported without any Columns; for those Rows of Columns that form the two lower Portico's, serve only for Ornament, and are so plac'd that they cannot be suppos'd to carry any other weight than that of two Galleries; and even the greatest part of these Columns are so old, that they are forc'd to bind 'em about with great Iron Hoops, to prevent their falling. I know not what cou'd occasion all those Chinks that are observ'd in 'em, for they are built of a very hard and polish'd Stone, which some think is a kind of *Marble*, tho' others believe it to be the *Sepentine Stone*. There are thirty on each side, about sixteen Foot high, with very fine Cornices: The Vault of the Mosque retains almost all its ancient Beauty; 'tis enrich'd with a very fine *Mosaick Work*, consisting of little gilt Stones so exactly join'd together, that they remain almost perfectly entire after so many Ages.

At the four Corners of the Building where the Vault begins to be round, the *four Beasts* mention'd

in

in the *Apocalyps*, are painted in *Mosaick*; only the *Turks* have disfigur'd their Faces, as they have also done to an Image of *our Saviour*, which is over the principal Door, represented after the *Greek* Fashion, upon a Throne, with his Hand lifted, and two of his Fingers stretch'd out, to bleſs a *Saint*, who lies prostrate before him, with his Face on the Ground, the *Virgin* appearing on the other side. Over the same Door there is also a *Basso-Relievo*, representing the *Holy Ghost* in the form of a *Dove*, which the *Turks* have not in the least disfigur'd. The Tomb of *Constantine* remains also intire, which the *Turks* hold in great Veneration; as well as the Stone on which the *Virgin* wash'd *our Saviour's* Linnen. This Temple is pav'd with very fine Marble, and the Floor is cover'd with Mats; not to keep it from being soil'd, for they always put off their *Babouches*, or *Shooes*, before they enter; but by reason of the coldness of the Marble, which might incommod those who come to perform their Devotions in this place, especially since they kneel or crouch down, almost after the same manner as they sit upon their *Sopha's*. The Keeper of the Temple was easily brib'd to permit me to satisfie my Curiosity with a distinct view of all the Curiosities I have describ'd: But these Officers are not always in so good a Humour; for sometimes they are very civil, and soon prevail'd with to admit a Stranger into the Temple; but at other times they are so furly and obstinate, that one can hardly procure that satisfaction at the rate of ten *Pistoles*. 'Tis true indeed, they are expressly forbidden to grant that favour to *Christians*; and the permission which is sometimes given to *Franks*, is only an effect of their Indulgence: For if a *Greek* or *Jew* were found in the *Mosque*, he wou'd either be immediately put to Death, or constrain'd to ſave his Life by renouncing his Religion.

*Sophia* is a Greek Word, signifying *Wisdom*, and this Temple was so call'd by the Emperor *Justinian*, who consecrated it to the *Sovereign Wisdom*. I shall briefly acquaint you with the History of its Foundation, as I had it from the *Greeks*. You may depend upon the fidelity of my Relation; but I dare not undertake to justifie the Credit of my Authors.

The Emperor *Justinian* being dangerously sick, his Physician, call'd *Samson*, whose Mind was no less enlighten'd by the Inspirations of the *Holy Ghost*, than by the Knowledge of *Philosophy*, and of the Art which he profess'd, told him, that his Distemper was of such a Nature, that it cou'd not be cur'd by the Precepts of *Physick*, and that he must depend wholly upon the Assistance of *Heaven*, advising him to make some Religious Vows, and encouraging him with some Assurances that God wou'd hear his Prayer. The Devout Prince chearfully embrac'd his Counsel, and vow'd to build a Temple, which shou'd surpass all the Churches of the World in Magnificence. God was pleas'd with the sincerity of his Devotion; he rewarded his Faith, and rescu'd him from the Jaws of Death: Nor was *Justinian* unmindful of his Duty to his Gracious Deliverer. In order to the performance of his Vow, he fram'd the Model of the Church of *Sancta Sophia*, such as 'tis at present, and employ'd a vast Number of Workmen on the intended Building: But he had the Misfortune to see all his Treasures exhausted before the third part of the Work was compleated; so that he cou'd neither prosecute his Design, nor so much as pay 50 Days Wages which he ow'd to the Workmen; for *Christian* Emperors had not then assum'd the Power of imposing Taxes on their Subjects, without an indispensable Necessity. He was so overcome with Sorrow, when he saw that he cou'd

neither

neither finish so pious a Work, nor do Justice to the poor Men whom he had employ'd, that he burst forth into Tears, and retir'd to his Closet, where he was breathing out his Complaints in the presence of his God, when a sudden Light shone thro' the Room, and discover'd a Youth of incomparable Beauty, who assur'd the sorrowful Emperor, that God had seen his Tears, and heard his Prayers, and told him, that he might quickly be happy if he wou'd send some of his Servants, and fifty Camels along with him. *Justinian's* Heart was fill'd with Joy at the hearing of such welcome and unexpected Tidings: He commanded twenty of his Servants, with fifty Camels, to attend the bright Messenger, who carry'd 'em out of *Constantinople* to a Field, where they found a stately Palace, tho' there was never any Building seen in that place either before or since. The Beauteous Youth, or rather Angel, (for so it seems he was) open'd the Gates of this Magnificent Structure, and led 'em to a Hall, where they saw vast heaps of Gold, Silver, and all sorts of Jewels: He order'd 'em to load their Camels; and then both he and the Palace disappear'd, only the Treasure remain'd, which the Emperor receiv'd with all the Marks of a joyful Gratitude, and employ'd it in building and adorning the Church of *Sancta Sophia* in so admirable a manner, that the *Temple of Solomon* in its highest Glory, was neither more Beautiful nor Magnificent. He built also with the same Money a large and stately *Hospital*, where Persons of all Nations were charitably entertain'd. And since there was still a great quantity of Treasure left, which the Emperor's Piety wou'd not suffer him to employ in prophane Uses, he order'd the Jewels to be stamp'd to Powder, and the Gold and Silver to be melted, and mixing 'em all together, he made the most precious Table that ever adorn'd

a Temple, and plac'd it on the High Altar, to serve at the daily Consecration of the Sacrament, where it remain'd till the *Venetians* carry'd it away with those admirable Brazen Gates, which are at present to be seen at *S. Mark's*. But God wou'd not suffer so Holy a Piece to become a Prey to those who cou'd not pretend any right to it; the Galley that carry'd it open'd miraculously at the Mouth of the Canal, in the Sea of *Marmora*, where it sunk, and was never afterwards found.

This, Sir, (if you have Faith enough to believe it) is the Original of *Sancta Sophia*, which was formerly a *Christian Church*, and is now a *Turkish Mosque*. 'Tis at present the only ancient Structure of that Nature in *Constantinople*; for all the rest were built in this and the last Age, by the *Sultans* or *Sultaneſſes*, whose Names they bear. There are seven or eight particularly remarkable, I mean those of the *Sultans*, *Mahomet*, *Acbmet*, *Solyman*, and *Selim*, with those of *Chazadet*, and *Validé*, and some others, built after the same Model, and differing only in the largeness of the Structure, the Number of the Fountains, and variety of the Painting; so that the Description of one will give a just Idea of all the rest, and therefore I shall make choice of that of *Validé*, which is the newest and most beautiful Mosque I have yet seen: 'Twas built by the *Sultaneſſe Validé*, Mother of *Sultan Mahomet IV.* and is seated in the midst of a large square Court, resembling a vast Cloyſter, because of the arch'd Roofs that environ it in form of Portico's; under which there are many Fountains with Cocks, where those who are polluted may wash themselves before they enter the Mosque. It has but one Gate, surrounded with a Portico of a considerable height, pav'd with white and black Marble, and supported by ſixty four Columns of red Marble, eight of which are of Porphyry,

phyry, plac'd near the Entry, but of no very regular Design, because the bigness of the Pieces is preserv'd entire: The Plafond is adorn'd with Painting and Figures, after the *Turkish* manner, of which afterwards you may expect a more particular Account. The Portico is cover'd with little Domes, with a very large one in the middle, over-topping the rest; the whole Structure consisting of Mason's-Work cover'd with Lead. At the four Corners of the Building there are four Turrets, call'd *Minarets*, built of Free-Stone, and so small that there is just room enough within for a little Winding-Stair-case, reaching to three fourth parts of the Height, which the *Muezans*, or *Marabouds*, ascend every Morning and Evening, to give the People notice of the appointed Times of Prayer, shouting till they are out of Breath, with an extremely harsh and disagreeable Tone; for they begin with a very low Voice, and raising it by degrees, end in a very loud Shriek, so that 'twou'd be impossible to understand 'em, if the People were not already acquainted with what they say. As they cry, they clap their Hands upon their Ears, and go round the Turret in a little Balcony, that their Voice may be heard through the whole Town, repeating these Words; *Allah ekber, allah ekber, allah ekber, eschadou in la illah, illallah, bi alle salla, bi alle salla, allab ekber, allah ekber, allah ekber, la illah, illallah.* God is Great, God is Great, God is Great; give testimony that there is but One God: Come yield your selves up to his Mercy, and pray him to forgive you your Sins. God is Great, God is Great, God is Great, there is no other God but God. These Turrets are very high, and for the most part end in a Globe or Crescent, which is sometimes Gilt. This is a brief Representation of the external Architecture of *Vahide*, and consequently of the other Mosques. Within they are either vaulted, or cover'd with a

Pla-

Plafond : That of *Valide* is vaulted, and adorn'd with a great number of Lamps, and Globes of Glass. When they say Prayers, they turn their Face towards a large Frame at the end of the Mosque, in the same place where the High-Altar stands in *Roman-Catholick* Churches. There is no Figure represented on this Frame or Table, only the Name of GOD is written on it in *Arabick* Characters ; and over-against it stands two Brazen Candlesticks, with a Taper of Virgin-Wax in each, bigger than a Man's Thigh. In the Mosques that are founded by Emperors, there is usually a *Turbé*, or little Chappel, in which they are bury'd. Some *Sultans* have built *Turbe's* apart, resembling little Mosques. Those of *Amurat* and *Solyman I.* are the finest : The Body of the last lies in a Coffin, like those that are us'd in *France*, cover'd with a large piece of Tapistry, with a Turbant on his Head, in which there are two fine *Aigrets*. In the *Turbé* of *Amurat* there are eleven of his Children plac'd round him, with two of his Wives ; and at the Head of the Coffin there is a little Cupboard or Pres, where his Prayer-Books are kept, which are adorn'd with Gold and Precious-Stones, appearing thro' a Latten-Grate, and all *Mussulmen* are permitted to read there, for the Repose of the Souls of the deceas'd. The keepers of the *Turbé* are also oblig'd to pray for 'em at certain Hours of the Day. This Sepulchre is not very magnificent.

Having seen all the above-mention'd places, we return'd to *Galata*, resolving to spend another Day in visiting the rest of the Curiosities at *Constantinople*, which will furnish me with Matter for another Letter. In the mean time I am,

*Constantinople,*  
July 1690.

S I R,

Yours, &c.

LET-

## LETTER XIII.

SIR,

There are so few Palaces, or other remarkable Buildings in *Constantinople*, that in two Days I compleated my Walk thro' the City; and the Observations I made are so inconsiderable, that I shall easily be able to finish, in this Letter, the Description which I began in the last.

The *Grand Seignior's Arsenal* is at the end of the Port, beyond *Cassum Pacha* and *Galata*. I found the Building better than I expected, after what I had seen in the rest of the City; and besides, it contains a considerable extent of Ground: The Galleries are laid up under 120 Arches, and 'tis said, there are Arms in it for 60000 Men. But the Magazins are inaccessible to *Christians*, and they are only, permitted to see the Baths where the *Sultan's* Slaves are shut up; the number of these Wretches amounts to several Thousands; and their Lodgings are so miserable, that I repented the Curiosity that engag'd me in so unpleasant a Visit. The *Captain Bassa* lives in the *Arsenal*, with all the Officers of the *Admiralty*, that they may be always ready upon the Spot to receive his Orders.

*Constantinople* is full of certain Houses, which the Poverty and ill Customs of the place have render'd necessary, I mean the *Hans* and *Karavanseraiss*: The *Hans* consist of four sides of Building, enclosing a large square Court, in which there is always a Fountain, either in the midst, or in some other part of it. The Walls are very strong, and the Windows well barr'd, to secure the Goods that are laid in the Ware-Houses. The Roof consists of

of little Domes cover'd with Lead, like those of the Mosques. These Houses are appointed for the Entertainment of Foreign Merchants: They contain only two Stories, divided into Rooms, which have not the least Communication with one another. The lower Story is compos'd of Ware-Houses for the Goods, and the upper is divided into little Chambers, where the Merchants lodge, but they must take care to furnish themselves with Beds, Pots, Dishes, &c. for they are only accommodated here with four bare Walls; and after they have provided their Furniture, they must buy their Meat at the Market or *Bazar*, and dress it themselves, since otherwise they might starve with their Pockets full of Money. And, in the general, the way of Travelling in this Country is so inconvenient and troublesome, that this Consideration alone may serve to discourage any Man that loves his Ease from visiting it out of pure Curiosity. For in the first place you must neither expect Coach, Waggon, Boat, Horses, nor any other convenient Carriage. If your Affairs oblige you to undertake a Journey, tho' not above 100 Leagues, you must wait three Months for a *Caravan*, which, after all, will not travel above four Leagues a Day, and carry no other Provisions but Rice, Bisket, and Salt Beef, on which you must make a shift to live, and encamp every Night till you arrive at your Journeys end, where, if you have not the conveniency of Lodging with a particular Friend, 'twill be in vain to enquire for the *King's-Head*, the *White-Cross*, or the *Golden-Lyon*: You must e'en creep into a *Han* with a hundred Wretches, whose Brutishness is altogether insupportable, and reckon your self happy when ye can find such a Lodging, which, after all, is better than encamping with the *Caravan*.

You will, perhaps, think it impossible to present a more fruitful Idea of Travelling; but I can assure

M

you

you, that all these Inconveniences are not comparable to those which they who travel to *Persia*, or cross the Deserts of *Arabia*, must resolve to undergo. They must travel six Months together expos'd to all the Inconveniences of bad Weather, and for the most part in burning Sand, where there is neither a Stalk of Gras, nor a Spring to quench their Thirst. Besides, they are perpetually in danger of being surpriz'd by the *Arabs*, who rob and kill all that come in their way. But all these Incommodes may be either more easily avoided or supported, than those terrible Distempers that usually seize *European* Travellers, who are not accustom'd to such hot Climates and fatiguing Journeys. I shall take this occasion to relate a Story of one of my Friends who return'd, not long ago, from *Poland*, whither he went about the beginning of the last Year by the King's Order, in the quality of an Interpreter, with Monsieur *de Chateauneuf*'s Chamber, call'd *Beauchesne*. He was seiz'd by the way with a violent Fever and Looteness, which brought him so low, and made him so troublesome to the *Caravan-Buchi*, or Captain of the *Caravan*, that his Companions wou'd have left him to perish without assistance, if that Officer had not been afraid to run the hazard of offending the Ambassador; yet he assur'd me that all their respect to Monsieur *Chateauneuf* cou'd not have protected him, if the Fever had seiz'd on his Head, and so made him incapable of sitting on Horseback. But these are not the only disadvantages which Travellers suffer in this Country; they are expos'd to a thousand other vexatious Accidents, and are constantly plagu'd with the Brutish Humours of the *Camel-drivers*. We are wont to complain of the Sawciness of Carriers and Coach-men; but I assure you they wou'd be reckon'd very mild and tractable in this Country, where every *Camel-driver* is as haughty as a Lord, and the

poor

poor Traveller must keep in his Post under pain of a *Bastinado*, which he must take very patiently, for if he shou'd offer to return the Blow, I wou'd not ensure his Life for all the Money in the *Caravan*.

I thought my self oblig'd to give you a faithful account of all these Inconveniencies, which most Travellers study to conceal; that if any of your Friends have a mind to undertake the same Voyage, they may at least have the advantage of knowing what they are to expect, which they cou'd not have done if I had only given you a view of the pleasant and bright side of a Traveller's Entertainment. For my part, I must confess I had so strong an Inclination to *Travelling*, that I know not whether I shou'd have stopt on this side *China*, if I had not met with so many discouraging Rubs: But my Curiosity is wonderfully abated of late, and I'm so perfectly cur'd of my gadding Humour, that I'm resolv'd to confine my self hereafter to *Europe*, and to travel only in such Places where I may find, at least, a piece of *Beef*, and a pair of clean *Sheets at Night*.

Since I had occasion to mention *Beauchesne's* Journey to *Poland*, 'twill not be improper to give you a short account of the cause of it.

The *Turks* being informed of the great Losses which the *French* sustain'd during the Campaign of 1689. and of the ill-fortune that attended His Majesty's Arms in *Flanders*, where the Mareschal *D'Humiere* was unsuccessful in the only attempt he made, began to give less credit to the *French* Ambassador's smooth Harangues, and to desire a Peace with the Emperour. The *Grand Vizier* spoke of it several times to Sir *William Trumbal* and Monsieur *Collier*, the *English* and *Dutch* Ambassadors, and sent Orders to his Master's Envoys at *Vienna* to hasten the desir'd Accommodation. And certainly the *Grand Signior* had reason to wish for a Peace, for his Affairs were in a very hopeless condition. At the beginning of

the Campaign his Troops suffer'd a considerable disadvantage in *Croatia*, where they lost above 2000 Men, with several Ensigns, and the Bassa who Commanded 'em. The Prince of *Baden* afterwards routed 'em thrice in three memorable Battels, and they saw themselves expos'd to all the Insults of the Imperialists, who talk'd of nothing less than of Besieging *Constantinople*, *Temeswear*, *Canissa*, and *Waradin*, the only places they possest in *Hungary*, were closely block'd up without any hope of Relief. Thus 'twas plainly the Interest of the *Turks* to accept of the Proposals that were made by their Victorious Enemies: But the King's Interest was on this occasion directly opposite to that of his Allies. He dreaded the fatal consequences of such a Resolution, and left no means unessay'd to prevent its taking effect. He cajol'd the *Grand Signior* more than ever, and flatter'd him with the hope of making a separate Peace with the *Polanders*, since they had already enter'd into a Negotiation with the *Tartars*, and had sent Deputies for that effect to Count *Tekeli*, who was to perform the Office of a Mediator between 'em. This Stratagem produc'd the desir'd effect, and the *Turk* was the more easily deluded, because he knew that not long before there happen'd a sort of Quarrel between the Courts of *Poland* and *Vienna*. For the Emperor had granted his Protection to the *Moldavians*, and on that score was to receive the same Tribute which they formerly paid to the *Turks*. The King of *Poland* pretended a right to that Province, as an ancient Fief of his Crown: But the Emperor wou'd not give him any satisfaction, and even refus'd to answer the *Polish* Ambassador's Remonstrances on that subject. In the mean time the *French* and *Turkish* Ambassadors at the Court of *Poland*, were not idle Spectators of so favourable a Juncture, they endeavour'd to foment the difference, and *Beauchefne* was dispatch'd thither

thither with several Instructions both from the King his Master, and from the *Grand Viceroy*. But all their Negotiations were unsuccessful, for they cou'd not prevail with the King of *Poland* to break his Confederacy with the Emperor.

I will not trouble you with an Apology for the length of this digression, into which the way of Travelling in *Turkey* has insensibly engag'd me. For since at the beginning of our Correspondence I resolv'd to entertain you from time to time with a familiar account, not only of my own Observations, but of what I shou'd learn from others; I see no reason why the prosecution of that design shou'd oblige me to a nice observance of an exact and regular Method.

I have already told you, that there are two sorts of *Public Houses* in *Constantinople*; the *Hans*, and the *Karavanseraïs*: And I shall take this occasion to add a short description of the *Second* to the larger account I gave you of the *First*.

They are both built after the same manner, only the *Hans* are enclos'd with good thick Walls, whereas the Stone-work in the *Karavanseraïs* reaches no higher than the first or lower Story, the second being built of Wood, and cover'd with Bricks. They have only one Gate, as well as the *Hans*, and serve to lodge poor Strangers, and the Servants of the *Caravans*; for which reason they are call'd *Karavanseraï*, or the Houses of the *Caravans*. All Indigent Persons resort to 'em, paying from half a Crown, to a Crown a Month, according to the fineness of the House, or the advantages of its Situation.

After we had taken a slight view of several of these Houses, we went to the *Grand Signior's Seraglio*, which I cannot describe exactly, since I was not suffer'd to go further than the second Court, tho' I was accompany'd by an *Aga* of the *Janisaries*, to

whom I had been effectually recommended, and without whose assistance I must have contented my self with a view of the first. The Seraglio is built on a point of Land that juts out into the Sea, which I had occasion to mention when I describ'd the situation of the City. 'Tis surrounded with high Walls of a greyish Stone, with a Parapet at the top, and Battlements like those of the City. It contains a vast extent of Ground, almost four Miles in compafs, the greatest part of which is taken up with Gardens. The Structure is irregular, and very unsutable to the boasted Magnificence of its Master: For 'tis only a vast heap of Buildings not unlike to some old Castles in *Christendom*; and you see nothing on the outside but a confus'd medley of Houses, adorn'd with those little gilt Spires and Globes I mention'd in my last, in which all its Beauty consists. The rest of the Building is so mean, that a Man wou'd never imagine it to be the Seraglio, that admir'd Palace of the *Grand Signior*. The principal Entry is near *Sancto Sophia*, and exactly resembles the Gate of an old paltry Town, without either Architecture or Ornament: Yet 'tis carefully guarded by the *Capigi*, who keep their Court of Guard under it, and sit on Benches of Stone. This Gate led us into a large Court, where on the right hand we observ'd the Apartments for the Sick, with large Matted *Sopha*'s along the Walls, where the Diseas'd Persons are plac'd, and lodg'd as poorly as if they were in a Hospital. On the left hand are Magazines containing Arms for a thousand Men, that in case of necessity the *Grand Signior* may arm his Domestic Servants for the security of his Person. But notwithstanding this Precaution, *Ibrahim* was Strangled, *Mahomet* Dethron'd, and *Solyman* Poison'd, not to mention the Tragical End of so many other Princes of the same Line, whose Guards cou'd not protect 'em from the fury of a Seditious

Mul-

Multitude. From this Court we pass'd into another, border'd with two large Portico's. The *Grand Signior's* Kitchens are on one side, which are not kept very hot at present, since he chuses to reside at *Adrianople*: Yet I observ'd some Persons preparing *Pilo*, *Pasties*, and *Fish*, for the Women in the old *Seraglio*. On the other side are the Stables, where there is Room and Accommodation for a hundred Horses. If your Curiosity be not satisfy'd with so imperfect an Account of so famous a Place, you must consult those who were permitted to enter farther.

Very near this *Seraglio*, and within the same Enclosure, there is another Edifice, commonly call'd *The Old Seraglio*. 'Twas erected by one who was no lover of ill-contriv'd Structures, I mean *Constantine the Great*; and yet 'tis certainly a very ugly Mass of Building, surrounded with Walls of an unusual Height, without any Windows on the Outside. I will not undertake to justifie the Design of the Founder, tho' we may be allow'd to suppose that he had some secret Reasons for contriving it after this Manner. Besides I only saw the Back of it, and perhaps the Front may be more regularly built. Here the reigning *Sultan* shuts up the Wives of his Predecessours, who at their entrance into this Place may bid adieu to all the Pleasures of this Life.

The present *Sultan's* Wives are lodg'd in a third *Seraglio*, which is join'd so close to that of the *Grand Signior*, that he may pass from one to the other without exposing himself to the Rain. I need not tell you with what severity they are guarded by the white and black Eunuchs, who never permit 'em to enjoy the least shadow of Liberty. All the Relations of Travellers are full of Stories and Reflexions on this Subject, and therefore instead of repeating the Observations of others, I shall only add, that 'tis a Capital

tal Crime to look upon one of these Women. I saw a Turk at Galata whose Father was strangl'd for so dangerous a piece of Curiosity, under the Reign of *Amurath*, whose Memory will not be easily forgotten in the Places that were subject to his Dominion ; for he was certainly one of the severest and most vigilant Princes in the World. 'Twas his daily Custom to walk in Disguise thro' the City, that he might be an Eye-witness of the Care that was taken to put the Laws in Execution ; and he seldom or never walk'd the Rounds without leaving some headless Monuments of his Justice : Besides he frequently observ'd what was done in the City from his *Seraglio*, by the help of some excellent Prospective-Glasses, with which the *Venetians* had presented him. One day as he was making his usual Observations, he perceiv'd a Man in *Pera*, who had also a Prospective-Glass, and was viewing the *Sultanesses*, who was walking in the Garden. Immediately he call'd a *Capigi*, and commanded him to go with four *Mutes* to such a House, and hang a Man, whom he describ'd, at the Window ; which the *Capigi* executed, and *Amurath* saw him and was satisfy'd.

From the Account I have given you of the *Sultan's* Palace, you may reasonably conclude that the great Officers of the Empire are but meanly lodg'd. Most of their Hous-es are inclos'd in a kind of Park, which contains a Garden, and a large Court border'd with Stables on one side, and Kitchens on the other. The finest I have yet seen is that of *Haly Bassa, Kaimacan of Constantinople*, whither I attended the Ambassador, when he receiv'd the first Audience of that Minister, which was perform'd with the following Ceremonies.

First march'd sixteen *Livery-Men*, in Red Coats, with a broad Gold Galoon on the Seams, the *Steward* walking before 'em. They were follow'd by the

*Valets*



The Audience which the Caimakan of Constantinople gave to Mr. de Chateau-neuf the French Ambassador P. 169

*Valets de Chambre, Cooks, Clerks of the Office, and Commissaries of the Chancery.* After 'em walk'd six Interpreters, follow'd by as many Janisaries; and at last came the *Ambassador*, accompany'd with his *Secretary, and Chancellour*, the most considerable Persons of the Nation marching some Paces after him. In this Order he walk'd to *Tophana*, where he embark'd with all his Train, the *Kaimacan* having sent Boats to attend him, and a very fine guilt one for himself, with twelve Rowers. There were a considerable number of *French* Vessels in the Port, who saluted him with all their Guns. At his Arrival on the other side he found his Led-Horses very richly harass'd, with Silver Bridles, and Embroider'd Foot-Cloths trailing on the Ground. Immediately he mounted his Horse, and all his Attendants falling into the same Order, as before, he rode thro' the City to the *Kaimacan's* House, who sent his *Kiaia*, to receive him at the foot of the Stairs, accompany'd with two other Officers, who led him under the Arms to the Chamber of Audience, where there was a kind of Chair with a Back, plac'd for him on the *Sopha*: Immediately after the *Kaimacan* enter'd, and sate down upon the *Sopha* over-against him. At first the Discourse was only general; but after some Compliments to the *Kaimacan* on his late Promotion, they began to talk of the present Posture of Affairs: And that Minister insisted very long on the *Grand Vizier's* happy Success in *Hungary*, informing the Ambassador, that in less than two Months he made himself Master of the Cities of *Nissa, Widin, Semendria, and Belgrade* it self, which he took by Storm after a Siege of eight Days, and put the whole Garrison to the Sword, except 300 Men who made their escape. He related also the particular Circumstances of Count *Tekeli's* Engagement with 4000 *Transilvanians*, who were entirely routed, scarce 200 of 'em escaping, and General *Heusler* himself

himself being taken Prisoner. The Ambassadour receiv'd this agreeable News with the highest Marks of Joy, and reply'd in these very Words, *That it seem'd there was a Sympathy between the two Empires, since while the Emperor his Master was triumphing over their common Enemies beyond the Rhine, he had the Pleasure to be inform'd of the Glorious Success of his Highness's Arms in Hungary*; adding, *That this was certainly an Effect of that intire Correspondence which had united the two Empires for so long and uninterrupted a Series of Years.* The Kaimacan answer'd, *That he had taken delight in making the same Observation, and that he lookt upon it as a happy Presage.* Then the Ambassadour took occasion to intreat him to employ all his Interest for the Establishment and Confirmation of an Union that was of such high Importance for the Happiness of both the Empires; for 'tis plain, said he, *that the Interests of both our Emperors are the same. They cannot break the Union that links 'em together, without weakning themselves: And it ought to be acknowledg'd as a Fundamental Maxim, That the Grandeur of the Emperour my Master confirms that of his Highness, which reciprocally contributes to the Glory and Safety of my Emperour.* The Kaimacan reply'd as one who was of the same Opinion; he spoke several times of an Alliance between the two Emperours, adding, *That 'twou'd not be the first time the Ottoman and French Armies had carry'd on the same Design, and even obey'd the same Orders.* But the Ambassadour declin'd to return a positive Answer, because he could not rely upon the Fidelity of all that were present, and perhaps I was one of those whom he doubted most, for they begin already to suspect my Catholism.

Then putting some odiferous Matter into a Censer, they perfum'd his Head and Cloaths, holding a large Cloth or Napkin above him to keep the Fumes from evaporating. After this Ceremony was

over

over, they brought *Coffee*, *Sherbet*, and at last the usual Presents, consisting of Twenty five *Vests*, which were laid before the *Kaimacan*. The first was for the *Ambassador*, and the rest for his twenty four Attendants, who were call'd in Order by his *Steward*.

According as our Names were call'd, we stept forwards to receive the *Vests* from one of the *Kaimacan's* Officers, who first spread it before the *Ambassador*, and then put it on our Shoulders. These *Vests* are such inconsiderable Trifles, that the presenting of 'em seems rather an Affront than a Mark of Esteem ; for they are not worth above three *Half-crowns* a-piece. They are made of *Cotton*, branch'd with a little *Silk* of several Colours, after a very odd and phantaſtical Manner. The *Ambassador's* was not finer than the rest, only spangl'd here and there with a little paltry *Gold*. I'm inform'd that this Custom of presenting *Vests* is an usual Ceremony among the *Turks*, proceeding from their extreme Desire of Presents, which is the usual Foundation of their Kindness and Affection : for 'twou'd be reckon'd as ridiculous, as 'tis in vain, to endeavour to acquire their Friendship, or convince 'em of the Sincerity of our Love by Protestations and other Marks of Affection, if they be not accompany'd with Presents. I can assure you that all my *Turkish* Acquaintances are of the same Humour : And this Custom prevails so universally that every one is oblig'd to comply with it.

After we had receiv'd our *Vests*, his *Excellency* retir'd with the *Kaimacan* to a private Chamber, to discourse of secret Affairs. In the mean time we had leisure to view the Apartments of the House, which were all open'd to us ; tho' we might have contented our selves with the Sight of one, since there is no difference between 'em ; and therefore 'twill be an easie Task to gratifie your Curiosity with a Description of 'em. You must not expect a long

a long Catalogue of rare Pictures, magnificent Beds, large Looking-Glasses, Silver Tables, curious Hangings, and other rich Furniture: For there are no such Ornaments in the House. Four bare Walls, a *Plafond* or Ceiling, and a *Sopha*, are all the Riches and all the Beauty of their Rooms. 'Tis true their *Plafonds* are very fine, and painted all over with *Cochineel*, *Gold*, and *Azure*: Their way of designing is peculiar to themselves, but its Oddness does not make it less pleasant; 'Tis a kind of *Moresco*, the Figures entering into one another, and appearing the same on all sides; and it must be acknowledg'd that the *Turks* have very fruitful Inventions, for, I believe, there are a Million of several sorts of Figures. The middle of the *Plafond* is usually richer than the rest, both in Gilding and Painting; but 'tis impossible to make you comprehend either of 'em, unless you had seen something of a like Nature, which, I believe, you never did, since there is not one Room in *France* thus adorn'd. The Walls are also cover'd with the same sort of Paint instead of Hangings: And as for the *Sopha*, I cannot represent it better than as a Bench about two Foot high, reaching from one end of the Chamber to the other, on the side next the Street, under the Windows, which begin a foot higher in the Wall: 'Tis always between ten and eleven foot broad, and cover'd with *Turkish* or *Persian* Tapestry; besides which there are Mats laid along the Wall, 4 or 5 foot broad, cover'd with Cloth or Velvet, and over these there are large Cushions, stuff'd with Hair or Wooll. These Cushions in great Mens Houses are either curiously embroider'd, or made of a rich Cloth of Gold: And 'tis here that the *Turks* sit night and day cross-legg'd like Taylors, smoaking *Tobacco*, and drinking *Coffee*, without any other Diversion than playing with Shells, and sometimes a Game at *Tric-trac*, or the *Goose*. But since I shall have occasion hereafter to speak

speak of their Recreations, I shall at present only give you an account of their Houses.

While the Ambassadour was discoursing in private with the *Kaimacan*, I went down to the Garden, which is not above 100 Paces long, and 60 broad: The Walks are gravell'd, border'd in some places with Orange-trees, and in others with Fruit-trees. The square Beds in the Garden are not cut and border'd like our Flower-plots, but only separated with Divisions, and fill'd with Flowers, of which the *Turks* are very curious. In the Middle there is a pretty large Bason of Water, from the Centre of which there rises a little Marble Spire, gilt and painted after the *Turkish* Manner, and casting forth Water thro' four Pipes. There are also two other Basons at each end of the Garden, which are more remarkable for the peculiar oddness of their Structure, than for their Beauty. They are fram'd almost like Centinels wooden Boxes, only they are not quite so deep, and there is a kind of Chapter on the top, adorn'd with Gilding and Figures. The inside is cut into the form of Scallop-shells, on which the Water falling makes a great number of little Cascades that run into a Bason, and from another large Cascade, the Water of which is receiv'd into a sort of Tub or Vat, and from thence thro' several Holes, runs into little Canals about the breadth of four Fingers, cut out of a large Marble Pavement that reaches from these Fountains to the Bason in the Middle of the Garden. The Pavement was contriv'd on purpose for the Conveniency of cutting out these little winding Canals, which forming a vast number of regular and very pleasant Figures, fall at last into the great Bason. This, Sir, is the best account I can give you of the *Kaimacan's* Garden, which may serve for all the rest I have hitherto had occasion to see, since there is no great difference between 'em. As for

for the House, 'tis a great Mass of Building, the Front consisting of a high and broad Stair-Case divided by two Galleries that reach from one end of the House to the other; and the whole is daub'd over very coarsly with a sort of Red and Green Paint. Under the Stair-Case there is a large square Gate, that leads into a Court surrounded with Galleries like the first, and supported with wooden Pillars. Here the *Kaimacan's* Servants lodge, whose number may amount to fifty or sixty, all cloath'd after the same manner, with a *Cafetan* or white Coat, that covers 'em from Head to Foot. Frem thence I went to view the Stables, which in this Country is usually the best furnish'd part of the House; and in these I observ'd forty good Horses. After I had satisfi'd my Curiosity with a View of all that was remarkable below, I went up again to my Companions, and sate drinking *Sherbet*, till the *Ambassadour* came out. The *Kiaia* accompany'd him to the foot of the Stairs, where he receiv'd him at his coming, with the same Officers that supported him under the Arms; but the *Kaimacan* came not out of his Chamber, which in my Opinion was a little too stately for a Person of his Character. The *Ambassadour* did not pull off his Hat, either at his coming in or going out: not that he slighted the *Kaimacan*, but out of pure compliance to the Manners of the *Turks*, who never uncover their Heads before Persons for whom they have the least Respect. I had forgot to tell you, that when he enter'd the Chamber all the *Kaimacan's* Servants below'd out thrice, *Is alla Malec allec is alla*: and at his Departure he was saluted with another Hollow; which is the usual *Welcome* and *Farewell* of the *Turks* to Persons whom they intend to treat with particular Marks of Honour. I am,

*Constantianople,* *S I R,*  
Aug. 1690. *Your, &c.*  
L E T.

## LETTER XIV.

SIR,

MY unexpected stay in this City has procur'd me the splended, or rather the mortifying sight of *Sultan Solyman's Triumphant Entry into Constantinople*, at the end of so successful a Campaign. The *Turks* are so puff'd up with the advantageous Progress of their Arms this Summer, and both their Contempt and Hatred of the Imperialists are so extremely heighten'd, that they look upon 'em as *dead Doggs*, ripe for Destruction, and flatter themselves with the Chimerical Hope of seeing *Vienna* once again besieg'd the next Campaign. The sight of so great a quantity of Booty which was brought from *Hungary*, and is sold almost for nothing in this City, has iwl'n their Pride to such a height, that they usually treat Christians with intolerable Insolence, except the *French*, whom they call their *Friends* and *Allies*. When they accidentally meet a *Frank*, whom they know not, their first Question is, *What Countryman are you?* and if he answers,

\* *Sono Francese*, immediately they \* *I'm a Frenchman.*  
embrace him, and patting him gently on the Shoulder, reply, † *Siamo* † *We are Brothers.*  
*Fratelli.*

The Inhabitants of this City have not seen these many Years a more Magnificent Ceremony than the late Entry of the *Grand Signior*, which was made in the following Order: First march'd 200 *Capigi*, or Keepers of the *Grand Signior's Gate*, with tapering Caps, and a Cone, or sharp-pointed piece of Cloth hanging down to their Noses; they were commanded by the *Capigi-Bachi*. After them came the *Sorlaques*,

*Sorlaques*, or *Foot-Guards of the Body*, consisting of old pick'd Soldiers who expect Preferment: They wore tuck'd up Gowns, carrying their Bows in their Left-hand, and Quivers on their Shoulders: Their Caps were of Cloth, like those of the *Capigi*, but instead of a Cone they were only adorn'd with Plumes of Feathers. A thousand *Fanisaries* march'd after 'em, Clad in Red, with *Zercola's* on their Head, made of a large piece of Felt a foot broad, which falls back on their Shoulders, with a Cone or sharp point like that of the *Capigi*: Every one of 'em carri'd a great Reed or Cane, eight foot long and three round, with an Ivory Ball on the top, and their *Aga* walk'd before 'em.

The *Fanisaries* were follow'd by 500 *Chiaoux's*, which are *Horse-Guards*, the last of 'em carrying the Standards and Colours that were taken from the *Imperialists*. They had large Caps or *Turbants* above two foot in circumference: They were very well mounted, and led by the *Chiaoux-Bachi*. After 'em march'd the *Meutefaraca's*, who are a sort of Officers that never go to the War, almost like our *Reformades*. Next came the *Kisler Aga*, accompani'd by the *White* and *Black Eunuchs*, who walk'd on each side of him, to guard the *Sultanesses*, who rode in eight very fine Coaches, but cou'd not be seen by reason of a piece of Silk with which the Glasses were cover'd.

After them appear'd the unfortunate Prince *Mahomet IV.* who with his two Sons, was plac'd in a Coach close barr'd like a Prison-Window, and guarded by twelve *Chiaoux's*. Immediately after came the *Sultan's* Great Officers, to the number of above 200 Persons, all richly cloath'd in Embroider'd Vests, and *Turbants*, enrich'd with precious Stones: Their Horses were also adorn'd with Silver Bridles, and very fine Foot-Cloaths, either Embroider'd, or of Cloth of Gold, trailing on the Ground. The

The seven *Viziers of the Bench* brought up the Rear of this magnificent Troop, and were follow'd by the *Muftri*, who was mounted on a white Horse (but not so stately as the rest) and attended by four Officers on Foot. Then came the *Selictar* carrying the *Grand Signior's* Sword bare. At last the *Sultan* himself appear'd seated in a Triumphal Chariot, open on all Sides, and cover'd all over with silver gilt Plates, enrich'd with counterfeit Jewels, which nevertheless cast a great Splendor. The Chariot was drawn by Eight Spotted Horses, cover'd with Red Velvet, embroider'd with Gold, and adorn'd with gilt Buckles. The Inside of the Chariot was lin'd with Velvet of the same Colour, embroider'd also with Gold; and in it there was a little *Sopha*, with a large Cushion of a very rich Stuff, on which the *Sultan* sat. This place of the Chariot was cover'd with a very rich Canopy, like that of a Coach, and rais'd so high, that the *Grand Signior* might be easily seen by the Spectators. He is about fifty Years old, of a severe Aspect, and no very fine Shape. He wore a large *Turbant*, almost like that of the *Chiaoux's*, adorn'd with two very magnificent *Aigrets*, enrich'd with precious Stones: His *Vest* was of a very fine Stuff adorn'd with Pearls, but much inferiour to the Coat that cost Fifteen Millions, which the King puts on when he receives Ambassadors. About and after the Chair march'd a hundred *Aga's* on Foot, with their Officers and Commanders; and in the last place came Three hundred *Spahi's*.

At Night there were great Illuminations in the *Seraglio* and all the *Mosques*: and the People express'd their Joy by Feasts, Bone-fires, and repeated Shouts, crying without intermission, *Long live our Emperor, the Restorer of Monarchy, and the Prophet's Darling.*

*Monsieur de Chateauneuf*, who omits no occasion of pleasing the *Turks*, gave 'em so many and so expen-

five Marks of the Share he took in their Joy, that his Charge cou'd not be much less than theirs. His Palace was almost cover'd with Garlands of Myrtle ; and at Night almost all the People of *Constantinople* flock'd thither to admire the Beauty of his Fire-Works. The *French* Ships signaliz'd their Zeal and Affection to the *Ottoman* Interest, according to the Orders they receiv'd from the Ambassador, both by the Illuminations, of which their Masts and Ropes were so full, that they seem'd at a distance to be on fire, and by repeated Discharges of their Artillery. Besides, the Ambassador prepar'd a splendid Feast for several *Turkish* Lords ; among whom was the Prince of *Moldavia* : There were two Tables for twenty Persons each, those who sat at one being entertain'd by himself, and those at the other by his Secretary *Pelleran*. The Guests were regal'd with all imaginable Magnificence both at Dinner and Supper ; and two Fountains run Wine in the Court, all the while the Feast lasted, whither all the *Renegado's*, *Greeks*, and *Mariners*, came to drink the Healths of the *Two Glorious Emperors*, *Lewis* and *Solyman*, ever *Great*, and ever *Victorious*, pronouncing the Word *Vivat*, according to the Custom of the Country, with loud and repeated Acclamations, which is the same thing with the *English Huzza*.

But among all those Expressions of Joy, that which scandaliz'd me most, was a Pyramid of Fire, forty Foot high, which burnt in the Court till the Morning. For there was an Illumination on the top of it, representing on one side the *Arms of France*, and on the other, a *Shield* charg'd with *Three fiery Crescents*. The *Turks* were extremely pleas'd to see with how much Ardor the *French* espous'd their Interests ; and since that time have look'd more favourably upon our Countrymen than before. 'Tis true that they have been of late so much oblig'd to *France*, that they might justly be reckon'd the most un-

ungrateful People in the World, if they were not sensible of so many good Offices. For without insisting on the powerful Diversion made by our Forces on the *Rhine*, which has contributed so effectually to the Success of their Arms ; they have, to my certain knowledge, receiv'd Supplies of Money from them, which, without pretending to determine the precise Sums, I can assure you amount to a very considerable Value ; for it has been observ'd in Ships that brought 100000 *Piasters*, there were not 20000 for the use of the Merchants.

The Ambassador has the most convenient way that cou'd be desir'd, to receive the Sums that are design'd for secret Service : for all the Money that comes over to the Merchants must be carry'd to his House, where the Owners must afterwards receive it ; so that People are not at all surpriz'd, when at the Arrival of a Ship they see Chests of Gold and Silver carry'd to him. And besides, who knows, whether the King sends not over Engineers, Gunners, and Officers : I have seen several Persons of that Character here, and I my self refus'd a Place which *Monsieur de Chateauneuf* wou'd have given me in a Company of *French Granadiers*, consisting of 200 Men, who are publickly levy'd in this City.

This puts me in mind of a remarkable Accident that happen'd lately at *Theffalonica*. Two *Enginiers* arriv'd in that Port, pretending to be *French Gentlemen*, and that they travell'd purely out of Curiosity : the *Consul* receiv'd 'em with the highest demonstrations of Civility, and invited 'em to lodge at his House ; for 'tis the usual Custom of all the *Consuls* in the *Levant*, to shew a great deal of Respect and Kindness to Strangers that seem to be Persons of Note or Quality. But having other conceal'd Designs, they address'd themselves two Days after their Arrival, to a *Greek* that wore a *Druggoman's Cap*, and pray'd him to carry 'em to the *Bassa*, and to interpret

terpret for 'em, without acquainting the *Consul*. The *Greek*, who was glad of any Opportunity to earn Money, embrac'd their Proposal very chearfully, and accompany'd 'em to the *Bassa*'s House, where they declar'd their Profession, and offer'd him their Service, but without intimating in the least that they were willing to renounce their Religion. The *Turkish* Officer receiv'd 'em very favourably, and promis'd to recommend 'em to some Person at *Constantinople*, who wou'd quickly procure 'em an Employment suitable to their Inclinations. Thus they return'd to the *Consul*'s House very well satisfy'd with the *Bassa*'s Civility : but the Interpreters Conscience not permitting him to have a Hand in assisting the declar'd Enemies of his Religion, he discover'd the whole Intrigue to the *Consul*, without concealing the Arguments and earnest Intreaties they us'd to oblige him to Secresie. Immediately the honest *Consul* believing that twou'd be an acceptable Piece of Service both to God and the King, to prevent the wicked Designs of his Guests, order'd 'em to be apprehended, and sent back to *France* in Fetters. 'Tis plain that his Intentions were good, and that he could not be justly blam'd for taking that Course ; but he quickly found, to his Cost, that they had more potent Friends than he imagin'd, for after they had made their Complaints, he receiv'd a severe Reprimand from the *Marquis de Seignelay*, and was in danger of being turn'd out of his Office.

The Number of *Deserters* that come over to the *Turks* is almost incredible. There are at present so many of 'em in the Service, that there might be several compleat *French* Regiments in the Ottoman Army. I know that such a Design has been several times propos'd to the Ambassador by the *Grand Vicer*, *Copergli Oglou*, but the little regard he still preserves to the external Rules of Decency, has hitherto

to

to restrain'd him from giving his Consent. Neither do I see any Reason why the *Turks* shou'd be offend'd at his seeming Niceness, since 'tis not at all prejudicial to their Interest : For while their main Design is serv'd, they may very well dispense with a needless Piece of Formality, and the *French* Soldiers fight as well when they are dispers'd among the *Ottoman* Troops, as if they were all united in a distinct Body. That which allures 'em to come over in such vast Numbers, is the favourable Treatment they receive at their Arrival : about eight Days ago I saw a hundred and fifty of 'em march thro' this City, with Drums beating, and Colours flying, I mean a Piece of White Cloth, which in this Country, as well as upon the Sea, is reckon'd the Banner of *France*. Prisoners of all Nations, except the *Germans*, enjoy the same Privileges, provided they claim His Majesty's Protection. 'Tis true there are several pretended Deserters, who carry on their hidden Designs under so specious a Disguise : Nor have the *Turks* yet learn'd Circumspection, tho' they have been so often deceiv'd. I cou'd tell you twenty Stories of this Nature, but I shall content my self with relating one Instance, to convince you that the Emperor has as good *Spies* as the King of *France*.

About the End of the last Year, immediately after the Death of the Ambassador *Girardin*, one *Vanel* came over as a Deserter to the *Grand Vizier's* Army in *Hungary*, pretending to be a *French* Gentleman, who was taken Prisoner on the *Rhine*, and forc'd to serve as a *Voluntier* in the Emperor's Army, which he left, as soon as he found a favourable Occasion to make his Escape. But not contenting himself to remain as a Spy in the Army, he had the Confidence to assume the Character of *Agent of France*, till the Arrival of the Ambassador whom the King had nam'd. The *Grand Vizier* seeing

ing in a Man whose very aspect seem'd to answer for his Honesty ; and besides, perceiving that he made a great Figure, was so far from suspecting him, that he own'd him as Agent : So that during the whole Winter he manag'd the King's Affairs with as much Authority as if he had been empower'd with a Commission from *Versailles*. 'Tis true, he seem'd to be very jealous of the Honour and Interest of the Nation ; but in private he endeavour'd to perswade the *Grand Vifir*, that the only way to preserve the *Ottoman Empire*, was to hasten the conclusion of a Peace with the Emperor ; and in the mean time he found out ways to acquaint the Court of *Vienna* with all the Transactions at the *Port*.

This cunning Spy had the Art to play so difficult a Game with so much dexterity and success, that he gain'd the esteem and affection both of the *Grand Vifir* and *Sultan*, from whom he receiv'd considerable Presents. And even the *French* had at last so good an Opinion of him, that they scrupl'd not to address themselves to him on all occasions, as they wou'd have done to an Ambassador. So that he thought his Credit so well established, that he might boldly expect the arrival of *Monsieur de Chateauneuf*, who was coming to perswade the *Vifir* to continue the War against the Empire. *Vanel* went to meet him a Days Journey beyond *Sophia*, and told him, that since Fortune had engag'd him in the *Ottoman Service*, during the Vacancy of the Embassify, he thought himself oblig'd by the Honour he had to be a *French Gentleman*, to do what Service he cou'd to the Nation, as he had actually done for several Months, and was ready to give him an exact account of all his Proceedings. Afterwards he went with the Ambassador to the *Vifir*, who gave him so favourable a Character, that *Monsieur de Chateauneuf* either did not, or seem'd not to doubt of his Zeal and Affection to the King's Service. However, 'tis pro-

probable, that he was not entirely satisf'd with his Conduct, and that he wrote to several Places for better Information concerning him. For having one Evening receiv'd a Pacquet in *Vanel's* Presence, that subtle Spy fearing that the Intelligence might concern him, adventur'd to peep over the Ambassador's Shoulder, while he was reading the Letters, and perceiving that they gave a very suspitious Account of him, he resolv'd to prevent the danger that threaten'd him by a sudden Flight. Next Morning he rose as soon as the Day began to appear, and went immediately to one *D' Etanchot*, a French Captain in Count *Teckley's* Troops, who was his intimate Friend: He accosted him with a Melancholic Air, and in-treated him to carry him to Count *Teckley's* Army, where he had some business to dispatch that requir'd all possible expedition. *D' Etanchot* reply'd, That he was ready to serve him, and that he would immediately go along with him after he had receiv'd the Ambassador's Orders. *Vanel*, who dreaded nothing more than the discovery of his Design, conjur'd his Friend not to insist on that piece of Formality; and to engage him the more effectually to comply with his Desires, he offer'd him 1000 Piftoles, promising to give him as much more at the end of his Journey. *D' Etanchot* was extremely surpriz'd at his Earnestness and Impatience, and perceiving by the great Offers he made him, that the busines was of greater Importance than at first he imagin'd: His Fidelity to his Prince was stronger than his Affection to his Friend, and at last he told him plainly, that he wou'd not go with him unless he wou'd suffer him to ask the Ambassador's Permission before his departure. Then *Vanel* seeing himself discover'd, and fearing Torture more than Death, which he knew was inavoidable, left he shou'd not be able to endure the extream violence of the Pain, without divulging his Secret, he resolv'd to be

his own Executioner ; and suffering *D'Etanchot* to walk some paces before him, without speaking a Word, he pull'd a Pistol out of his Pocket, charg'd with three Bullets, and shot himself thro' the Head. His Friend surpriz'd at the unexpected Noise, look'd back, and seeing him lie groveling on the Ground, and wallowing in his own Blood, run immediately to acquaint the Ambassador with the Tragical Accident, who at first cou'd not believe him, but afterwards suspecting him to be the Murderer, order'd him to be secur'd. Then he went with several of his Servants, to the place where this unfortunate Person lay, and finding him still alive, tho' very weak, he ask'd him, How he was ; *Optime*, reply'd *Vanel*, for they us'd to discourse in *Latin*. Then the Ambassador enquir'd, who put him in that condition, *I did*, answer'd he : What mov'd you to such an Act, reply'd the Ambassador ; *Because*, said he, *I was weary of Life*. Afterwards the Ambassador ask'd him several Questions concerning the place of his Birth, and his design in coming hither, but cou'd not obtain any satisfactory Answer ; and (which is hardly credible) he endur'd the most exquisitely cruel Torments they cou'd invent, without making the least discovery, and even was so little daunted, that while he lay under the extremity of the Torture, *Tis in vain*, said he to the Ambassador, *to torment me thus, you shall never know more than I have already told you*. In short, he gave so many Marks of an invincible Courage and Resolution, that I cou'd hardly forbear comparing him to *Socrates*, or *Minutius Scævola*, if I had not a natural reluctance to praise Men of his Profession. Thus he died of his Wounds, and left no Papers of consequence that cou'd discover his Intrigue : But the Ambassador and his Men seiz'd on ten or twelve good Horses, and above 25000 Livres in Gold that were found in his Possession.

I shall conclude this Letter with telling you, that I'm resolv'd to depart with the first fair Wind for *Alexandria*, in a Vessel belonging to *Ciotad*, commanded by Captain *Carboneau*, who is an old Seaman, and perfectly well acquainted with all the parts of the *Mediterranean*. But I'm afraid he will stand in need of all his Experience, to bring us safe to our design'd Harbour; for this is the most dangerous season of the Year: However, I have stay'd so long in *Constantinople*, that, tho' the Voyage were more hazardous, I cou'd willingly adventure on't.

I am, &c.  
*Constantinople*, the 22<sup>nd</sup> of November, 1690.

SIR,

Nov. 1690.

Yours, &c.

## LETTER XV.

SIR,

**S**torms and Contrary Winds are the main, and almost the only Objects of a Travellers Fear at Sea: And yet I reckon my self extremely oblig'd to the Bad Weather we met with about eight Days ago, since it forc'd our Captain to stop at the famous Island of *Scio*, where we still continue.

The Greeks, and in general all the Christian Inhabitants, enjoy so many Privileges, and retain so many Marks of their ancient Liberty, that if I did not sometimes see a *Turban*, I shou'd almost forget that I am still in *Turkey*. The whole compass of the Island does not amount to 100 Miles, yet there are above 200 Churches in it, and at least

least 30 Monasteries belonging to the *Greek* and *Latin* Christians, who perform their several Rites without the least disturbance. They are suffer'd to walk in Procession about the Streets as in *France*; tho' there is nothing more odious to the *Turks*, than that Ceremony: And which is still more remarkable, the *Greeks*, who, in all other parts of the *Ottoman* Empire are reputed Slaves, live here under the Protection of a Magistrate, who has the Title of *Consul*. This Happiness, which ought to be so much the dearer to the *Greeks* of this Island, because 'tis peculiar to themselves, is only a continuation of the Favours bestow'd on 'em by *Mahomet II.* when he made himself Master of *Greece*. For the *Sciots* perceiving that 'twou'd be in vain to resist an Enemy who had lately taken *Constantinople* from the *Paleologi*, and was still victorious in all his Attempts, resolv'd to mitigate his Fury by a voluntary submission, and own'd themselves his Subjects, perhaps before he thought of attacking 'em. *Mahomet* was so well satisfi'd with this Mark of their Affection, that he granted 'em several Advantageous Privileges which they still enjoy. For the *Turks* are very Religious observers of their Promises to their own Subjects; tho' they scruple not to violate Treaties concluded with Neighbouring Princes, especially *Christians*, and *Heretical Mahometans*, such as the *Perians*, of whom the *Turks* have almost as bad an Opinion as the *Roman Catholicks* have of *Protestants*; because the *Perians* embrace the Doctrine of one *Italy*, who pretended to reform the *Mahometan* Religion, as *Luther* and *Calvin* have reform'd *the Christian*.

At that time the Island was possess'd by the *Justiniani*, with the Title of a *Principality*, under the Protection of the *Genoese*, who were then Masters of many fine Countries in *Natolia*, as it appears by the Escutcheons and Arms of the Republic, which

which are still to be seen almost at every end of a Field.

There is but one City in the Island, and that a very small one, tho' it has eight Gates. The Streets are broad enough for Coaches; and the beauty of the old Houses is a sign of the richness and splendor of their ancient Possessors. The Castle is not much less than the City, and commands both that and the Port: Yet some Years ago the Marquis *Du Quesne* had the Courage to attack some Pirates who retir'd under its Walls, and fir'd above fifty Broad-sides into the City, because the Baffa made a shew of resisting him. This attempt caus'd so great a Conternation among the Inhabitants, that their fears continued even after the Marquis's Death, and they still tremble when they hear his Name mention'd. The *French* are very proud of this Expedition, tho' 'tis certain they have no great reason to boast of it, since it cost the Nation 100000 Crowns, which *Fabre*, the *French* Agent pay'd to the *Grand Vifier*. This was in my Opinion, a sufficient reparation to the *Turks*; and there was no Honour got by so vigorous an Action, but that which is due to the Memory of the brave Man that perform'd it.

'Tis equally difficult to enter the Port, and to get out of it, as our Captain has found to his cost: For the charge of maintaining the Ships Company amounts to at least 60 *Livres* a Day, and I believe he wou'd willingly give 30 *Louis d'Ors* to be at Sea again.

The Government of *Seio* is a very considerable Post, and the *Baffa* is oftentimes advanc'd to the Dignity of *Grand Vifier*. 'Tis not above a Year since *Kopergli Oglou* was remov'd from this place, and made *Vifier* after the Death of *Ismael*. He has under him a *Kiaia*, a *Kady*, a *Vaivode*, and a *Receiver of Customs*, as all other Baffa's have. The last of these

these Officers has more Employment here than in most other places, by reason of the *Mastic* that grows in this Island, better and more plentiful than in any other part of the World. There are above a Thousand Chests of it gather'd every Year, each of which contains Three Hundred Weight, and the total Value amounts to above 200000 Crowns. But the Inhabitants are not much enrich'd by so considerable a Trade : For they are not only oblig'd to pay one half of the *Mastic* by way of Tribute, but must sell the rest at a very low rate to the Receiver of Customs. 'Tis a white odoriferous Gumm, that runs in the Spring out of little holes which are made in the Bark of a small, weak, and twining Shrub that creeps along the Ground, as *Vines* wou'd do if they were not supported.

I have not hitherto had occasion to see any remarkable Church in this Island, but that which is call'd *Niamai* : 'Tis a very ancient Building, and adorn'd with a piece of *Mosaic* Work, like that of *Sancta Sophia*. I will not trouble you with the Story of its *Miraculous Image*, since all these Legends are only the same Tale, repeated with some small alterations. The *Greeks* believe and maintain these Impostures with a great deal of Zeal ; and even the *Turks* who abhor the *Christian Religion*, worse than *Magic*, are sometimes cheated by 'em : For when they hear that one of the Saints cure such a Distemper, they procure Masses to be said, and present Candles with as much Devotion as the most Superstitious *Greek*. I shall take this occasion to relate an accident that happen'd not long ago in this place ; and perhaps you will not think your time ill employ'd in reading so odd and diverting a Story. You have doubtless heard of St. *Anthony* of *Padua*, who is the *Padrone Singulare* of all the *Italians*, and has acquir'd so great a Reputation of working Miracles, that tho' he was a declar'd

*Papist*,

Papist, and more than that, a Monk of the Order of St. *Francis*, the Greeks have plac'd him among their *Titular Saints*, and sing *Kyrie Eleison's* to him with as much Devotion as to St. *Polycarp* himself. He has a Magnificent Chappel in this place, and in it a Wooden Image, which is very well painted, gilt, and crown'd, and wants neither *He* nor *She* Votaries in abundance. His Miracles are the only subject of the common Talk. Some own themselves oblig'd to him for Husbands, and others for Wives; sometimes he heals a broken Leg, and saves others from Shipwrack; and in a word, I know not one Person here who has not receiv'd some Marks of his Favour. 'Tis true, he's apt to grow full, and woe be to the poor Suppliants when little St. *Anthony* takes the pet, for he'll e'en let 'em cry their Eyes out, without deigning to take notice of 'em: However, there is no Disease without its Remedy, and a few smart Lashes about the Shoulders usually cures him of the *Spleen*. But when the Distemper is very stubborn, and the Dose of the *Whip* proves ineffectual, they either turn him out of his Lodging, and make him lie abroad in the Wind and Rain, or dip him ten or twelve times in Water, with a great Stone at his Neck, which always produces the desir'd effect, and makes the little Gentleman as complaisant as they can wish. One of the *Turks* in the Castle, who had ventur'd all his Stock on Board a *Saique*, and was afraid of losing it either by Storm or Piracy, resolv'd to steal St. *Anthony*, of whom he had heard so many Wonders, and either by fair or foul means to make him preserve his Goods. He waited some time for a convenient opportunity to put his Design in execution; and one Day perceiving that there were none in the Church but himself, he hid the miraculous Image under his Vest, and carri'd it away undiscover'd. As soon as he came home he set it in the most

ho-

honourable Place of his House, adorn'd it with Flowers, and kept two Wax Candles perpetually burning before it ; addressing himself to it every Day with a great deal of Reverence, and humbly acquainting it that his whole Estate was on board the Saique ; and that the Loss of that wou'd entirely ruine him and his Family. Thus he continu'd as long as he might reasonably hope that the Saique was safe ; but when the time was expir'd, in which he expected to hear of its Return, he took away the Flowers and Candles, and began to treat the Image very roughly, beating it every Day, and threatning a worse Usage, if he shou'd find that it had neglected his Saique. *Thou infamous Christian, said he, think'st thou to mock a Musulman, whose Slave thou art not worthy to be ? By Mahomet, if thou dost not restore my Saique, I'll beat thee to Pieces.*

In the mean time both the *Greeks* and *Romanists* were extremely griev'd for the Loss of their Saint : and their Conternation was the greater, because they cou'd not imagine him to be stoll'n away, since he was only made of Wood. The *Cordeliers* had not the least share in the common Affliction ; but since they have an admirable faculty of improving every thing to the best Advantage, they declar'd publickly that the Saint was not able longer to endure the coldnes of the Peoples Devotion, and had therefore withdrawn his Presence from among 'em, And even an old Father dream'd that S. *Anthony* appear'd to him, and said, *My Son, I have left this City, because I was no longer able to be a Witness of the Crimes that are daily committed in it, and the want of Love to God, and Zeal to his Service.* The good Man related his Dream to the People, and exhort-ed 'em to recall the Saint by Prayers, Vows, and above all, by a great number of *Masses*. At last the Turk heard of the safe Arrival of the *Saique* with his

his Goods, so that thinking himself oblig'd in Conscience to release the Saint out of his Prison, he carry'd him back with a great deal of Honour, and told the whole Story. The Image was very joyfully receiv'd by the *Christians*, who look'd upon this as a new Miracle ; which rekindl'd their Devotion to such a degree, that it can never be more ardent than 'tis at present : the *Turk* also gave 100 *Piasters*, as an acknowledgment of the Favour he had receiv'd, and the Fathers order'd the Money to be cast into a silver Chain, with which they fasten'd the Image, to prevent its being stoll'n hereafter : for they consider'd that People are always apt to follow a bad Example, and that they might perhaps miss their Saint when they shou'd have most need of him.

This Accident has convinc'd me of a Truth I cou'd never believe before. I mean that Superstition may bear such an absolute Sway in the Minds of those who are under its Power, that even *Turks* and *Christians* may join together in some Rites of Devotion. I confess I was so far from giving credit to Relations of this Nature, that I could hardly believe my own Eyes on a like occasion at *Lampe-dusa*, where we touch'd in our Voyage to *Malta*. But since I am now of another Opinion, I shall take this occasion to acquaint you with an Observation I made there, which I durst not mention so long as I thought it impossible.

There is in that Island a little Chappel dedicated to the *Virgin*, in which there is an Altar, and a Coffin with a *Turban* laid upon it, which is usually call'd *Mahomet's Tomb*. Both *Turks* and *Christians* have so great a Veneration for this Chappel, that they never pass it by without leaving Money, Victuals, or some other Offering. At our Arrival we found two large and fresh *Pastaigues*, a *Sequin* of Gold, some silver *Aspers*, and small *Coin* of *Malta*, to which our

Captain

Captain added a *French Piece of Three-pence half-peny*. Our Pilot told me, that these Offerings were design'd for the Relief of poor Slaves, who oftentimes escap'd thither from *Malta* and *Afric*; adding, that the Place was so Sacred and Miraculous that none but Slaves durst take any of these things from the Altar; or if they did, that they could not possibly get out of the Island. He related also several Instances of these Miracles, but all his Arguments and Stories could not hinder me from eating one of the *Pastaques*; for the Weather was very hot, and you know that those who are not accustom'd to the Sea are usually very desirous of Fruit. To return to *Scio*.

I went t'other Day to see a Place call'd the Schools of *Homer*, tho' according to all probability there were never any Schools in it. I incline rather to believe that 'twas formerly a Place where Sacrifices were offer'd to the god *Pan*, or some other Rural Deity; for I saw nothing but a square Altar cut out of a Rock, on the Shore, with some decay'd *Basso Relievo's* on the Sides, among which you may distinguish the Representation of an *Ox*, *Woolf*, *Sheep*, and *Rabbit*, besides some other Beasts which are less distinct. Not far from thence I saw a paltry Village, where they assur'd me *Homer* was born: but *Smyrna* pretends a better Title to the Honour of being the Birth-place of that great Man.

I observ'd nothing else remarkable in this Island, except their manner of Living, which is extremely free: for they give and receive Visits, make Entertainments, and the Women sit at the Doors of the Houses, and walk with Young Men to the Fields, with as much Liberty as if they were in *France*. Besides they are of a very sociable Humour, and any *French-man*, who is Master of a tolerable Stock of Wit, may quickly find a Mistress, and even sometimes an advantageous Match in this Place. For 'tis

'tis the highest Ambition of the Women of this Island to marry a *Frank*; both because they are naturally of a freer Temper than the Men of the Country, and are not subject to the *Grand Signior*, nor consequently pay any Avanies, Taxes, or Imposts; which are two very considerable Advantages.

This is the only Island in the *Levant*, where the Custom of wearing *long Garments* does not prevail: For the *Sciots* retain'd the Fashion us'd by the *Franks*, after their Subjection to the *Turks*. They still use Doublets or Wastcoats, Breeches, and Shooes; and besides they wear their Hair long: But we have chang'd so many Fashions since that time, that they who have still kept that which was then in use appear very ridiculous at present. Their Hats have broad Brims, not cock'd up, and tapering Crowns, somewhat resembling a Sugar-Loaf: the Sleeves of their Doublets are wide and open, but close at the Wrist: Their Breeches are open below, edg'd with Ribbons, and their Drawers appear under 'em: their Shooes have large open Ears, and are sharp-pointed at the Toe, as they were usually made in our Country about twenty Years ago. The Womens Habit is not different from that which is us'd by the common People in *Bretagne*, *Maine*, *Normandy*, and some other Parts of *France*; for they wear a kind of short Cassock, fasten'd with a Lace before, and over that another of Silk Stuff, of which there is a great deal made in the Island. This Cassock, which the Maids of my Country wou'd call a Waste-coat, reaches not below the middle of the Thigh, and the Sleeves which are not very long, are tied up a little below the bending of the Arm, for the Conveniency of wearing Silken Gloves, which are also made in *Sciо*, and are not unhandsome. Besides they have a kind of Petty-Coat, in which there are (I believe) thirty Ells of Stuff, for 'tis pleited

quite round, except on the Forepart, and these Foldings are all of an equal Depth, and sew'd together: This Petticoat is so short, that it hides not above one half of their Legs: And they are always very careful to wear fine and tight Stockings, lest that which appears shou'd give a Man an ill Opinion of what is conceal'd. In their Head-Dress they differ both from the *Franks* and *Levantines*; for it consists only in a piece of Cloth wrapp'd about their Heads.

There are in this Island several Families that pretend to *Nobility*, and even some that draw their Pedigree from the *Justiniani*; but their Education, and Way of Living is so unsuitable to their high Birth, that twou'd seem altogether incredible, if it were not attested by all the Inhabitants of the Island.

I am,

Scio, Decemb.

S I R,

1690.

Yours, &c.

## LETTER XVI.

S I R,

**W**E set sail from *Scio* on the 20th of the last Month, and two Days after were in the Height of *Stanchio*, a little Island, famous for the Birth of *Hippocrates*, and the celebrated *Apelles*; and for a Tree of such prodigious bigness, that its Shadow is large enough to cover 150 Men. I cannot give you a more particular account of that Island, since we stopt not there, but kept on our Course till we arriv'd

arriv'd at Rhodes on Christmas-Day: Instead of a large Description of this Island, you must content your self with an Account of what Obseryations I could make in the narrow space of half a Day.

The Island of Rhodes is a hundred Miles in Compass: 'Twas taken from the Saracens by the Knights of S. John of Jerusalem, on the Day of the *Virgin's Assumption*, *Ann. 1309.* and retaken by Solyman II. Emperour of the *Turks*, in the Year 1522. by the Treachery of *Andrew d' Amarel*, one of the Knights, and *Chancellour* of the Order; who aspiring to the Dignity of the *Great Master*, and being disappointed of his Hopes to attain it, by the Election of *Monsieur de Villiers l' Ile Adam* to that Office, was so enrag'd, that he shot an Arrow into the Enemy's Camp, with a Letter discovering the only Place where the Town cou'd be successfully attack'd.

The City is little, but extremely strong, both by reason of its Situation on a Rock, and the great number of Bastions and Towers that command one another very advantageously. The *Great Master's House*, and the Inns of the *Seven Languages* remain still entire, and the same may be said of the Church of S. *John*, tho' the *Turks* have turn'd in into a Mosquee, for they have not so much as defac'd the Images of our *Saviour* and the *Virgin*, represented over the Door in *Bass-Relief*. Tho' I had not known that this Island belong'd formerly to the Knights of *Malta*, I should have easily discover'd it by the great number of Inscriptions, and Scutcheons of the Order, that are over the Gate of the City, and almost every where else. And besides there are so many other ancient Monuments of the same Nature, that I never saw so vast a number of Inscriptions in so small a spot of Ground.

'Tis related in the History of the Order, that this Island was formerly infested by a horrible Dragon,

Above thirty foot long, who abode in a Cave not far from the City, and made such a dreadful Havock all round, that there was no safety in the Country. The Story adds, that his very Breath infected all the Neighbourhood of his Cave, and that his Skin was so hard, that no Arrow cou'd pierce it, but that he was kill'd at last by a *Knight of Provence*, call'd *Dedoat de Gosen*. I always suspected the credit of this Relation, but mine Eyes have now convinc'd me of the truth of it: for the Monster's Head is on one of the Gates of the City towards the Land, and I had time to take a full view of it. I cannot represent it better than by comparing it to the head of a Hog; only 'tis longer and bigger, and hath no Ears; the Jaws are very large, and arm'd with long and sharp Teeth.

Since I am not over-fond of believing any thing that seems strange and unaccountable, I must beg leave to persist in my Incredulity, concerning the Famous *Colossus*, which was formerly the Glory and Ornament of this Island.

'Tis true, *Strabo*, *Pliny*, and several other grave Writers, seem to believe this Story: But Authors as well as other Men, take pleasure in relating Wonders. This was the usual Custom of the Ancients, especially *Pliny* and *Herodotus*, who have stuff'd their Writings with such lofty Fables, as the Reader may easily perceive by a transient View of their Works. And besides when an Author of any considerable Reputation in the Learned World relates a Matter of Fact, 'tis always confirm'd by the Testimony of those who follow him. Nevertheless in this Case, the Opinions of Authors are very different; for *Chares* according to some, erected the *Colossus*, whereas others ascribe that Honour to *Lacches*; some with *Strabo* relate, that 'twas *seventy Cubits* high; and others affirm that its height amounted to *Eighty*; so that the Story is at the best doubtful and uncertain.

certain. But to examine the Matter more narrowly, the largest Computation of the Height of the *Colossus* will hardly amount to what is requir'd by the Circumstances of the Story: For the Breadth of the Port of *Rhodes*, between the opposite Shores, where the Feet of the *Colossus* are said to have been fix'd, amounts to 324 measur'd Feet, so that the whole Figure must have been 500 foot high. And besides how is it possible to conceive that a Mass of such a prodigious bigness cou'd be cast. I know some pretend that 'twas built by Pieces, and that it consisted only of Stone lin'd with Brass; but this Opinion as well as the other is clogg'd with unsurmountable Difficulties, as 'twill appear from the following Reflections.

The tallest of the *Egyptian Pyramids*, which are justly reckon'd among the *Wonders of the World*, cou'd not be rais'd above 520 Foot high; and the Tower of *Strasburgb*, which has not (and perhaps never had) its equal in the World, does not exceed 560 Feet. Now these admirable Buildings have sufficient Bases or Foundations, to support the Weight of the Superstructure; whereas this enormous Figure must have been four times bigger above than below, without reck'ning the Arms that hung down, or at least one of 'em which carry'd a Lanthorn, and (if the Story be true) could not be made but by the *Architects* whom *Aesop* sent to King *Nectanebus*. I will not insist upon the equal poising of so great a Mass, which was both absolutely necessary, and extremely difficult in this Case; but shall proceed to more obvious Reasons. 'Tis said that after this *Colossus* was overthrown by an Earthquake, it remain'd where it fell till the Year 656, or according to others 952, which is a new Controversie; and that the *Saracens* broke it to pieces, and sold the Brass to a Few, who carry'd it to *Antioch*. And here we meet with another Variation in the Relations of Authors; for tho' most are agreed that 900 Camels

were loaded with the Brass, there are some that reduce the Number to 800, but neither of these Opinions is well grounded.

Now, Sir, I wou'd gladly be inform'd where the *Colossus* fell; and they who maintain the truth of this Story, will perhaps find this to be a more puzzling Question than they imagine. For considering the Situation of its Legs, they cannot pretend that it fell towards the Land, and consequently they must acknowledge that it tumbld into the Sea, where it cou'd not lie without stopping the Mouth of the Harbour; nor cou'd that be done without ruining the Trade of the City, on which all its Riches depended. But these necessary Consequences of this Supposition, are directly contradicted by History, which assures us, that *Rhodes* was a very flourishing City, and that its Port was as good and as much frequented, as ever, at the Arrival of the *Saracens*.

But this is not the only Absurdity that destroys the Credit of the Story. 'Tis well known that a Camel's Burthen never exceeds five or six hundred Weight, especially when the Journey is considerably long: And how then cou'd 900 of those Animals carry away so prodigious a quantity of Brass. For you will find by Calculation, that every Foot in the height of the *Colossus*, (reckoning 'em one with another) weigh'd above 3000 Pounds; since 'tis computed that a square Foot of that Metal, containing an Inch in Thickness, weighs above fifty Pounds. Now 'tis plain, that the very encompassing of the Body of the *Colossus* wou'd require much more than sixty such Pieces, which according to the above-mention'd Computation, amount to 1500 Pounds, without reckoning the Overplus; and by the same Proportion you may guess at the Quantity of Brass that wou'd have been necessary for lining the whole Figure.

This

This *Colossus* puts me in mind of the extravagant Proposal made to *Alexander the Great* by an Architect call'd *Dinocrates*, who undertook to build a City on Mount *Atlas*, and to cut it into the shape of a Man, with a Cup in his Hand disgorging a River. Cou'd ever a more ridiculous *Chimæra* enter into a distemper'd Brain? But the Ancients cou'd easily swallow the greatest Absurdity; and there are still too many profess'd Adorers of those fabulous Writers, who defend all their Lies and Mistakes with a stupid Obstinacy. As for my part, I confess my Faith is so weak on such Occasions, that I cannot forbear suspecting the truth of the Story of the *Rhodian Colossus*. At least since I have so much Complaisance to the Authors that attest it, as to keep my self from denying it absolutely; I hope they will give me leave to think that 'twas somewhat smaller, less wonderful, and situated in another Place, than they imagine: For a much less incredible Bulk will suffice, if we suppose that 'twas plac'd at the Mouth of the Harbour for Galleys. However I dare not venture to assure you that I have seen the Place where the *Colossus* of the *Sun* stood, but only where 'tis believ'd it stood: For thus I shall be sure to keep close to the Truth, which I have always made the Standard of my Relations.

We stay'd part of a day at *Rhodes*, and set sail the same Night with a fair Wind; but a sudden change of Weather oblig'd us to stand in to the Road of *Cyprus*.

*Cyprus* is an Island almost of the same bigness with *Rhodes*. The Air is so sweet, clear, and temperate, that the Weather is perpetually fair; at least I can assure you, that during the little time we spent in it, I cou'd not perceive the least sign of Winter. It produces great abundance of Sugar, Cotton, and delicious Wine: Besides 'tis the best Country in the World for Hunting, and Provisions

are so incredibly cheap, that, as the *French Consul* as-  
sur'd me, the greatest lover of his Belly cannot  
spend forty Piasters a Year in Eating and Drinking.  
The Town is neither large nor neat, inhabited by a  
Medley of *Turks* and *Christians*, as all other Places  
under the *Grand Signior's* Dominion. I saw a Man  
in it that had four Arms, two on each side one  
above the other, but he cou'd only use the lower.  
The 27<sup>th</sup> in the Morning we set sail, and arriv'd at  
*Alexandria* on the 8<sup>th</sup> instant towards Noon.

The Land lies so extremely low, that tho' the  
Sun shone very bright, we cou'd not discover the  
Coast, till we wear very near it. At the same time  
we perceiv'd a Sique making towards us, with a  
Pilot and four Officers of the Custom-House. Per-  
haps most of us wou'd have willingly dispense'd with  
the last of our Visitants; but we stood very much  
in need of the Pilots Help; for both the Road and  
Harbour are extremely dangerous, by reason of the  
lurking Rocks that can hardly be avoided without  
the assistance of a Seaman of the Country. At  
last having cast Anchor very happily, I went ashore  
in the Siques. As I pass'd by the Custom-House,  
I was somewhat surpriz'd at the unusual exactness  
of the Officers; for they search'd me all over, and  
even thrust their Hands into my Breeches, to know  
whether I had brought any Gold or Silver, which  
pay a considerable Impost to the *Grand Signior*, com-  
monly call'd *Gold-Duty*. But I was much more sur-  
priz'd at Night, when they came to shut us up like  
so many Prisoners, as they do every Night in the  
Week, and on *Fridays* at Noon; by reason of a  
foolish Prophecy, that foretells the Conquest of the  
City by the *Franks*. For since 'twou'd be very trou-  
blesome to shut as many Doors as there are  
*Franks* in the Town, all those who bear that Name  
are oblig'd to lodge in certain spacious *Hans*, call'd  
*Fondics*, which having but one Gate or Door, are  
quickly

quickly secur'd. The *French*, *English*, and *Dutch* have each a distinct *Han*, where they live, without meddling in the least with one another's business, either in Peace or War. The Merchants who reside here are for the most part only Factors to answer the Commissions of their Correspondents in *Christandom*: Nor can this City be reckon'd as a place of Commerce, unless by the bye, for no considerable *Caravans* come hither, and *Aleppo* is properly the Seat of Trade, and Residence of the Consuls.

The famons City of *Alexandria*, admir'd in former Ages for its Extent and Beauty, is now a wretched heap of Cottages, that seem to have been built on purpose to insult over the deplorable fate of the Ruins on which they are founded. There cannot be a more lively Instance of the frailty of human Grandeur, than those rich Fragments of *Marble*, *Porphyry*, and *Granite*, that are every where to be seen mixt with Earth, Wood, and Stone. The whole City is as it were buri'd under the Ruines of overturn'd Palaces; and 'tis impossible to behold that magnificent Rubbish, without reflecting with a certain Melancholic Pleasure on the ancient Splendour of these celebrated Structures. But since I have reason to believe that such general Remarks wou'd not satisfie your Curiosity, I shall proceed to give you a more particular account of the admirable Remains of *Alexandria*.

It appears by the Walls (which are not so ruinous as the Houses) that the compass of the City amounted to ten Miles: But they are infinitely more remarkable for their Beauty and Magnificence, than for the largenes of their Extent. They are 20 Foot thick throughout, and join'd with a certain Cement, as hard as Stone: From space to space they are flank'd with great square Towers, which are so strong and massive that they appear

appear like so many Castles ; and within each Tower there are Cisterns, Halls, and a sufficient number of Chambers to lodge at least 100 Men. But, which is still more convenient and useful, there are Casemates under the Walls round the whole City, in which, together with the Towers, there was room enough to lodge 5000 Men, who were always ready either to appear in Arms on the Walls in case of necessity, or to march upon occasion to any place in the City. The Walls are also surrounded with good False-brays, which are still entire ; and if you add to these a broad, deep, and well-lin'd Ditch, I think there cou'd not be more desir'd in that Age, for the security and defence of any City.

Among all the ruinous Beauties of *Alexandria*, there is none more remarkable than *Cæsar's Palace*. 'Twas certainly a very large Building, and if I may be allow'd to judge of the rest by the Front which remains still entire, I may venture to assure you that 'twas a noble and compleat Work. I observ'd also several Columns of *Porphyry* and spotted *Green Marble*, which heighten'd the Idea I had already conceiv'd of its Magnificence. Near these stately Ruines there are others equal to 'em in all respects, and no less rich in *Porphyry* and *Granite*, which are said to be Fragments of the Ancient Palace of the *Ptolemies* : Besides a great number of others as admirable as either of the former. But 'tis so long since the City was demolish'd, and the confusion is so great at present, that 'tis impossible for the most curious Anti-quary to distinguish the Foundations of so many Palaces and Temples. The only entire pieces that have escap'd the common Fate of the rest, are the *Column of Pompey*, and four *Obelisks of Granite*. 'Tis said the first was erected by *Cæsar*, to the Memory of *Pompey* : Some think 'tis a kind of *Marble*, but others incline rather to believe that 'twas built of

of melted Stone, cast in Moulds upon the place. The latter Opinion seems most probable, for there is not the least piece of that Stone to be found in any part of the World, and the Pillar is so prodigiously big and high, that it cou'd hardly be erected without a Miracle. I know 'tis alledg'd by those who believe the Story of the *Rhodian Colossus*, that the Ancients had the advantage of admirable Machines to raise such bulky Pieces: But I shou'd reckon my self extreamly oblig'd to these Gentlemen, if they wou'd shew me any probable reason why among so great a variety of *Egyptian* Monuments of Antiquity there is not one of *Marble*, and by what an accountable accident the Stone call'd *Granite*, which was then so common, is now grown so scarce, that the most curious Inquirers into the Works of Nature cannot find the least Fragment of it, that was not employ'd in ancient Structures. And even tho' I shou'd suppose with my Adversaries, that the Quarries out of which this Stone was dug were by degrees so entirely exhausted, that there is not the least Footstep of 'em left; and that Nature her self has lost so much of ancient Vigour and Fecundity, that she is not able to produce new ones: I may still be allow'd to ask why *Granite* was only us'd in *Obelisks* or *Columns* of a prodigious bigness: For if it were really a sort of Stone or *Marble*, I see no reason why we might not find small pieces of it, as well as of *Porphyry*, and other precious kinds of *Marble*. These reflections in my Opinion, may serve to confirm the Hypothesis of those who believe that all these admirable Monuments were actually cast in a Mould: And if they wou'd take the pains to view this Column attentively, they wou'd soon be convinc'd by the testimony of their own Eyes, that 'tis only a kind of Cement, compos'd of Sand and calcind Stone, not unlike to *Mortar* or *Lime*, which grew hard

hard by degrees. I will not pretend to determine by what Artifice those ancient Workmen kept the Cement from yielding or sliding till the Pillar was compleated; tho' perhaps it might be probably alledg'd, that they made a Mould of Stone or Wood, besmear'd on the inside with some fat or unctuous Substance, to hinder the matter from sticking to its cover; and that after the Work was finish'd, and the Column almost dry, they broke the Mould that preserv'd the regularity of its Figure, and kept it from falling.

This Column is 80 Foot high, and 24 in compass: 'Tis plac'd on a Marble Pedestal eight Foot square, and crown'd at the top with a Chapter of the same *Granite*, of which the Pillar consists. I know not what Opinion you may have of the Ancient Engines, but for my part I must confess, whether I consider the weight or bulk of so vast a Mass, I find it equally impossible to conceive that it cou'd be rais'd by the strongest and best contriv'd Machines that ever were invented. The four *Obelisks* are also of *Granite*, and adorn'd with Hieroglyphic Figures in *Relief*, like that at *Rome*: Some of 'em are standing, and the rest fall'n.

I cannot comprehend the reason that mov'd the Founders of *Alexandria* to chuse such an uninhabitable Country for the Seat of so stately a City. The Heat is so insupportable in the Summer that it makes all the Inhabitants as Tawny as they can possibly be, without being quite Black. And, which is still more incommodious, they have no Fountains to qualifie the scorching heat of the Climate; For the only Springs in *Egypt* are two that are at *Cairo*, of which I may perhaps give you an account, after I have seen 'em. To supply, in some measure, these natural defects, the Natives have contriv'd subterraneous Buildings, which are no less admirable than the Palaces that formerly adorn'd *Alexandria*. For there

there are vast Cisterns under Ground, vaulted, and under-prop'd with strong *Marble-Pillars* that support the weight of the Houses, and of the City, which is wholly built on these Caves. All the Cisterns are border'd with Streets, as if they were Houses, so that they seem to form a subterraneous City.

This puts me in mind of the *Roman Catacombs*, tho' they are much inferiour in beauty to the *Alexandrian Cisterns*: For the former are narrow, low, and unadorn'd; whereas the latter are spacious, enrich'd with *Marble*, and in some parts with *Porphyry*: These Cisterns were fill'd with Water at the overflowing of the *Nile*, by a large Canal call'd *Khaalis*, which still brings Water from the River, for the use of those few Inhabitants that are left in the City. The Canal is border'd with Gardens, which are not beautiful, tho' they contain a vast number of very large *Orange*, *Citron*, and *Lemon-Trees*.

If you reflect on the usual Custom of the *Romans*, to imitate the *Egyptians* in every thing, you will find your self oblig'd to acknowledge that 'tis at least a probable conjecture that the *Catacombs* of *Rome* were built after the Model of certain large Caves, without the Walls of this City towards the Palace. These subterraneous Vaults are fifteen Foot square, and eight or ten Foot high: And there are Tombs in the Walls cut out of the Rock, like those in the *Roman Catacombs*, but more artificially contriv'd, and rank'd in better Order, in which there are many entire Skeletons, tho' 'tis perhaps above 2000 Years since they were laid there. The entry of the Cave is very low and narrow, for you must creep into a little hole, and slide several paces downward before you come to the Vaults.

This Country is inhabited by a medley of several Nations; natural *Turks*, *Moors*, *Arabs*, *Greeks*, and

and *Jews*. The *Arabs* are generally Free-booters, infesting the Roads, and riving all the Passengers without Mercy, so that 'tis extreamly dangerous to Travel without a numerous Company. Yet there are some of that Nation who live in the Cities, and are more Civil than their Country-men in the Fields: But they all pretend to be Magicians, and are so intoxicated with such *Chimera's*, that one wou'd almost think they were seiz'd with a sort of Epidemical Madness. They have several ways of Divination; for some of 'em pretend to *Inspiration*, others Prophecy by *Visions*; and there are some who throw *Beans* into a Bag, and after they have counted 'em, return answers to thoſe who consult 'em. Among all these Fortune-Tellers, thoſe who divine by way of *Vision*, are reckon'd the most ſkilful, and are fewest in number. As for the rest, the Streets are full of 'em. I have heard ſeveral Instances of their Predictions, both in *Christendom*, and in this Country, without giving Credit to any of 'em, because they were for the most part only ſecond-hand Stories: But I'm extreamly puzl'd what to think of an account I had from the Master of our Ship, for my Author is a Man of Honour, and part of the Matter of fact is attested by all the *French-men* in *Alexandria*. The Story is this.

Captain *Carboneau*, Master of the Ship, call'd *St. Augustin*, bound for this City, was entrusted at *Marseilles*, with a Bag of 200 *Piaſters* of *Sevil*, which he receiv'd without counting 'em, and oblig'd himſelf to make good the Sum. At his Arrival he deliver'd the Bag to the Person to whom it was directed, who told the Money immediately, and finding 50 *Piaſters* wanting, refus'd to receive it, and enter'd an Action against the Captain for the Overplus. In the mean time *Carboneau* made a diligent ſearch on Board his Ship, to discover who had ſtole the 50 *Piaſters*; for he ſuspected his Clerk

Clerk and Surgeon as the only Persons who had enter'd his Chamber: But finding that all his Inquiries were unsuccessful; he resolv'd to consult an *Arabian Sooth-sayer*, who was of the *Visionary Tribe*, and reputed very skilful. After some time spent in Ceremonious Grimaces, the *Arab* told him, that he saw a Man, whose Person he describ'd, tell 150 *Piasters* into a Bag of strip'd Ticking, and afterwards tye it up. The Captain perceiv'd that these Circumstances agreed exactly to the Bag and the Person who gave it him; but not being entirely satisfi'd, he entreated the Diviner to tell him positively, whether there were only 150 *Piasters* put into the Bag, or 50 of them afterwards taken out. After some new Ceremonies, the *Sooth-sayer* told him, that he saw the same Person endeavour to put 200 *Piasters* into the Bag, which not being large enough to hold them all, there remain'd 20 that cou'd not be put in for want of room. 'Tis plain then; added he, that the compleat Sum neither was nor cou'd be put into the Bag: And if you make the Experiment, you'll be convinc'd of the truth of what I say. Nor was he mistaken, for 'twas found upon Trial, that the Bag was not large enough to contain 200 *Piasters*, and *Carboneau's* Adversary was so honest as to put a stop to the Action. This accident made a great noise among those of our Nation; and the Captain was so extreamly surpriz'd at his Fortune-Teller's Skill, that some days before his departure, he went again to consult him concerning the Success of his Voyage. The *Arab* answer'd, that he saw neither Fight, Ship-wreck, nor Arrival, but only four Mariners, whom he describ'd, carrying Fire in their hands; and therefore advis'd him to have an Eye upon 'em, and to prevent any accidents that might happen in his Vessel. Six days after the Captain having put out to Sea, and intending to set Sail the next Morning,

the

the four Seamen, whom the *Arabian* represented, smoaking Tobacco between the Decks, set fire to some Bales of Wool that were part of the Lading, and the Ship was entirely consum'd.

The *Arabians* were formerly very Learned, especially in *Medicine*, and our *European* Surgeons have found very useful Secrets in their Books: But at present they apply themselves wholly to Divination, which, in their Opinion, is the only sublime Science. They are perfect Strangers to the knowledge of Religion, and their only Trade is to rob Passengers: Nevertheleſs, it must be acknowledg'd to their praise, that they kill none but *Turks*, and these only when they are disoblig'd by the *Grand Signior*. They are divided into Tribes, commanded by their particular *Captains*, who are all ſubject to a kind of *Duke* or *Prince*, whom they call *Skeick el Kebir*. They encamp in the Desarts, where they ſpend their whole Lives; for when they have conſum'd the Graſs in one place they remove to another. They are lean and black; their Aspect is Grim and Terrible: They are usually cloath'd with the Skins of wild Beasts, and feed upon Milk, Butter, Honey, and ſometimes a little Camel's Flesh parch'd in the Sun-Beams, or roasted in the Embers: But when they go out on Parties to attack *Caravans*, or private Travellers, they carry no other Provisions but a little Flesh, which they lay under 'em upon their Horse's backs till it grows hot and tender.

They have the best Horses in the World, for they are incrediblē ſwift, and will ride a whole day without tiring. 'Tis the Custom of the *Arabians* to Gallop perpetually, without ſlopping to Dine: At Night they tye their Horses to Stakes, and feed 'em with Milk, Flesh, and Wheat, as they do themſelves. They eſteem a good Horse above all things in the World; and to prevent Deceits, they

they keep their Pedigrees in Writing. When they have occasion to sell or exchange a Horse, they produce his Genealogy, proving him to be lineally descended from such a Stallion and Mare of illustrious Memory.

This wandring Nation, owes the preservation of its Liberties to the weakness of the *Grand Signior*, and of the *Bassa's* of *Cairo* and *Aleppo*, who not only connive at 'em, but gratifie the *Sheck el Keber* with a Pension which very much resembles Tribute ; For upon the least delay of Payment, they burn and pillage the Country in so barbarous a manner, that I cannot give you a livelier *Idea* of the havock they make on such occasions, than by putting you in mind of the *French Champaign* in the *Palatinate*.

I have done with the *Arabians*, and shall in the next place proceed to give you a brief Account of the *Turks* that live in *Egypt*, before I finish my Letter. They are so extreamly Superstitious, that when they go abroad in the Morning, if the first Person they meet be a *Christian*, they return immediately, and having wash'd themselves, stay at home all the rest of the Day ; for they believe that some great Misfortune wou'd certainly befall 'em, if they shou'd venture to go abroad again.

Their hatred and scorn to all that profess the Faith of Christ, is extended even to the *Franks*, who meet with a thousand indignities, which the *Greeks* themselves can hardly bear. For not to mention the Custom of Imprisoning us every Night, we are not permitted to appear on Horseback in the City, but are oblig'd to ride on Asses ; and if a *Frank* were found taking a particular view of a Fortification, 'twou'd cost him at least 500 *Piasters*, and he might reckon himself very fortunate if he escap'd with so mild a Correction. 'Tis still a more hainous Crime to enter into a Mosque, and wou'd be punish'd with greater Severity : And therefore

I hope you will not expect that I shou'd acquaint you whether the *Egyptian Mosques* are different from those of *Constantinople*.

I have already told you, that the Men of this Country are very black; but I'm inform'd, that the Women are not tann'd in the least with that Colour, so careful are they to preserve their Complexions, and to keep themselves out of the reach of the Sun. I cou'd tell you some very diverting Stories of the *Alexandrian Women*, if I were fully convinc'd of the truth of 'em. 'Tis true, my Authors are very positive, but the Thing is so odd, that I dare hardly venture to relate it upon their Credit; and especially in this case, I shou'd be glad I cou'd speak as an Eye-witnes. However, Sir, since the mentioning of the Subject may perhaps raise your Curiosity, twou'd be ill Manners to take leave of you, without giving you some account of it.

I'm inform'd there are Schools here where Maids learn to give and receive the Pleasures of Love with more than ordinary delight. This pretty Art is taught by Women, who acting the part of Men, make their fair Scholars exercise the most lascivious Postures imaginable. Maids of Quality are instructed at home, and I'm assur'd that this is an Accomplishment which usually recommends young Ladies to the most advantageous Matches.

I intend to embark to morrow on a *Tartane* of *Marseilles*, bound for *Cairo*. I'm extremely afraid of the Mouth of *Damieta*, for they say 'tis very dangerous.

I am,

*Alexandria,*

*Jan. 1691.*

S I R,

*Your, &c.*

LET-

## LETTER XVII.

SIR,

I Cannot express my Amazement at the sight of those stately Monuments that make *Cairo* the most admirable City in the World, and convince the Beholder of so many Wonders, that the ancient Kings of *Egypt* were the most powerful Monarchs in the Universe. We are usually fill'd with a high Idea of the *Roman* Grandeur, because we view it at a less distance: But how vastly inferior are the *Pantheon*, *Colliseum*, *Capitol*, and all the other celebrated Structures of *Rome*, to these Magnificent Sepulchres which have for so many Ages stood firm against all the Attacks of Time and Age, and piercing the Sky with their lofty Tops, seem to be Copies of the Tower of *Babel*. At least 'tis plain, that the Founders of these *Egyptian* Monuments were act'd by the same Designs that mov'd *Nimrod* to erect that famous Tower. They saw that all things were subject to the irresistible Power of Fate, which destroys in a Moment the most illustrious and potent Empires, and annihilates even the Memory of their Grandeur. Their Souls were too elevated to submit to the common Destiny of other Mortals; and the sublimity of their Courage inspir'd 'em with the noble and glorious Resolution of making themselves Immortal in spite of Death. This was the design of those *Egyptian* Hero's, and 'tis to their Heroical Ambition that we owe the Possession of these Wonders of the World. How often do I wish you had been an Eye-witness and Partaker of my Happiness, when I stood gazing on so many Beauties that are not to be found any where else, and

might justifie the Curiosity of a Traveller, tho' he shou'd come from the remotest part of the Universe to admire 'em.

These Monuments are of several kinds, but there are none so admirably magnificent as the Pyramids, which are so highly celebrated by ancient Historians. Two of the three principal Pyramids are shut, the other which appears biggest is open: 'Tis seated (I mean the last) very near the other two, three Leagues from Cairo, if that Name be confin'd to the New City, or two Leagues and a half, taking in the Old. 'Tis a vast artificial Mountain, compos'd of Free-Stones of different bigness; for we cannot suppose it possible, that there cou'd have been a sufficient quantity of Stones found exactly of the same Dimensions, for the building of so prodigious a Mass; but the smallest are a Foot thick, and two Foot long; some being three Foot thick, six long, and four broad. Its heighth amounts to 520 Foot, and the breadth of each Face to 682.

The Ascent consists of between 200 and 210 Steps. The Top appears like the point of a Spire to those that are below; but when they go up to it, they are surpriz'd to find a Platform 24 Foot square; and their Wonder is still encreas'd, when they observe that so large a space is pav'd only with 12 Stones; for 'tis hardly conceiveable how Stones of that Bulk cou'd be rais'd to so vast a heighth. From thence you have the Prospect of *Boulac*, Old and New Cairo, the Ruines of *Memphis*, the Mountain and the Desarts of *Egypt*: But he who can look to the bottom of the Steps without Amazement, may justly boast of the strength of his Head; for my part, I must confess I was struck with so much horror when I cast my Eye downward, that I was hardly sensible of any Pleasure in viewing so great a variety of Objects. There were formerly Steps on every side, but Time that consumes all things

things has so wasted some of the Stones, that in several Parts there are dreadful Precipices; and therefore Strangers dare not venture to ascend without the assistance of Guides that are acquainted with the safest ways. At the bottom of the Pyramid there is a heap of Sand that reaches to the sixteenth Step, where there is a little Door, thro' which (after you have drunk a refreshing Cup) you may enter into a sort of descending Alley, 30 Paces long, about three Foot and a half high, and of equal breadth, so that a Man cannot walk in it without bowing his Body extremely. At the end of this Alley you must lie down upon your Belly, and creep thro' a little Wicket, which is even with the Ground, and brings you into another little Alley like the former, only in this you must ascend, whereas you descended in the other. This Alley ends in two others; that on the Right-hand has no inclination, and leads to a little vaulted Chamber 18 Foot long, and 12 broad. At the entrance into this Alley there is a very deep Pit or Well without Water: Some Travellers go down into it, but I did not follow their Example: For I thought I had already done enough to satisfie my Curiosity, by creeping thro' those Caves which are darker than Hell it self, and in all respects a fit Habitation for the Dead. Besides, they are so full of Bats that flutter about perpetually, and blow out the Candles, that 'twou'd be very dangerous to venture in without a Tinder-Box. Directly opposite to the last Alley, there is another which begins so high in the Wall, that we were forc'd to climb up to it; but to make amends for that inconveniency, 'tis much higher and broader than any of the rest. After I had walk'd 70 Paces, still ascending, I found a sort of Hall 32 Foot long, and 16 broad, pav'd with nine Stones, the length of which is equal to the breadth of the Room. The Walls are of

a very fine and precious kind of *Porphyry* ; and at one end there is an empty Tomb of the same *Porphyry*, seven Foot long and three broad.

I went afterwards to take a view of the two other Pyramids, the least (and according to all appearances the most ancient) of which was formerly over-laid with *Porphyry*. 'Tis only 150 Foot high, and each of its Sides or Faces is 200 Foot broad. The common Opinion is, That 'twas founded by a Young Woman call'd *Rhodope*, who was *Æsop's* Fellow-Slave in *Egypt*; and that the Munificence of her Lovers enabl'd her to build so vast a Work. The other is almost as great as the first; for its height amounts to 510 Foot, and the breadth of each Face to 630. These three Pyramids are of a quadrilateral Figure, and I observ'd the Ruines of an ancient Temple before each of 'em; for 'tis not at all probable, that there were ever any Palaces in that Place; and the huge *Idol* of Stone that stands very near those decay'd Structures, is, I think, an evident confirmation of the truth of my Conjecture. The People of the Country say, That 'twas heretofore famous for Oracles, and I believe 'tis no fabulous Tradition; for there is a very deep Hole in the Head of the Idol, where the Priests might lie conceal'd, and return answers to those who came to propose Questions. 'Tis a *Colossus* cut in the Rock, representing a Woman, and is 26 Foot high, tho' it scarce reaches down to her Bosom, so that 'tis one of the most monstrous Figures in the World.

Three Hours Journey from thence there is a Village call'd *Sacara*, in which there are *Catacombs* or Sepulchral Vaults, but of a different Contrivance from those at *Rome* and *Alexandria*. For these are distinct subterraneous Chambers, built of Free-Stone, without the least Communication between one another : There is an opening above, thro' which

which you are either let down with a Rope, as into a Well, or must go down a Ladder, according to the various depth of the Caves. They were heretofore full of the Bodies of ancient *Egyptians*, so skilfully embalm'd, that they were preserv'd entire, perhaps above 4000 Years, with their Epitaphs, Coffins, and curious magnificent Dresses. The Coffins were enrich'd with *Hieroglyphics*, and the Figure of the Deceas'd in *Relievo*; and sometimes there were Idols and Jewels found in 'em. But the Curiosity of the *Franks* has at last exhausted 'em; tho' 'tis thought there are some that were never open'd, and that the difficulty of finding 'em proceeds from the Avarice of the *Moors*, who only know where they are, and keep the Price of such Rarities very high. Yet I made 'em let me down into two or three, where I saw some Pieces of *Mummy*, but so spoil'd, that 'twas impossible to preserve any of 'em.

This Place is so full of *Pyramids*, that I believe there are above a hundred; but they are not comparable to those I mention'd. Yet I observ'd one that wou'd be as big as the first, if it were finish'd: there are also ascending and descending Alleys in it; at the end of which there are three Rooms in different Places. I will not trouble you with a Description of it, since the only remarkable difference between it and the first, is, that this is only rais'd to half the intended Height, if I may judge by its proportion to the rest, whereas that is compleatly finish'd.

On the other side of the *Nile*, directly opposite to this Place, are the Ruines of the ancient City of *Memphis*, extended along the River till you come over-against *Old Cairo*. They are so confus'd at present, that I spent half a Day in viewing 'em, without finding any thing remarkable.

I confess Sir, that in pursuance of the Niceties of an exact Method, I shou'd have made you acquainted with the City of Cairo, before I had carry'd you to visit the Rarities in its Neighbourhood. But I cou'd not forbear giving the first place to that which I most admir'd ; and besides an Account of Cairo will be as useful and perhaps as acceptable to you at the End, as in the Beginning of my Letter.

The Observation I made concerning the Variety of Opinions about the Extent of *Constantinople*, is equally applicable to this City, which is divided into three Parts, *Boulac*, and *Old* and *New Cairo*. Some Travellers scruple to comprehend these three Towns under one Name, because they are separated by Gardens and Fields : but if those Gentlemen were to write to an Inhabitant of any of these Divisions, they wou'd certainly direct their Letters to *Cairo*, and not to *Boulac*, &c. And 'tis as impertinent a piece of Nicety to make a distinction between Places that are divided by so small a distance, as 'twou'd be absurd and improper, according to that Opinion, to give the City the Title of *Grand Cairo*. But not to trouble you with more Arguments, I shall only tell you that I think fit to join all the three Parts together ; and that in this sense *Cairo* contains four large Hours Journey in Length, and twelve in Compafs.

'Twas taken from the *Soldans of Egypt Anno 1517.* by *Sultan Selim I.* who put to death all the *Mamme-lucks* with their *Soldan* : and since that it has been still subject to the *Turks*, who in all probability will not be soon nor easily driven out of it. 'Tis the *Metropolis of Egypt*, and the most considerable Bassa-ship in *Turkey* : and since 'tis a City of a vast Extent, the three Parts that compose it are differently situated. *Boulac* is the Port of *Cairo* on the *Nile*, and is alone as large as *Rennes in Bretagne*, or the

*Hague*

Hague in Holland. The *New* City lies further in the Country, at the Foot of a great Hill, and the *Old Cairo* a little beyond it, on the Banks of the *Nile*.

Thus the *New* City is depriv'd of the advantageous Neighbourhood of the River, and receives all its Water by a *Khaalis* or Canal, like that of *Alexandria*. All the rest of the Cities of *Egypt* are also furnish'd with such Aqueducts, without which they wou'd be wholly destitute of Water. This is the Inconveniency, or rather the Misery of the Country ; for the Heat is very troublesome during the Summer ; and so much the more insupportable, because all the Ground is cover'd with Sand, which grows burning hot, and makes the Air so sultry, that one can scarce breathe in it. Judge, Sir, what a Pleasure 'twoud be in that Season, to drink a Cup of cold and fresh Water ; and yet the poor Inhabitants must content themselves with the nasty Puddle that has stood about a Year in the Cisterns, or (which is almost as bad) with the Water that is carry'd about the Streets to be sold in Pitchers made of Goat's Skins, by the *Moors*. For the *Khaalis* is dry for the space of six Months, and begins not to be fill'd till the Month of *August*, when the *Nile* is almost come to its greatest Height. Then they cut the Dam or Bank, that kept out the Water, which immediately gushes into the Canal, and continues to flow during the encrease of the River, that is, till near the end of *October*, after which it decreases by degrees. The Day of the opening of the *Khaalis* is observ'd in this City as a Festival, with extraordinary Marks of Joy : but since I have neither seen, nor am like to see that Ceremony, you may consult some other Travellers for an Account of it. The *Khaalis* passes thro' the *New* City, and fills a vast number of Cisterns and Basons for Gardens. The Inundation of the *Nile* is the only cause of the Fruitfulness of *Egypt*, for without that 'twou'd

twou'd be one vast Desart, as those Parts are, which are depriv'd of that Advantage by reason of their distance from the River. These Floods which are occasion'd by the melting of the Snow in the Mountains, fatten the Soil more effectually than the best Dung in the World cou'd possibly do : and indeed those Spots of Ground that are wash'd by the Inundation are admirably fertil. I cannot leave this Subject without taking notice of the Vulgar Error, That it never *rains* in this Country ; for during the little time I have spent in it, I have observ'd some Showers; tho' I must confess it rains not so frequently here as in other Countries.

The *Nile* is very near as broad as the *Rhine* : it crosses the whole Country of *Egypt* ; and during the time of its Inundation, it overflows for the space of two Months, all the neighbouring Fields, which only are inhabited, the rest of the Land being cover'd with dry and burning Sands. It falls into the *Mediterranean* by two Mouths, about 80 Miles distant. 'Tis famous over all the World for its *Crocodiles*, and it must be acknowledg'd that it contains a great number of very large ones, but they are neither venomous, nor so terrible as they are usually represent'd.

If I shou'd tell you that there are 23000 *Mosques* in this City, you'd certainly laugh at my Credulity, that cou'd swallow such a monstrous Fable. However, Sir, 'tis held by all the Inhabitants as a most certain Truth ; and they are no less firmly perswaded that there are as many distinct Quarters or Wards, containing several Streets each, according to which Computation, there are at least 100000 Streets in the City. 'Tis true, they are extremely small and narrow, but I dare not positively assure you, that here is such a prodigious Number of 'em, especially since I never counted 'em. 'Tis also said, that when the Plague rages in this Place, it sweeps away

away 10000 Persons a-day ; nor do I think this Story so incredible as the other : for the City is extremely populous, and there is as great a Concourse of People at the *Bazar* or Market every *Thursday*, as at the most crowded Fairs in *Europe*. This *Bazar* is the only tolerable Street in *Cairo*, and the *Besestin* at one of the Ends of it is at least as fine and rich as that of *Constantinople*. At the other End there is a Market of Slaves, where a Man may be always accommodated with a pretty Girl, at the Rate of 100 or 150 *Piasters*. All the Houses are of Wood, with Platforms on the Top, after the *Turkish* Fashion : The Outside is as mean, as the Inside is said to be beautiful. 'Tis true, I never view'd 'em within, and therefore will not desire you to believe that they deserve the least part of that Character ; for it depends entirely upon the Testimony of the *Franks*, who are guilty of an unaccountable Prejudice, in magnifying the *Turkish* Magnificence. This is certainly a very great and inexcusable Weakness ; and I know not whether it is more unreasonable to admire all things or nothing. We ought indeed to do Justice to every thing that is either Good or Beautiful : but I know no reason that obliges us to extol the most ordinary Beauty, or rather Deformity it self, especially in a Place that may justly boast of so many incomparable Wonders, among which I may venture to reckon the ancient and vast Castle of *Cairo*. 'Tis true, it may be said to be a meer Heap of inhabited Ruines : but these Ruines are extremely Magnificent, and suitable to the Glory and Power of *Pharaob*, who is reputed to be the Founder both of this Structure, and of the great open Pyramid. It stands directly in the middle of the City, between the *Old* and *New* Town, on so large and steep a Rock, that one wou'd think it was purposely fram'd by Nature to secure and command *Grand Cairo*. 'Tis above two Miles in Compass, and was

was formerly surrounded with thick Walls, like those of *Alexandria*, flank'd at the end of every hundred Paces with great and very strong Towers. It has four Gates which lead into a fine open Place, and from thence to several Streets; so that it seems rather to be a Town than a Castle. The *Turks* have profan'd these venerable Monuments, by disfiguring 'em with their Cottages, which look like so many Rats-Nests. Some parts of *Pharaob's Palace* remain still to be seen: The Room call'd *Joseph's Hall*, is enrich'd with Gold and Azure, and adorn'd with thirty fine Columns of *Porphyry*. That of his Steward or Intendant, is not so entire, and is only remarkable for twelve Columns of *Thebaic* Marble, which are not much inferior to the former in Beauty. But the int'rest and most admirable Work in this Place is the celebrated *Well* of *Joseph*. 'Tis cut or hollow'd in the hard Rock, a hundred and six Foot deep, of a square Figure, each side containing eleven Feet, without reckn'ning the Stair-case, which is seven Foot broad, and cut out of the same Rock. It turns round the Well, and consists of twelve several Windings, six of which contain eighteen Steps a piece, and the other six, nineteen; so that the total number of the Steps, amounts to Two hundred twenty two. The Stairs are so easie and commodious, that they make two Oxen go down every Day to the bottom of the Well, which is dry, and from thence to a little square Room, where there is a Spring, out of which they draw Water continually, by a certain Contrivance of Wheels hung round with Buckets, that discharge the Water into a Bason or Cistern in the midst of the dry Pit or Well; from whence 'tis rais'd up in Buckets fasten'd to Ropes, that are let down and drawn up again by the turning of other Wheels. Round the Stair-case on the inside there are Walls that serve instead of Rails, and secure those

those that go down from falling. At the Bottom of the Well there is a Door on the Right-hand, and another on the Left, both cut out of the Rock: and 'tis commonly believ'd that one of 'em leads to the Red-Sea, and the other to the Pyramids. The first is impossible, for the Sea is above thirty Leagues distant: but the second is not at all improbable, considering the great Works that were undertaken and perform'd by the ancient *Egyptians*, and the Care they took to dig subterraneous Passages to secure their Retreat in case of Necessity. 'Tis true, the greatness of the Distance, and hardness of the Rock, cou'd not but make this Attempt very difficult; but, after all, 'tis not near so vast a Work as the Pyramid's, and there must be some Passage that begins at this Place: for tho' the Doors are at present wall'd up, 'tis plain they were design'd for some Use. You will not be surpriz'd at the Magnificence of this Well, nor wonder what made the *Egyptians* bestow so much Time, Pains and Cost on the digging of it, if you consider how precious and valuable Water is in this Country. For (as I told you in my last) there are but two Springs in all *Egypt*, This, and That of *Malborea*, of which I shall give you some Account before I finish my Letter. And it seems the *Egyptian* Monarchs were afraid that these two Fountains shou'd at last be dry'd up; for they took care to bring Water from the *Nile* in a very fine Aqueduct, beginning betwixt *Old Cairo* and *Boulac*, and reaching as far as the Castle. Not far from *Joseph's Palace* there is a dreadful *Prison*, consisting of several Dungeons cut out of the Rock. It bears the Name of the same Patriarch, because 'twas here, according to the common Opinion, where he interpreted the Dreams of the *Butler* and *Baker*: if this Tradition be true, it must be acknowledg'd, that he was in a lamentable Condition, for this is certainly a very dismal Place.

Mal-

*Maltbarea* is a Place about a large League distant from the City, whither the *Franks* often walk to enjoy the pleasant Shade of its fine Orange-Trees, and refresh themselves with its delicious Water. There is also a little Chappel in the same place, which, 'tis said, the *Blessed Virgin* chose for her Abode, when she fled to *Egypt* with her Son *Jesus*; but the Circumstances of the Story are so improbable, that it seems to be of the same Stamp with other fabulous Legends. For they pretend that while she liv'd in that little House, perceiving at a great distance the Men whom *Herod* had sent after her, and not knowing where to flee, an old Sycamore burst open to receive her and the little *Jesus*, and closing again secur'd them from the Rage of their Enemies. As soon as the Danger was over, the miraculous Tree let 'em forth, and remain'd open ever afterwards; but 'tis extremely decay'd at present, and part of it is fall'n away. However, I spent two Hours near it with a great deal of Pleasure; for the Sun shone very bright that Day, and the Verdure of the Myrtle, Orange, and Limon-Trees was extremely agreeable.

There is another little Chappel in *Old Cairo*, where the Virgin resided for some time: and near that there are large Store-houses for Corn, which are thought to be the same that *Joseph* built when he laid up Provisions against the seven Years of Famine.

Thus, Sir, I have entertain'd you with an Account of some of the *Egyptian* Rarities. 'Tis true, there are many other remarkable Monuments in this Country, that are worthy of a Traveller's Curiosity; but the very sight of those howling Deserts deter me from undertaking a Journey that wou'd expose me to so many Dangers and Inconveniences. Besides, twou'd require a great deal of Money, and I begin already to perceive that I must take

take more than ordinary care to husband my Stock. I find also that the same consideration will not suffer me to prosecute my design of visiting the *Holy Land*, tho' 'tis not without an extream reluctancy that I'm forc'd to deprive my self of the sight of a place which the Saviour of the World hallow'd with his Presence. But the Journey is prodigiously chargeable, and I'm resolv'd to deny my self that satisfaction rather than to put my self in a condition that might oblige me to return to *France*. I intend then to embark on a *Greek Saique*, which in few Days will set Sail for *Smyrna*, where, I hope, I may easily find an occasion for *Venice*.

I am,

S I R,

Cairo,  
Feb. 1691.

Yours, &c

---

## LETTER XVIII.

S I R,

**A**fter a very troublesome Voyage that lasted a whole Month, I arriv'd at *Smyrna*, a City of *Natolia*, an hundred Miles from *Scio*, where you may remember I stay'd so long that I found Matter enough for a whole Letter.

*Smyrna* was formerly seated on two Mountains, separated by a pleasant Valley that divided the City into two Parts, one of which was not above a quarter of a League distant from the Sea. This Mountain is so high that you cou'd not go up, or rather climb the steep ascent in less than a full quarter of an Hour : And on the top of it was a large

Castle

Castle fortifi'd both by Nature and Art ; for besides the advantages of its Situation, 'twas surrounded with high and thick Walls, on which there was a Parapet embattel'd after the Oriental fashion ; and certainly 'tis not easily conceivable how so many Stones cou'd be carry'd up so high. The Gate of the Castle is defended by two round Towers join'd to the Wall : And in the Stone-work of the Tower that stands on the right hand as you enter, there is a Figure of a Woman's Head and Neck, a Foot and a half high, which is said to represent a certain Amazon call'd *Smyrna*, who having conquer'd the City, call'd it by her own Name, and built the Castle: The inside is a meer heap of Ruines, among which I observ'd a very fair Cistern twenty Paces long and twelve broad, vaulted and supported by six fine square Pillars which are all entire: Besides, there is a little Chappel built like a Mosque, but it seems not to be very ancient. This Castle commanded the City on one side, and the Port on the other ; and from thence you have an unobstructed Prospect of the Sea. 'Tis at present only inhabited by a *Turk* with his Wife and Daughter, who is oblig'd to keep Watch, and give notice to the Merchants when he discovers a Vessel. Descending from thence we saw the Ruines of an Amphitheater, about which there are Ditches where the Lions were kept ; and somewhat higher are the Niches where the Magistrates sate. 'Twas here that S. *Polycarp*, the first Archbishop of *Smyrna* was crown'd with Martyrdom. He was one of St. *John's* Disciples, and yet even then the Schism of the Greek Church was begun ; for he was sent to the Pope to Negotiate an Accommodation, tho' with very little Success. The City was heretofore very large, as it appears by the compass of its Walls; for if any Man will give himself the trouble to take an exact view of their Ruines, as I have done, he

he will be quickly convinc'd, that 'twas above twelve Miles about: And the Error of those who contract its Dimensions, is only an effect of their Carelessness.

There is a very fine Aqueduct still to be seen, which brought Water to that part of the City next the Sea. It reaches from one Hill to the other, and contains 300 Paces in length. In the same part of the Town there are very ancient Burying-places, which at present belong to the *Jews*: And adjoining to these are the Burying-places of the *English* and *Dutch*, where there are very magnificent Marble Tombs, enrich'd with fine *Relievs*. This Place is call'd St. *Veneranda*, from the Name of a Greek Church, near which there is a Spring, fam'd for curing Fevers miraculously; tho' I'm confident its Vertue consists only in quenching the Thirst, which it does very effectually, for 'tis extreamly cold and clear, and may for that reason be reckon'd one of the Rarities of *Smyrna*, where the Water is generally bad.

This City was ruin'd in the time of *Mark Anthony*, who caus'd it to be rebuilt at the foot of the Hill on the Sea-side, where it stands at present, stretching in length about two short Miles, and a little above one Mile in breadth. This situation is more convenient for Trade than the former, and besides, the Heat of the Summer is agreeably temper'd by a cool Breeze that blows every Day. But these Advantages are counter-balanc'd by the *Earthquakes* that happen so frequently in this place, and make such a terrible havock that the Inhabitants often-times wish, that their Town were plac'd again on the Hill, where they think the danger wou'd not be so great. For 'tis generally believ'd, that the Earthquakes are occasion'd by the vast and deep Concavities made by the subterraneous Streams that fall from the Mountain, where the Wind and Vapours

being pent up, and endeavouring to break forth impetuously, cause those dreadful Jolts that are felt here so often. However, I can assure you, that the Hill is much less subject to *Earthquakes* than the place where the City stands at present: For since I came hither there happen'd four in one Day, and all of 'em strong and violent enough to strike a Terror into those that are not accustom'd to 'em. Nor does their frequency make 'em less dreadful to the Inhabitants of this place: For as soon as they perceive the least shaking of the Earth they run out of their Houses with all the signs of Fear and Amazement, and call upon God, every one according to the Rites of his Religion. Nor can this be justly call'd a Panic Terror, for they were so roughly handl'd by an *Earthquake* three Years ago, that I wonder how any of 'em durst afterwards venture to repair their ruin'd Habitations. About Noon, when they were all at Dinner, the Earth began to shake so furiously, as if the whole Machine of the Universe had been falling to pieces. A thousand Houses were over-turn'd in an instant with a hideous dinn, and 3000 Persons were buried under the Ruines. The rest who had the good Fortune to escape, were seiz'd with a terrible Consternation, and ran wildly about, not knowing whither to flee, nor where to hide themselves; for they were still alarm'd with repeated Jolts. And besides, the lurking Fires that lay hid among the Ruines were fann'd and blown up so violently by a strong Gale, which accompany'd the *Earthquake*, that the Flame cou'd not be extinguish'd for the space of two Days, till the very Rubbish of the Houses was consum'd. Add to this dismal Spectacle the howlings of those Wretches that were not quite kill'd by the fall of the Houses, and you'll find your self oblig'd to acknowledge, that never any accident produc'd a more lamentable Scene of Misery. At last the Seamen

men that were on Board the Vessels in the Port, came a-shore, and found above 500 Persons alive under the Ruines, some with broken Legs, and others with broken Arms ; some were bruis'd all over, and all in general were Objects of Pity and Compassion. The Captains of the Ships carry'd those who were Hurt or Wounded on Board, with the most considerable Persons of their respective Nations : But the rest of the Inhabitants were forc'd to lie abroad till they had prepar'd new Lodgings, which were only some paltry Huts of Straw. That part of the City where the *Franks* live was most violently shaken, so that they were all Sufferers, and most of 'em lost in one Day the fruit of many Years Labour. Some that had strip'd themselves to the very Shirt to enjoy with greater Pleasure the coolness of the Wind, were reduc'd to the necessity of begging Coats to cover their Nakedness. As for the Societies of Merchants, tho' they were considerable Sharers in the common Calamity, the greatness of their Stocks kept 'em from falling into such an excess of Misery. The *English* and *Dutch* particularly are so rich, that they can easily support the loss of 50000 Livres : But every Man suffer'd proportionably to his Estate, and it may be said, that the Poor lost more than the Rich, because they were depriv'd of their All.

Monsieur *Fabre* the *French* Consul perish'd under the Ruines, notwithstanding all the Endeavours that were us'd to save him ; and several rich Merchants had the same Fate. Next Year the *Plague* broke forth among those whom the *Fire* and the *Earthquake* had spar'd ; and the last Year may be reckon'd as Calamitous as either of the former, by reason of the horrible Disorders that were committed here by the *Algerines* and *Barbarians*. Thus, within the compass of *Three Years*, this City has suffer'd *Four* of the severest *Judgments* that are usually

inflicted by Heaven. These Misfortunes wou'd have ruin'd a poor Town, but there are hardly any Footsteps of 'em left in this; for 'tis almost quite rebuilt already, and the Street where the *Franks* live is fairer than 'twas before.

This is the most considerable Seat of Commerce in the *Levant*, and the Dignity of the *Consuls* who reside here is next to that of *Ambassadors*. Their Jurisdiction is extended over *Natolia*, *Scio*, *Metelin*, and several other Islands of the *Archipelago*, in which they appoint *Vice-Consuls*, who govern under their Authority. This is a very Honourable Employment, and those who are possest of it are much respected, even by the *Turks*, who have as great a Veneration for *Consuls* as for *Ambassadors*, and receive 'em at Audiences with the same Ceremonies. When they go thro' the Streets, the *Turks* draw up in Files, and open a Passage for 'em, as for a *Bassa*: Nor do they ever walk abroad without two Interpreters, and as many *Janisaries*, who march before 'em, and serve instead of a Life-Guard; and besides, they are accompany'd with two or three Merchants, and follow'd by their Servants in Livery. But on the Days of Audience their Train is more numerous and splendid, for they are always preceded by six Interpreters, and a like number of *Janisaries*, with *Zercola's* on their Heads; and follow'd by all the most considerable Persons of the Nation, whose number sometimes amounts to above forty. Nor does the Grandeur of this Post consist meerly in external Pomp; for their Power is as considerable as their State, and their Authority over their respective Nations exceeds that of ordinary *Governours*, so much the more as they are farther distant from the Court. 'Tis true, that in the management of Affairs that meerly regard Trade, they are oblig'd to call a Meeting of the Principal Merchants, who decide the Matter by plurality of Voices,

Voices, and the Consul is only President of the Assembly. But in all cases that relate to the administration of Justice or the Government of a City, he represents the Person of the Sovereign, and is as exactly obey'd. He is the absolute Judge of all Suits or Actions, whether Criminal or Civil; and has under him a *Chancellor*, who performs the Office of a Clerk and Notary, a Secretary and a Treasurer, who receives all the Money that is sent either on the publick Account, or by way of private Commission. The Dignity of his Function is also conspicuous in the Church, where he sits in an arm'd Chair, with a Cushion of Crimson Velvet to kneel upon. But the main advantage of this Office is in my Opinion the largeness of its Revenue, which seldom or never amounts to less than 18000 *French Livres*. All *Franks* are oblig'd at their Arrival to address themselves to their respective Consuls, and desire their Protection, or otherwise must expect to be seiz'd, and sent back to their own Country. Yet, without any regard to that Custom, I have put my self under the Protection of Monsieur *de Hochepied*, the *Dutch* Consul: For when I went to see him, and acquainted him with my design, he offer'd me that Favour with so much Generosity, that I neither cou'd, nor was willing, to refuse it. Nor did his Civility stop there, for he oblig'd me to accept of a Lodging in his fine House, where I need not be afraid of my Countrymen's Indignation. However, to avoid any accident that might happen, I seldom or never go abroad but in his Company, tho', considering the kindness he expresses to me on all occasions, I believe I might walk alone without any danger: For he is so much honour'd, respected, and belov'd by all the Nations who reside here, and even by the *French* themselves, that there is not one Person, small or great, who wou'd not run to *Japan*, rather than disoblige him. He is usually

call'd, *The Consul*, without any Addition, as if he were the only Person in *Smyrna* who cou'd pretend to that Character: The rest of the *Consuls* are known by the Names of their respective *Nations*, but he is *The Consul* by way of Eminency. And, to give you a better Idea of him, I can assure you that so universal a Love and Esteem is purely the effect of his Merit; for he is Master of a vast Wit, his Temper is sweet, civil, and obliging, and in one word he is a *Compleat Person*, which I think is the justest and most expressive Account I can give you of him. There are so many Perfections requir'd to make a Man worthy of that Character, that a *Compleat Man* is certainly one of the greatest Rarities of this Age: But all these Qualifications are united in him. He is descended of a Noble and Ancient Family in *Holland*, which can boast of an uninterrupted Succession for above 300 Years, and is ally'd to the Principal Houses in the *Netherlands*. Among the rest I shall only mention its last Alliance with the most ancient Family of the *Collier's*, which

\* *Advance.* is originally of *Scotland*: Their \* Device is the finest that ever I saw, nor do they bear it in vain. For they have upon all occasions signaliz'd their Courage in Military Atchievements; and there are at present three of that Family in the King's Service, who seem to make Valour their Favourite Vertue, and are known and esteem'd by the whole Army, both for that and a thousand other no less glorious Endowments.

*Madam de Hochepied* is the Sister of the present, and Daughter of the late *Dutch Ambassador*. She's a finish'd Beauty, and has the Air of a Princess; and besides (which is as true as it seems incredible) she is absolutely Mistress of *Seven* of the most difficult and opposite *Languages* in the World. For besides the *Dutch*, which is her natural Tongue, she speaks the *French*, *Italian*, *Greek*, *Russian*, *Turkish*, and *Arabian*

Arabian Languages, and speaks 'em all so perfectly well, that I have often heard her explaining to Interpreters, the true sense of certain hard Words, of which they were ignorant before. In short, she's in all respects an admirable Person. Judge, Sir, whether I can think the time tedious which I spend in such agreeable Company, and in a House where I'm so kindly entertain'd; and whether you can blame me for not hastening my departure. I'm resolv'd to expect an occasion for *Venice*, and I believe 'twill be a long time before I can find one; because the *Venetian* Vessels never venture to appear in this part of the Sea, till the *Turkish Fleet* be laid up, tho' they have no great reason to dread it, since the *Grand Signior*, for all his Grandeur, is Master only of *Eleven Ships of War*. 'Tis true, if all his Galleys wou'd put to Sea, their number might at least amount to 200; but as Affairs are manag'd at present, his Navy makes no great Figure. You may expect a more particular Account of these things in my next. In the mean time,

I am,

*Smyrna,*

Apr. 1691.

*S I R,*

*Your, &c.*

## LETTER XIX.

SIR,

YOU might justly accuse me of Laziness, or want of Complaisance, if I shou'd not employ the leisure I enjoy at present in recollecting my Observations concerning the Government, Religion, Manners, and Customs of the *Turks*. I shall endeavour therefore to satisfie your Curiosity, by entertaining you with a short account of these Subjects, avoiding all impertinent Repetitions of those obvious and common Remarks that are to be met with in almost every Book of *Voyages*. And I hope the Points I propose to handle will furnish me with sufficient Matter for *Three Letters*; the first of which shall treat of the *Government*, the second of the *Religion*, and the third of the *Manners and Customs* of the *Turks*.

The *Turkish Empire*, according to the primitive and fundamental Constitution of the Government, is absolutely and entirely *Despotic*; that is, a Supreme and Arbitrary Power is lodg'd in the Person of the Emperor, whose *Will* is the only *Law* by which he Rules, and who acknowledges no other Maxim of Government than *Sic volo, sic jubeo*. He is not curb'd by any written Law or Custom, and those whom he Oppresses have not so much as a right to Complain. He may take away any Man's Estate, and either keep it, or give it to another. Sometimes he passes by the most ancient *Bassa's*, and in one Day advances a simple *Chiau*, or even a *Cook*, to the Dignity of *Grand Vifier*. He sends for the Heads of those whom he has a Mind to be rid of, who are Murder'd without any Trial or Form

Form of Justice, and even without knowing the reason of his Displeasure. In one Word, his Pleasure is the supreme and uncontroulable Law. This unlimited Power of the *Sultan* is founded on the *Mahometan Religion*, which enjoins a blind Obedience to all his Commands under Pain of Damnation. But the *Turks* of late have render'd their Slavery more tolerable ; for tho' they have made no Alteration in the Constitution of the Government, their Practices are very different from what they were heretofore.

The *Grand Viceroy* is the Chief Minister of State, and is call'd *King* by the *Turks*, to shew how much the *Sultans* slight and undervalue that Title, in Imitation of the old *Roman Emperors*, who bestow'd Kingdoms on their Favourites. This is the reason why the *Grand Signior* stiles himself, *The Protector of Persecuted Kings*, and the *Distributer of Crowns* : tho' he wears none himself, not even on the Day of his Publick Inauguration, for the only Badge of his Imperial Dignity is a magnificent *Sabre*, enrich'd with precious Stones, which the *Mufti* girds to his Side. The *Grand Viceroy* is entrusted with the whole Management of Affairs, and his Power is almost equal to the *Sultan's*. He is in a great measure the Arbiter of Peace and War, and creates the Fortune of all the Great Officers in the Empire. 'Tis true, he ought not to do any thing without the Advice of a Council, compos'd of seven *Bassa's*, call'd the *Viceroy's of the Bench* : but they have only a shadow of Authority, which scarce deserves to be mention'd.

The next in Order are the *Bassa's*, who are a sort of Vice Roys in the Provinces. Their Office is to administer Justice exactly, and to keep the People in subjection to the Government. They are also oblig'd to pay a yearly Tribute to the *Grand Signior*, both of Money and Slaves, without reck'ning the

the *Carache* Customs, and other Imposts that are usually exacted. This is the utmost Extent of the Legal Authority of the *Bassa*'s; but they commonly abuse their Power, and are more arbitrary Tyrants than the *Grand Signior* himself. Their principal Aim is to raise their Fortune speedily; and in order to that they rob the Widow and Orphan, and fill the Land with Spoil and Oppression, never scrupling to commit a gainful Crime, tho' attended with the basest Circumstances. The *Sultan* is forc'd to dissemble his Knowledge of these Disorders, for want of Power to suppress 'em: For every *Bassa* maintains some standing Forces at his own Charge, whose Assistance he may command upon all Occasions, if their Payment be not wholly neglected. Whereas the *Sultan*, who for the most part wants Money to pay his Army, and perhaps does not shew himself twice in his Life to the Soldiers, is so far from being Master of 'em, that he is almost always constrain'd to submit to their Authority. This is the fatal Source of all those Seditions that have so often shaken, and will at last overturn the Empire. For how can we suppose that Subjects will either love or fear a lazy Prince, that takes no share in the Business of State or War: A Prince that contents himself with a chimerical show of Grandeur and Power, and seems rather to be a *Mock-King* in a *Farce*, than a *Ruler of Kingdoms*? 'Tis plain both from Reason and Experience, that a great Monarch, who wou'd be the *absolute Master* of his Subjects, ought to apply himself to the Execution and Reformation of the *Laws*, and above all, to gain the Esteem and Affection of his *Soldiers*, whom he ought to look upon as the surest Prop and Support of his Authority. An *Army* in a State cannot remain indifferent; they must and will have a Master; and will either continue faithful to the *Crown*, or espouse the Interest of some designing *Subject*: And therefore it ought to be

be the Prince's Care to discover their Inclinations, and to act accordingly. *Kings* are as feeble *Creatures* as other Men, and as unable to perform any Great Action by their own Power; but when they are at the Head of 100000 Men, all devoted to their Interest, 'tis then they become the Terror of the World, and their *Power* is almost as boundless as their *Ambition*. The Fate of Monarchs depends on their Armies, and without these neither *Alexander*, *Cæsar*, nor *Lewis XIV.* cou'd have gain'd one Inch of Ground. This is so evident and certain a Truth, that never any Person had the Confidence to controvert it: and I believe, the *Ottoman Emperors* are of the same Opinion, tho' all their Actions seem to be grounded on very different, and even opposite Maxims. A Prince that wou'd secure the Loyalty of his Forces, must take care of 'em himself, visit 'em often, give out all Orders, prefer Men of known Merit, keep back the Officers and Soldiers under an exact Discipline, and pay 'em as punctually as he can. The *Grand Signior* observes not one of these Maxims, and therefore he may blame himself for the Unruliness of his Army. But the Government is guilty of another Blunder, which, in my Opinion, is no less fatal than the former; I mean the usual way of appeasing Seditions, which break forth oftner than once a Year. For every Tumult that shakes the *Sultan's* Throne, costs him the Heads of a hundred of his Principal Officers: The *Grand Vizier* is commonly made the first Sacrifice, and afterwards that important Charge is entrusted to some young and unexperienc'd Person, as if a *Minister of State* cou'd spring up in a Night like a *Mushroom*. This Custom is directly opposite to common Sense, which teaches us that no Man ought to be advanc'd to so high a Post, but one that has been long accustom'd to State-Busines, and has spent his whole Life in fitting himself for the Management of so great a Trust.

These

These Considerations give me an *Idea* of the *Turkish Empire*, which I cannot express better than by comparing it to a *Coach* drawn by a *Sett* of *ungovernable Horses*, each of which pulls a contrary Way.

If we descend lower, and take a more particular View of the Government, we shall every where find the dismal Effects of these Disorders. The Distempers of the *Head* are usually communicated to the *Inferior Members*: And I never saw a Country, where Justice is so often and so impudently perverted, by those who are entrusted with the execution of it. I know 'tis the Custom of some Travellers to magnifie the *Turkish* way of administering Justice: but such a groundles Conceit is only the Effect of the powerful Inclination most Men have to admire every thing that is unusual or extraordinary. And I'm confident that a bare Account of their Method of judging *Civil* and *Criminal Causes*, will give you a very different Notion of their boasted Justice; You, I say, who are not tainted with those common Prejudices, but are always wont to judge of things as they are *in themselves*, without considering whether they are *rare* or *common*.

They have no *written Laws* but what are contain'd in the *Alcoran*, which they hold to be the *Rule of Faith*, and *Standard of Justice*, and every thing that it forbids is esteem'd unlawful and punishable. Nevertheless the *Bassa's* and *Cadi's* judge as they please, for the Book is very short, and besides a great deal fuller of Dreams and Absurdities than of Laws or Moral Precepts; and those few it contains are so ambiguously express'd, and deliver'd in so loose a manner, that these greedy Officers cannot desire a more favourable opportunity to satisfie their Avarice. Besides, they judge without Appeal, and cause the Sentence to be executed upon the Spot. 'Tis true, some highly injur'd Persons have recourse to the *Grand Signior's Divan*; but then

then the Injustice must be very plain and inexcusable, or 'tis in vain to expect Satisfaction ; and that is so seldom obtain'd, that few prudent Men will venture on so troublesome and expensive a Journey : for since 'tis not the Custom to record either the Pleadings, or the Sentence, the Judge may easily elude all the Arguments of his Accusers. 'Tis true, the Number of the Plaintiffs is usually so great, and the Informations of other Officers so positive, that the Truth is at last discover'd, and the Offenders are punish'd. But tho' few *Cadi's* leave the Office with Honour, there is not the least Care taken to repair the Losses of those whom they have ruin'd. For, besides what I intimated before, that their Proceedings are not register'd, the new *Cadi* is usually as great a Rogue as his Predecessor ; so that the poor oppress'd People must bear their Misfortunes as patiently as they can, without the least hope of Redrefs.

The *Cadi's* are mere Beggars when they are first advanc'd to that gainful Post, and their Commission lasts but a Year : yet in less than three Months these tatter'd Scoundrels exchange their Rags for gawdy Habits, and a magnificent Equipage, and at the End of the Year are Masters of vast Estates. We exclaim against our *Lawyers* in *France*, and will not suffer those who have spent 20 or 30 Years in a perpetually hurry of business, to enjoy the Fruit of their Labours in Peace, tho' the Fortunes they acquire are for the most part so small, that they can hardly subsist without Employment. But I'm confident a little Acquaintance with the Customs of this Country wou'd quickly stop the Mouths of our Grumblers ; for if the *Cadi* of a considerable City were permitted to hold his Office *Ten* Years, he wou'd be richer than a *President au Mortier*. He that went last from *Smyrna* gain'd above 40000 Crowns ; and you may easily judge how miserably

rably the Inhabitants were oppress'd by a Judge that cou'd in one Year heap up so great a Treasure. 'Tis true, he durst not expect the coming of his Successor, but march'd off eight Days before, without staying to take leave off his Friends, according to the prudent Custom of his Brother-Rogues. For they are oblig'd to give an Account of their Administration to the succeeding *Cadi's*, who make a Report to the *Grand Signior's Divan*, and even secure their Persons when the Complaints against 'em are very numerous and grievous. But they are too conscious of their Guilt, to stand a Trial which they know wou'd infallibly ruin 'em; and therefore to avoid so terrible a Danger, they go immediately to their Patron at the *Port*, who receives his Share in the Booty, and grants 'em his Protection, without which they wou'd be punish'd without Mercy. Yet some of 'em chuse rather to buy their Peace of the new *Cadi*, who, for eight or ten *Purses*, which amounts to 12 or 15000 *Livres*, gives 'em as favourable a Certificate as they can desire.

All Civil Affairs are judg'd by the *Cadi* according to the Deposition of *Witnesses*, without any regard to *Writings*. For suppose you had lent 1000 *Piasters* to a Man upon his Note or Bond, if he can but suborn two Men to affirm, that they saw him pay you such a Summ, you must infallibly lose your Money. This Custom gives a fair opportunity to Men of dishonest Principles to abuse their Creditors; since they may easily find *Witnesses* to prove any thing, and even without giving themselves the trouble to enquire after 'em. One word, or a Sign to the *Cadi* is sufficient, who always keeps a Score of Knights of the Post ready to serve him or any of his Friends on such Occasions. After the two contending Parties have pleaded their own Cause as well as they can, for there are no Barristers in *Turkey*, one of 'em clutches his right Fist, and stretches

stretches out one, two, or three of his Fingers, signifying, that he intends to present the *Cadi* with a like number of *Purses*: Then his Adversary makes the same Sign, and offers more or less, as he thinks fit. At Night the *Cadi* sends for the highest Bidder, and having receiv'd his Present, requites his Compliment very civilly the next Day, with a favourable Sentence; after which, he that is cast must either pay the Debt immediately, or go to Prison. And (which is still more unjust) if you are not able to maintain him, and pay the Fees of those who arrested him, you must resign the third Part of your Debt; in consideration of which the poor Wretch is kept rotting in the Goal, till an exact Enquiry be made into his Estate. And if it be found that the Debt exceeds the value of his Goods and Possessions, the Payment is chang'd to a Corporal Punishment, and he receives as many *Bastinadoes* on the Soals of his Feet as he owes *Piasters*, unless the Sum exceed 500; for they stop there, because the strongest Man cou'd not endure a greater number of Blows without manifest danger of his Life.

The Judgment of Criminal Affairs belongs to the *Bassa*, who proceeds after the same manner: For *Money* clears the most barbarous Malefactor, and without that, Justice degenerates to Cruelty. The *Stake* and the *Gibbet* seem to be made only for poor *Villains*; nor can there be a greater sign of Poverty, than when a Man is prosecuted for Murder or Robbery: For since the *Bassa* and *Vaivode* are always sure of 40000 *Aspers*, the usual price of Blood, which they exact of those before whose Doors the Murder was committed; they seldom or never take care to execute Justice on the Murderer. I have seen a *Fanisary*, who had kill'd above 30 Men, walk thro' the Streets unmolested, and with as much Confidence as the most innocent Person in Town. Nor are these corrupt Tribunals less favourable to the Robbers

Robbers that infest the Country, and commit such frequent Disorders, that no wise Man will venture to travel one Day's Journey without being compleatly arm'd, and extremely well accompany'd. 'Tis true, the *Grand Signior* from time to time sends superior *Bassa's*, attended with some Companies of Soldiers, to search after unpunish'd Malefactors. 'Tis not above two Months since one of 'em came to this City, and put to Death about twenty Criminals: but, after all, these *Great Inquisitors* are only terrible to those who are unable to buy their Favour, and even he, whom I mention'd, had above fifty Customers of this sort. Among the rest I shall only take notice of one Instance of his mercenary Clemency; and, I hope, I shall easily obtain your Pardon for a Digression which will not only divert you, but give you a clearer *Idea* of the *Genius* of the *Turkish* Officers of Justice.

A Man that us'd to work in a *Dutch Merchant's* Garden, was seiz'd for a Murder, which he had committed 7 or 8 Years before, and finding himself to be in a very hopeless Condition, sent to beg the Merchants Assistance, who was too generous to suffer one that had serv'd him to be hang'd for want of 2 or 300 *Piasters*. The poor Man relying upon his Master's promis'd Kindness, began immediately to treat with the *Bassa* for his Ransom, which at last was fix'd at 100 *Turkish* Pieces of Gold, commonly call'd *Scherifi*, worth  $2\frac{1}{4}$  *Piasters* each. The Bargain being thus concluded, the Merchant gave the hundred *Scherifi* to the *Bassa's* *Kiaia*, who deliver'd but ninety to the Treasurer, having kept the other ten for himself. Now you must know that there are in *Turkey* a sort of Men who pretend to be *Mahomet's* Kinsmen, and are highly reverenc'd by all Persons: They wear green *Turbants*, and are call'd *Scherifi*, which (you may remember I told you) is the Name of the *Pieces of Gold*. When the Trial came on,

on, after the Witnesses were examin'd, the *Bassa* perceiving that there were *Ten* Pieces wanting of the promis'd Summ, and imagining that Defect to be a design'd Breach of the Agreement, seem'd to be very nice and inexorable, and protested that he cou'd not acquit a Man who was positively charg'd with Murder by so many Witnesses. But the *Secretary*, who by good fortune was acquainted with the whole Transaction, told him, That tho' these *Witnesses declar'd him Guilty*, there were *100 Scherifi arriv'd*, who asserted his *Innocency*, and that their *Testimony was much more convincing*. I thought, said the *Bassa*, I saw but *90*; 'Tis true, reply'd the *Secretary*, but there were *Ten more*, who by reason of their great *Age*, could not come up to your *Presence*, and therefore staid below with the *Kiaia*. The *Bassa*, who was neither Deaf nor Dull, understood the Meaning of those Expressions, and declar'd the accus'd Person innocent.

There are several sorts of *Punishments* inflicted on Malefactors in this Country; such as *Beheading*, *Drowning*, *Hanging*, *Strangling*, *Burning*, *Impaling*, and the *Strappado*. The two last are the most Cruel, and are appointed only for *Turks* that renounce the *Mahometan* Faith, or *Renegado's* that return to the Profession of the *Christian* Religion, or for those who are convicted of some very enormous Crimes. *Robbers* and *Murderers* are *hang'd*, *Women* are *drown'd*, those who are found guilty of *Rebellion* or *Sedition* are *Beheaded*, and *Burning* is the *Punishment* of *Christians* for *blaspheming* against *Mahomet* or the *Alcoran*, or for *lying* with a *Turkish* *Woman*. Not long ago an *English* *Merchant* at *Constantinople* very narrowly escap'd suffering for the last of these Crimes. He kept a fair *Turk* with all imaginable Secrecy, and never saw her at his own *House*. To prevent Suspicion, he procur'd a very pretty *Yatch*, in which he went with her almost every day, to take the Air

R. on

on the Sea of *Marmora*, or in the Canal of the *Black Sea*, and usually staid abroad till Night. But at last the whole Intrigue was discover'd by the Indiscretion of a Servant; and they were both apprehended by an Order from the *Grand Vifir*, who at first threatn'd to burn the Merchant, but was afterwards prevail'd with to accept a Fine of 10000 *Piasters*, which he paid upon the Spot. Several Travellers have particularly describ'd the Punishments call'd *Impaling*, and the *Strappado*, as well as the Manner of giving the *Bastonnado*; and therefore I shall forbear troubling you with an Account of what I suppose you know already.

The Government of the Cities is manag'd by Five Kinds of Officers, the *Bassa*, *Sub-Bassa*, *Vaivode*, *Cadi*, and *Receiver of the Customs*. The *Bassa* is properly the Governour, and judges criminal Causes; and the *Sub-Bassa* is as it were his Deputy. The *Vaivode* takes care of regulating Affairs in the City; he walks the Round twice a-week, to examine the Weights and Measures, to observe whether unlicens'd Tipling-Houses are kept, to punish Drunken Persons, and all those in the general who commit any Disorders in the City. Those who are found guilty of these or any other Abuses, must immediately submit to the *Bastonnado*, especially *Drunkards*, who are always very roughly handl'd. The Function of the *Sub-Bassa* is not much different. The *Cadi* is the Judge of all Civil Suits: And the *Receiver of the Customs*, who in *France* is only a private Person without any Authority, is in this County empower'd to take Cognizance of all fraudulent Practices relating to Pecuniary Duties, in all which Cases he is both *Judge and Party*.

The Jealousie that reigns among these Officers is so furious and extravagant, that they make it their principal Busines to discredit and ruine one another. 'Tis a Pleasure to hear the Characters which they mutually give of each other; and as soon as they

they are acquainted with a Man, they begin to entertain him with an Harangue on that Subject. The *Vaiuode* of this Place, with whom I had contracted a sort of Friendship, has told me a thousand Stories of the *Bassa's* and *Cadi's*, which, as diverting as they are, I shall rather chuse to relate, than to write to you: and therefore you must even content your self at present with one, for a taste of the pleasant Entertainment you may expect at our next Meeting.

One who had as little Money as Honesty, that is, none at all, was sent in the Quality of a *Cadi*, to a certain Town, where he hop'd the Wranglings of the Inhabitants wou'd quickly supply all his Wants. But, as ill Luck wou'd have it, his Predecessors had quite spoil'd his Market; and *Oppression*, which makes some *wise* Men *mad*, had made these *Fools* *wise*. They heard he was a very hungry Devil, and they resolv'd to starve him out-right; wisely considering that 'twas both their Duty and Interest to live in Peace, or at least to refer all their Differences to the Arbitration of honest Friends, rather than by tearing out their own Bowels to feed their greedy Devourer. And it seems they shew'd as much Firmness in pursuing, as Wisdom in making so advantageous a Resolution: for the *Cadi* spent six Weeks or two Months after his Arrival, without any Employment but fretting, cursing, and biting his Thumbs out of meer Spite, because he could find nothing else to exercise his Teeth upon. One day as he was walking in the Streets, meditating no doubt on his wretched Fate, he perceiv'd a Baker, who was drawing a good fat Goose out of his Oven; and the savoury Vapours assaulting his Nose, rais'd a furious Commotion in his empty Stomach: his Mouth water'd at the delicious Object, and his Guts began to rumble with a more than ordinary Violence. In a Word, he was so little Master of himself, that he cou'd not forbear beg-

ging a Piece; but the Baker told him that the Goose belong'd to one of his Neighbours, who had sent it to him to be bak'd. *Come, reply'd the Cadi, take my Advice: We'll eat the Goose, and when the Man comes to fetch it, tell him that as thou wert bringing it out to see whether 'twas ready, a Flock of Geese happen'd to fly by the Door, and that his Goose perceiving its old Companions, wou'd not be persuaded to stay behind 'em. If he will not be satisfy'd with so fair an Answer, let him e'en take his Course; for he must bring thee before me, and I'll find a Way to save thee harmless.* There was no need of more Arguments, for the Baker's Stomach was on the Cadi's Side, and his Conscience made no long Resistance: and therefore assoon as he had signify'd his Consent, the Cadi began to bestir his Chaps so vigorously, that by the Assistance of his Friend the Business was dispatch'd in an Instant. Two Hours after the Man came for his Goose, and the Baker repeated his Lesson very gravely: but the Jest was somewhat too gross, and the Man was so offended at the Bakers Insolency, that he took him immediately by the Neck, and told him that he must either restore his Goose, or go before the Cadi; for there are no Sergeants or Bailiffs in this Country. These Threatnings made no great Impression upon the Baker, since he knew that he was to be judg'd by his Fellow-Rogue; so that he was as free from Fear, as the other was full of Anger and Revenge, and walk'd very peaceably along with his Accuser. But they had not gone far when they were stopp'd by the Lamentations of a poor Mule-Driver, whose Mule was fall'n under her Load, and lay sprawling on the Ground. The Baker was mov'd with Compassion at the poor Man's Misfortune, who came to beg his Assistance, and took hold of the Mule's Tail, while the Man himself endeavour'd to raise her Head: but the Load was so heavy, that the

the Baker finding more Resistance than he expected, and pulling with all the Force of a Brawny Arm, at last pluck'd the Tail off at the Root. The owner of the Mule was so enrag'd at this unlucky Accident, which made him incapable of following his usual Occupation, that not regarding the Baker's charitable Intention, he seiz'd him by the Collar, and help'd the other Man to hale him along, for he was so far from going willingly as before, that considering the *Cadi* was not at all concern'd in this Affair, and not daring to rely too much on his Friendship, lest he should be obliged to pay the Price of the Mule, he made a shift to get loose ; and thinking to make his Escape, ran into a House not far from the place where he met the Mule-Driver. But, as Mischances never come single, it happen'd that there was a Woman six Months gone with Child, standing in' the Court of the House where he thought to secure himself, who was so terrify'd at the sight of a Man running, with two others pursuing him furiously at his Heels, that she miscarry'd immediately. Thus the poor Baker had the Mortification to see the Number of his Enemies encreas'd ; for the Woman's Husband join'd with the other Two, and all together carry'd him before the *Cadi*, whom they acquainted with the Reason of their Coming, expressing their several Complaints in a very mournful Tone, to move their Judge to Compassion.

*I'm a very poor Man*, said he who had receiv'd the first Injury, *and all the Town knows that I had but one Goose*, which I intended to eat with my Wife and Children, in Peace and Joy, as I hope for the Blessing of the Prophet. *But alas ! this wicked Man has stoll'n her from me*, and wou'd put me off with a ridiculous Story : he has the Impudence to tell me that my Goose after she was bak'd, spy'd a Flock of other Geese, and flew away with 'em.

I had but one Mule, cry'd the Second, which maintain'd me and all my Family ; I had but one, and now, alas ! I may say, I have none : for the poor Creature had the Misfrrtune to fall under her Burden, and this Man happen'd to pass by as I was endeavouring in vain to relieve her. 'I intreated him to help me, but instead of raising her up, he pluck'd off her Tail.

Ah ! Wou'd I had no more Reason to complain than either of the rest, said the Third. I have but one Wife, and that a very bad one. We have been marry'd these three Years, and I have toil'd Night and Day to get her with Child : At last by the Blessing of the Prophet I did the Feat, and in a little time expected to see the Fruit of my Labours. But that Tray-tor has this Day destroy'd what I cou'd hardly get in three Years : he put my Wife into such a Fright, that she miscarry'd three Months before the Time.

Judge, Sir, with what Impatience and Fear the Baker expected his Doom, and how the Cadi was puzzl'd to bring him off in Spite of so many clamorous Accusers. Yet the Difficulty of the Case serv'd only to shew the Dexterity of the Judge, as you will easily perceive by his Answers to the Three Plaintiffs.

I cannot, said he to the First, oblige a Man to restore a Goose, which, he affirms, flew out of his hands. I confess the Story is very surprizing and improbable, but we must always give credit to an honest Man's Word : And therefore since thou canst produce no Witnesses to disprove it, thou must e'en resolve to bear thy Misfortune patiently.

As for thee, said he to the Second, 'tis another Case : He has pluck'd off thy Mule's Tail, and made her unfit for Service. And therefore 'tis just that he shou'd be oblig'd to keep her at his own Charge till her Rump be heal'd.

But thou, poor Man, said he, turning to the Third, art more to be pity'd than either of the rest. Thou say'st

say'st (and I believe thee) that it cost thee three Years Labour to get a Child: And after all thy Toil, this Man by an unlucky Accident has made thy Wife cast her Bantling three Months before the Time. I condemn the Rogue to take her home with him, to fill her Belly again, and to keep her till she be in the same Condition, and the Child as old as when he made her miscarry.

I will not ask your Opinion of this Story, till you have heard both Parties: for the Cadi thinks himself as honest a Man, and as worthy of your Audience as the *Vaivode*; and therefore you must e'en be satisfy'd to hear his Tale next.

A very Rich Man dy'd, and left his Son Heir to his whole Estate, except 1000 Piasters, which he bequeath'd to the *Tyrant* of the Country. Now you must know that the *Turks* are very religious Observers of the *Last-Wills* of their Relations: and this Young Man it seems was very nice in that Point. His Ignorance of his Father's Meaning made him extreamly uneasie; for he concluded that if he shou'd detain another Man's Right, against his Father's positive Command, 'twou'd certainly bring the Curse of the *Prophet* upon him. After he had spent some time in considering where to bestow the Legacy, he resolv'd to carry it to the *Bassa*, whom he address'd thus: *Sir, My Father order'd me by his Last-Will, to give 1000 Piasters to the Tyrant of the Country, without mentioning the Name of any particular Person.* I was extremely troubl'd at the Obscurity of these Words, and not being able to unriddle the Mystery, I thought my self oblig'd to bring the Money to you, not as to a *Tyrant*, but as to the most powerful Person in the Country. The *Bassa*, who by chance was an honest Man, reply'd very calmly, *My Son, I neither am, nor will be a Tyrant, carry the Money to the Cadi, for he has more Right to it than I.* The Young Man perceiving that 'twou'd be in vain to urge him to accept it, went according to his Advice, and

made the same Complement to the *Cadi*, whom he found to be as generous as the *Bassa*; for he told him he cou'd not take it without injuring the Person for whom it was design'd, and desir'd him to carry it to the *Receiver of the Customs*. But that Officer was as jealous of his Honour as either of the rest, and sent the young Heir to the *Vaivode*, who hearing that he had been with the other three, and what Answers he had receiv'd from 'em, told him that as his Conscience oblig'd him to ease a Neighbour of a Burthen that seem'd to be so troublesome to him, so it wou'd not permit him to receive it absolutely *gratis*. *Let us, added he, make a feign'd Bargain; you shall buy all the Snow in my Court for 1000 Piasters, and then I can take the Money with a safe Conscience.* The Young Man, who had been bandy'd about so often, and was glad to be rid of the Money on any Terms, consented immediately to the Proposal. As soon as the Bargain was concluded, and the Deed of Conveyance written, the *Vaivode's* Secretary demanded his Fees; for in this Country the Purchaser must always pay for the Contract. The Young Man was both vex'd and surpriz'd at the Impudence of these Blood-suckers, and upbraided 'em with their Injustice and Barbarity; adding, That he did not expect to be troubl'd with their litigious Tricks after he had freely presented 'em with so considerable a Sum: But neither his Anger nor Arguments cou'd prevail, for he was forc'd at last to give the Secretary *Ten Piasters* more; after which he went home with a Resolution to return no more to a place where he had been so ill treated. But three Days after the *Vaivode* sent to acquaint him that 'twas time for him to remove his Commodity. The Young Man imagining that they intended only to put a Jest upon him for his foolish Bargain, bid the Messenger tell his Master, that he might keep both the Goods and the Money. But he was quickly

con-

convinc'd, that he had bestow'd the Legacy on the Man who had the best right to it: For the *Vaivode* forc'd him to remove all the Snow that was in his Court.

I know not whether you can read these Stories without Sleeping: But I durst almost lay a Wager, that if I shou'd add a Third, you wou'd throw away my Letter without staying to hear that

I am,

Smyrna,

1691.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

---

## LETTER XX.

SIR,

**I**N pursuance of the Method I propos'd in my last, I shall in *this* Letter give you a brief Account of the *Turkish Religion*, which, in the Opinion of those who profess it, is a *New Law*, instituted by GOD, in the room of the *Christian Religion*.

GOD, they say, has sent *Four Prophets* to reveal his Will to Mankind, and instruct us in the way to Salvation. The first was *Enoch*, who Preach'd and Propheci'd, but did not commit his Doctrine to Writing. For, in those Days G O D communicated Himself to Mankind in so sensible a manner, that there was no need of a Written-Law. After this Prophet had executed his Commission, he was taken up into Heaven, both Soul and Body. In the

the mean time, G O D seeing that Men perverted their Ways, and made the want of a Written-Law, a Cloak and Pretext for their Transgressions, sent *Moses*, who brought the Children of *Israel* out of *Egypt*, and gave 'em the Law which he had receiv'd from G O D. This was the second Prophet, whose Dispensation was to continue till the coming of *JESUS CHRIST*, whom they call the *Breath of God*, acknowledging, that he was Conceiv'd by Divine Operation, in the Womb of his Mother, who remain'd a *Virgin*, even after his Birth. He alter'd and reform'd the Law, according to the Power with which God had entrusted him, and for that reason incur'd the hatred of the *Jews*, who sought to put him to Death, and hir'd the Traytor *Judas* to betray him. But when he came to the *Olive-Garden*, they were seiz'd with so strange an Illusion, that they Crucifi'd *Judas* instead of his *Master*, who was, in the mean time, translated to *Heaven*, where he remains with the two former *Prophets*. They say, this Opinion serves much better to display the Glory of *CHRIST*, than the *Christian Doctrine*; and brand us with Folly and Impiety for believing that He whom we adore as God, was shamefully Crucify'd. The very sight of a *Crucifix* fills 'em with Anger and Rage, pretending that 'tis a horrid Injury to *CHRIST*, to represent him in a State of Ignominy and Suffering. They believe also that He will come to judge the World at the last Day; but that He will first Reign upon the Earth, and marry, and beget Children. They affirm, that He was a Holy Man, and a chosen Vessel; but they will not be perfwaded to acknowledge a *Trinity* of Persons in the Godhead, saying, That such an Opinion wou'd absolutely destroy the *Unity* of that Sovereign Being, without which He cou'd not be G O D.

CHRIST was succeeded by *Mahomet*, after whom there shall come no other Prophet. 'Twould be an endless Task to reckon up all the Glorious Titles they bestow upon him.

They differ not much from us in their Opinions concerning the *Divine Attributes*. Only they have such a peculiar Fondness for *Predestination*, that they extend it even to the most indifferent Actions, yet with some Limitations and Circumstances which 'twou'd be very difficult to explain, and which they themselves do not well understand. Thus they are firmly perswaded, that under the Reign of such an *Emperor*, the State will infallibly and perpetually have either a disasterous or happy Fate: And 'tis this Persuasion that makes them so inclinable to de-throne their *Sultans*.

They believe, that there is an infinite number of *Angels*, some *Good* and others *Bad*. The first are call'd *White*, and the others *Black Angels* or *Devils*. They imagine that every Man has two Angels that attend him continually, and that one of 'em writes down all his *Good*, and the other all his *Bad Actions*. They address their Prayers to the *Black Angels* as well as to the *White*, that they may secure the Friendship both of the Inhabitants of *Paradise* and *Hell*, tho', in their Opinion, the Souls of the Damn'd enter not into the last of these Places till the Day of Judgment. For 'tis an Article of the *Turkish Faith*, that the Spirits of the Wicked remain in their Graves, where they are tormented by the *Black Angels* till the last Day, when they shall be sent to *Hell*, together with their Bodies, and suffer very cruel Punishments, for the Space of One or Two Thousand Years, according to the Crimes they committed in this Life; after which they shall be releas'd, and admitted into *Paradise*, where they shall enjoy the same Happiness that is appointed for the Souls of Good Men. They think 'tis incon-

inconsistent with the Divine Goodness, and blame us for believing that GOD will punish a Man *Eternally* for the Offences of so short a Life: Yet, since they are extremely afraid of *Hell*, they pray very devoutly to the *Black Angels* that they wou'd be pleas'd not to write down all their ill Actions.

Since you will doubtless look upon their Opinion, of the Souls resting in the Grave after Death, to be very absurd and ridiculous, I shall endeavour to give you a clearer Idea of their Thoughts on that Subject.

They differ from us in the account they give of the manner how the Soul *Informs* and *Animates* the Body. For whereas we believe, that these two Substances are *Hypostatically* united, and that Death consists in their Separation; they imagine that the Soul and Body have no dependance on one another, and that the absence of the Spirit (which for example, may take a Journey to Paradise) is not necessarily attended with the Destruction of the Corporeal Machine; tho' they acknowledge that the Body is always depriv'd of Reason, during its Separation from the Soul. Thus they believe, that the only reason why a *Fool* or *Ideot* acts and speaks absurdly, is because his Soul (and consequently his Reason) has forsaken him. As for *Lunatic* and *Hypocondriacal* Persons, who have some lucid Intervals, and are only depriv'd of their Reason by Fits, they endeavour to solve the Difficulty, by maintaining, that the Soul leaves her Mansion at certain times, and returns again after a short Absence: And this, they say, is an effect of Providence, either for the Punishment of the Distemper'd Person, or for some other hidden Design. When a Christian tells 'em, that these Fits of Madness proceed from the Disorder and Indisposition of the Organs, which hinders the Soul from performing her

her Functions, they upbraid him with the absurdity of his Opinion; for, say they, the Soul of Man is a *Spirit*, and therefore cannot be stopt or obstructed in the exercise of her Faculties by *Matter*, which is a Substance of another, and absolutely different Nature. From this Principle they infer, that neither the Presence nor Absence of the Soul can produce any alteration in the Machinal course of the Body, which is only mov'd by Springs: And that when one of the principal Springs fails, or is spoil'd, the Soul cannot prevent the Ruine of the whole Engine. This, they pretend, is an obvious Truth, and confirm'd by daily Experience: And therefore we must not be surpriz'd, that a dead Body neither Walks, Breathes, nor performs any Operation, tho' the Soul be still lodg'd in it: For since she is not the Author of the Machine which she Inhabits, 'tis beyond her Power either to keep it entire, or to repair it after it falls to decay. G O D alone, who made and contriv'd it, can restore it, and renew its motion, as he will do at the last Day. To confirm this Hypothesis, they cite with a great deal of Confidence, what *Pliny* relates of a Man whose Soul and Body were wont to be separated every day, so that the Body remain'd without any appearance of Life or Motion, till the return of the Soul, which afterwards us'd to give an Account of all the wonderful things she had seen in the remotest Countries. This, you know, is one of that Author's fabulous Stories, and yet the *Turks* pretend to draw from thence an evident and irrefutable Proof of their Opinion. Besides, they give the Soul a *Figure* exactly like that of the Body, and upon this Principle maintain, that the Souls of the Damned are beaten in the Grave, and suffer Torments, which a pure Spirit seems incapable of feeling. They believe also, that the *Beasts* shall not be depriv'd of the benefit of

the

the Resurrection, and that at the Day of Judgment they will give an Account before CHRIST, of all the Kindnesses and Injuries they have receiv'd from Men. And this Conceit makes 'em so charitable to *Irrational Creatures*, that some of 'em buy little *Birds* and live *Fishes*, that they may afterwards set 'em at liberty.

They fanifie themselves *polluted* by several Things, such as *Sleeping*, the touching of a *Woman*, and of all sorts of *Excrements*; and therefore after any such Accident, they perform their *Ablution* or *Abdeft*, washing their Face, Hands, Ears, and Feet, and looking towards *Mecca*. In the Day they content themselves with washing their Mouth, which they repeat as often as they have occasion to obey the necessities of Nature: But after *Copulation* their *Ablutions* are much more Ceremonious, for they wash their whole Body in a Bath, as they do also when a drop of *Wine* falls upon their Garments. I have seen some of 'em so extreamly Superstitious, that they would never afterwards wear a Vest that was polluted with *Wine*; tho' there are others of less scrupulous Tempers who never refuse to taste that spiritous Liquor, and even some that continue *Tipling* till they have quite lost their Senses.

They *Pray* five times a Day, in the Morning, at the break of Day, at Noon, at Three a Clock in the Afternoon, at Six in the Evening, and an hour after the close of the Evening. But they go only twice to the *Mosque*, to the *Sabab* in the Morning, and to the *Quind* at Three in the Afternoon: And even many of 'em perform their public Devotions only on *Friday*, which is their Festival-Day, as *Sunday* is ours. On that Day an *Iman*, or Priest of the Law, says a *Prayer*, and delivers a kind of Sermon or Exhortation to the Hearers: But the Men are too jealous to suffer any of the Fair Sex to come to the Public Places of Worship.

The

The *Turkish Lent* is shorter, but much more severe than that which the Catholicks observe; for they neither Eat, Drink, nor smoak Tobacco while the Day lasts; so that this may be justly reckon'd a very mortifying Season, especially when it happens to fall out in Summer, considering the violent Heat that reigns throughout all *Asia*. This Fast is call'd *Ramadan*, and lasts *Thirty Days*, during which time the *Turks* are oblig'd by the *Alcoran* to begin their Fast every Morning as soon as they can discern a Black Thread from a White, and to continue their Abstinence till the same Hour at Night, which is proclaim'd by the *Muezins* and *Marabouts* from the top of the *Minarets*. Then they let loose the Reins to their wild Desires, spending the whole Night in Gluttony and Drunkenness, and roaming about the Streets: For during this Month, they turn the Day into Night, and the Night into Day, and greedily hunt after all sorts of Pleasures, to allay the severity of the Fast, which, notwithstanding all the Pains they take to sweeten it, is very disagreeable to Flesh and Blood. It ends with the *Moon*, and every one is so impatient to see the *New-Moon* that releases 'em from this loath'd Constraint, that they run up to the Tops of Houses and Mountains to see their Deliverer rise, and as soon as they perceive her gilding the Horizon, they salute her with several Bows, and the Castles proclaim the glad Tidings with repeated Discharges of their Artillery. The Three succeeding Days are spent in Mirth and Jollity; every Man puts on his best Cloaths, and entertains his Friends. This is properly the *Turkish Easter*, and is call'd the *Great Bairam*, to distinguish it from several Feasts or *Bairams* of less consequence, such as that of the *Birth of Mahomet*, &c.

Twou'd

Twou'd be needless to tell you, that they neither eat *Hogs-Flesh*, nor drink *Wine*, and that they cannot endure *Images*; for these are things so commonly known, and so often repeated by all the Crowd of *Travellers*, that I cannot suppose you to be ignorant of 'em. But perhaps, you have not so distinct an Idea of the *Charity* that reigns among 'em. Since they believe *Alms* to be the surest *Atonement* for Sins, they neglect no occasion of buying their future Peace. 'Tis this Principle that excites 'em to leave considerable Legacies at their Death, which, according to the Will of the Deceas'd, are employ'd in repairing publick Fountains, building Bridges, or paying the Portions of Indigent Maidens. I have already told you, that their *Charity* extends even to *Beasts*; and I shall take this occasion to add, that they are particularly kind to *Dogs*, tho' naturally they do not love 'em, and keep none in their Houses. Yet the Cities are full of 'em, where they wander about the Streets, and perpetuate their Kind like wild *Beasts*. They are so mangy, lean, and miserable, that one wou'd think they cou'd not live a day; and I have seen some of 'em at *Constantinople* so near starving, that they wou'd jump into the Sea for some Bits of Carrion which they perceiv'd at the bottom. However, since they cou'd not possibly live on what they find in the Streets, the richer sort of *Turks* buy Provisions for 'em, and feed 'em every Morning at their Doors with Eleemosinary. Bread and Flesh. They reckon it a heinous Crime to kill a *Dog*, *Cat*, *Horse*, or any other Creature that is not appointed for the Food and Nourishment of Mankind: For they pretend that since Man is not the Author of their Life, he ought not to deprive 'em of it.

I shall

I shall take this occasion to relate the Story of an Accident that happen'd in this place, not above eight Days ago. There was a *Dog* that us'd always to howl, when he heard the *Muezin* calling the People to Prayers from the *Minaret*. The *Turks*, who are Superstitious, even beyond imagination, cou'd not behold their most Holy Rites profan'd by an Impudent Cur, without an extream Indignation : Yet they durst not kill him for fear of offending *G O D*. However, they found out a way to chaste the daring Criminal, without provoking the wrath of Heaven : For notwithstanding all their veneration for his Person, they were loath to allow him greater Privileges than they claim for themselves. After mature deliberation on such a weighty and important Case, they ventur'd at last to seize him, and carry him before the *Cadi*, where they Indicted him as a *Dgiabour*, or *Christian*, who derided the Law of the *Prophet*. The Evidence was so plain, that after a full Hearing poor *Towzer* was condemn'd to be Cudgel'd to Death, and the Sentence was immedately executed. Perhaps the oddness of this Relation may make you suspect my Veracity so far as to imagine, that I invented it on purpose to divert you : But, in short, you must either believe it, or in plain Terms give me the *Lye*. 'Tis true, I dare not warrant the truth of the Story I'm going to tell you, but since it relates to the same Subject, you must e'en be content to read it.

Besides the *ordinary Dogs* that wander about the Streets, there are others call'd *Faccals* or *Chacaly*, that run in the Fields, where they make a hideous noise every Night. They do not Bark like other Dogs, but have a kind of sharp or yelling Cry, peculiar to themselves.

Now (if you'll believe the *Turks*) the *Chacaly*, or *Wild-Dogs*, in ancient Times, inhabited the

Cities, and the other *Dogs* liv'd in the Fields. They were perpetual and irreconcilable Enemies to each other, and fought many bloody Battels, in one of which the *Chacaly* were Victorious, and the Forces of the *Dogs* were so shatter'd, that they were oblig'd to beg a Peace, which was granted by their Generous Enemies on these favourable Terms; That the *Dogs* might stay in the City till their Wounds were heal'd, during which time the *Chacaly* shou'd retire to the Country; but that afterwards both Parties shou'd return to their former Habitations. These Conditions were punctually perform'd by the *Chacaly*, but the *Dogs* growing lusty and strong, resolv'd to maintain their Post, and have ever since remain'd in the City. 'Tis the remembrance of this Injury that makes the *Chacaly* call to the *Dogs* every Night in their yelling Language, and summon 'em to resign a Place which they usurp'd so unjustly; and they answer as they Bark, crying still, *Yock, Yock*, which, in the *Turkish* Language signifies *No, no*. But, instead of insisting longer on these insipid Fables, I shall return to the *Turkish Religion*, which is little less absurd and ridiculous.

They are so besotted with their Conceits about *Predestination*, that they use no manner of precaution to preserve themselves from Infectious Distempers, and are offended at the *Christians* for taking care of their Health on such occasions. A *Frenchman* told me the other Day, that during the time of a very violent Contagion, he perceiv'd at a distance some *Turks* in the Street, who were carrying the Body of a Man that dy'd of the Plague to his Grave. As he was turning another way on purpose to avoid meeting 'em, one of the Company ran after him, and clasped him in his Arms, rubbing his Body upon him several times; after which opening his Vest, and shewing him a large Plague-

Plague-Sore under his right Pap, *Learn*, said he, *not to forsake dead and dying Men*. And indeed, if we reflect seriously on the little care they take to stop that raging Disease, we may reasonably conclude, that none of 'em cou'd escape without a kind of Miracle, if the Distemper were as Contagious as 'tis generally thought to be. For they never avoided the Converse of those who come from an infected Placa, and there are few Ports where there are not some Vessels that left the Plague reigning in the Towns from whence they came. Yet this neglect of the Cautions us'd by other Nations on such occasions, is never attended with the least ill-consequence, unless when the disposition of the Air has a sort of natural tendency to promote and spread the Contagion, for then it bursts forth impetuously like Gun-Powder set on Fire. But this is not the Opinion of the *Turks*, for they absolutely deny that the Infection depends either on the Constitution of the Air, or of humane Bodies, pretending that it proceeds wholly from a supernatural Cause, and that when G.O.D designs to execute the fury of his Vengeance on obstinate Sinners, he sends an Army of *black Angels* to destroy 'em. They add, that every Angel receives a Bow and two sorts of Arrows, to inflict either *Death* or *Sickness*, with orders to shoot their mortal Arrows at those whom they find under the Power of *Sin*, and to direct the others at such who are only tainted with some *Pollution*. 'Tis then that Men stand most in need of the Protection of their *White Angels*, who intercede for 'em, and do what they can toward the Blows that are aim'd against 'em, sometimes covering a Man entirely, when they perceive a great number of Enemies ready to attack him. Yet notwithstanding all their Care, their Assistance proves oftentimes ineffectual; and therefore 'tis the Interest of every Man that re-

gards his own Safety, to secure himself against the Vengeance of those destroying Spirits, by leading a sinless Life. The *Turks* pretend, that they infallibly perceive the Blow, when the Arrow pierces 'em: And even some *Franks* who have been two or three times feiz'd with the Plague, assure me, that they felt a certain *Pricking* in the place where the Carbuncles break forth; which is not at all improbable, since 'tis usual for such a troublesome Sensation to accompany all sorts of Tumours. But to conclude this Subject with my Letter, I shall only add, that the Plague which rages so often in these Oriental Countries, and sweeps away such vast numbers of the Inhabitants, is in some measure necessary for their Preservation. For the number of the People is augmented yearly by at least a fifth Part, and you will be the less inclin'd to look upon this as a Paradox, if you consider that they are allow'd to marry four Wives, and to keep several Concubines, and that there are 50000 Slaves brought every Year into *Turkey*: So that the Country wou'd be quickly over-stock'd with Inhabitants, and in all probability, the People wou'd be in danger of *Starving*, if their numbers were not lessen'd by Pestilential Distempers. And notwithstanding the terrible havock it makes, the Land is still so full of People, that a Man wou'd think their own Interest shou'd make 'em forbid the Exportation of *Corn*, especially since they have none to spare.

I am,

*Smyrna,*  
May 1691.

S I R,

*Tour, &c.*

LET-

## LETTER XXI.

SIR,

I Proceed now to give you an account of the *Manners* and *Customs* of the *Turks*, which (you may remember) was the last of the three Subjects I undertook to discourse of. I told you once before, and I shall take this occasion to repeat it as an undoubted Truth, that they are opposite to us almost in every thing : And this Opposition appears in nothing more plainly, than in their obstinate adhering to their ancient Customs. In our Country we are never at rest till we have invented some new fashion ; and Beauty it self wou'd hardly please us without the Charms of Novelty. Hence the *Turks* accuse the *Franks* of Fickleness and Inconstancy, and boast of their own strength of Mind, that fixes stedily on solid Enjoyments, without deigning to take notice of Trifles. I confess I was at first somewhat surpriz'd at the difference I observ'd between their Temper and ours, but after I had taken all possible care to free my self of those Prejudices that are wont in such Cases to put a Bias upon the Judgment, and seriously consider'd the Genius of that Nation ; I found that what they call *Strength of Mind*, *Constancy*, or *Solidity*, is at the bottom nothing else but a pure *Insensibility*, and a *Weakness* that is altogether inexcusable in any reasonable Creature. And you will certainly be of the same Opinion when I have told you, that they are so far from studying to improve their Understandings, that in a manner they profess and glory in their Ignorance ; and that their Curiosity is confin'd within so narrow a compass, that

they never undertake a Voyage without some covetous or sordid Design. Besides, their Indifference and Unconcern'dness for the Public Interest ; the almost Monastical Solitariness of their Life, and the Laziness of their Temper, are convincing Proofs of the truth of my Assertion. 'Tis true indeed, this Character must not be extended so far as to comprehend the Principal Officers of State, or those who are engag'd in Court Intrigues : But as for all the rest, they scarce ever look beyond the Sphere of their own Families : And provided their Wives be handsome, their Horses well curry'd, and their Servants submissive and respectful, they never give themselves the trouble of enquiring after the Affairs of the rest of the World. Contented with their Lot, they sit whole Days on a *Sopha*, without any other Occupation than drinking *Coffee*, smoaking *Tobacco*, or caressing their *Wives* : So that their whole Life is a continual Revolution of *Eating*, *Drinking*, and *Sleeping*, intermixt with some dull *Recreations*. Yet they cannot be accus'd of Luxury in *Eating*, for a Hen boil'd with Rice, Coriander-seed, and Sugar, is the best Dish that comes before a Man of 20000 *Livres* a Year, and 'tis this they call *Pilo*. The rest of the Meal is made up with a Dish of Fish, and some Sweet-Meats, in which there is always more Honey than Sugar. When the Hour of Dinner comes, they lay upon the *Sopha* an Octangular or Hexagonal Table of Olive-Wood or Walnut-Tree, inlaid with Ivory, &c. and usually not above a Foot and a half in Diameter. Then having laid the Cloth, they serve up all the Dishes one after another : There are no Napkins laid upon the Table, but a Servant spreads 'em on his Master's Knees, and stands behind him to cut his Meat ; for 'tis beneath the *Turkish* Grandeur to do any thing for themselves. All their Vessels are of Earth ; only the

Great

Great Men use Porcelain: For they reckon it a very heinous Sin to eat in Silver, tho' the Trapplings of their Horses are usually of that Metal. They never drink at Meals, tho' they are wont to sit a considerable while: But as soon as the Table is remov'd, the Servants bring a Cup of *Sorbet*, and then *Coffee* and *Tobacco*, with which they divert themselves all the rest of the Day, unless they take a Fancy to go to the Women's Apartment, or to play at *Shells* with one of their Servants, who must always suffer himself to be beaten, as he wou'd avoid a worse Beating with a Cudgel. At Night there is a Mat brought, with Sheets and a Coverlet; and they Sleep all Night in the same place where they Eat, Drunk, Play'd, and Doz'd all the Day: For they are altogether ignorant of the use of dark *Alcoves*, and Beds with double Curtains. This is their constant Manner of Living, after they cease to be *Youths*; for betwixt the Years of *Fifteen* and *Twenty*, they spend their Time in *Riding*, *Archery*, throwing *Darts*, and other Exercises of that nature, in which they usually attain to a great Perfection. I do not think that we have any Grooms or Jockeys in *Europe* that exceed 'em, tho' if you saw 'em on Horseback, you wou'd think they cou'd not sit a Moment; for their Stirrups are so short, that they must almost bend their Legs as much as when they sit upon a *Sopha*: Their Boots are of *Spanish* or *Goat's-Leather*, so wide and ill-made, that nothing can be more troublesome to a Horseman: And all the Furniture of their Horses is still more incommodeous. Their Saddles are as large and high as a Pack-saddle, especially before, and fasten'd on the Horses Back, with a broad Girth or Surcingle drawn over it, without which 'twou'd be impossible to keep it from falling off, by reason of its weight. Instead of Bridles they use Snaffles that

wou'd be thought bad enough for a Cart-Horse in *France*, if they were not richly gilded. Judge, Sir, what a Figure a Man can make on the back of a Horse trapp'd after such a manner, and what Command he can have over him. Yet I assure you the *Turks* rule their Horses as they please, without either Spur or Whip, instead of which they only use a Stick or *Batoon* three Foot long, and as big as a very large Cane, which they hold in the middle, striking the Horse sometimes with one end, and sometimes with the other, according as they wou'd have him turn to either side. I never saw Horses run so fast as these, nor stretch their Bodies to so great a length, for their Belly almost touches the Ground. The *Turks* have an admirable dexterity at throwing Darts on Horseback ; for riding at a full Gallop, they dart their sticks at a *Tarbant*, which is set up as a Mark, without once missing their Aim. And which is still more surprizing, they throw their *Batoon* as far before 'em as they can, then putting their Horse to the swiftest Gallop, they take it up with their Hand without stopping. You will easily perceive the extraordinary difficulty of stooping so low to take the Stick from the Ground, if you remember what I told you of the extraordinary heighth of their Saddles, and lowness of their Stirrups. None but *Turks* are able to perform this Feat of Activity, for the *Franks* are so far from being capable of learning it, that they can hardly ride the Horses of this Country. One of our Merchants, newly come to this place, met with an Accident t'other Day, that confirms the truth of what I was saying ; for his Horse ran away with him so furiously, that he cou'd not possibly pull in his Head ; and I believe he wou'd have certainly broke his Neck, if he had not been stopp'd by a *Greek* who happen'd to meet him. This proceeded from his ignorance of the way of stopping a Horse

in

in this Country ; for when a Horse runs away with a Man, he must never pull the Bridle, since that wou'd only make him go the faster ; but take hold of one of the Reins, and turn his Head to the Right-hand, striking him with the Rod on the other side.

'Tis none of the least Conveniences of this Country, that the keeping of a Horse is so cheap, that the Charge of one does not amount to above 30 *Piasters* a Year : 'Tis true, they must be very carefully tended, and the *Turks* make it their principal Business to look after 'em. They visit 'em very often, and when they find 'em in a good Condition, the *Sais* is always rewarded with some Careesses ; but if there be any thing amiss, he may certainly expect the *Baston-nado*.

Nor are their *Servants* more chargeable to 'em than their Horses. Their *Valets de Chambre* cost 'em not above 40 *Piasters* a Year for Wages, besides their Entertainment, which is inconsiderable : and the Servants without the House, such as the *Sais*, *Porters*, and *Gardeners*, have but 25. As for their Entertainment, the Rate of their Board-Wages is fixt at a *Paras* a Day, besides Bread. The *Paras* is a small Piece of course Silver, not exceeding the Value of five *Dutch Liards* : and yet some of 'em are such admirable Husbands, that they make a shift to save part of so poor an Allowance.

I shall in the next place proceed to give you an Account of the usual *Habit* of the *Men*. Their *Breeches* are long and wide, reaching down to their Heels, and close both behind and before, with leathern Stockings or Socks fasten'd to the lower part of 'em : and all this is call'd the *Chacsir*. Their *Shirts* are of very fine Cotton Cloth, made exactly like a Woman's Smock, only they are much wider, especially at the Sleeves, which are always left open. Over this, instead of a Wasté-Coat, they wear a *Cafetan*, which is a kind of a long Cassock with

narrow

narrow Sleeves, button'd at the Wrists, like the Sleeves of our Doublets. In the Summer the *Cafetans* are made of very white Cotton Cloth, and in Winter of Silk Stuff quilted with Cotton. Besides, they are girt about the Waste with a silken Scarf, resembling Brocard, that serves to hang the *Gangiare* or *Poniard*, the Handle of which is pretty large, and oftentimes made of Ivory, the Teeth of a certain Fish, or Silver, and enrich'd with Jewels either true or counterfeit. They never appear with a *Sword* or *Sabre*, but when they go into the Country : nor are the *Franks* suffer'd to wear one, except the Ambassadors and Consuls.

Their upper Habit is a Cloth Gown, which they call a *Vest*. In Summer 'tis only lin'd with *Taffeta* ; but in Winter 'tis furr'd with a Skin, call'd *Samour*, which is so costly that Great Persons have some that are worth 1000 Crowns a piece. The Hair of it is black, fine, and so long, that one may hide an Egg in it ; I speak only of the best sort ; for there are some of all Prices. Besides they sometimes furr their Vests with Ermins, or with the Skin of a bluish sort of Weasel, or of the *Muscovia* Fox ; and the poorer sort with Kid, Foine, or Lamb's Skin. They never put any *Gold* or *Silver* on their Cloaths, unless on Days of Ceremony, such as the *Grand Signior*'s publick Entry, their Wedding-Day, or some such Solemnity ; and even then 'tis the peculiar Privilege of the *Bassa*'s and *Grandees* of the Port, to wear Ornaments of that Nature. You see what a difference there is between the Customs of this Place, and of *France*, where even the *Footmen* are gilt all over from Head to Foot.

*Beauty* is the Object of the reigning Passion of the *Turks* : And when they speak of a *handsome Woman* they seem to be all transport and extasie. Yet they are oblig'd to court their Mistresses by Proxy, and even must be contented to take a Character of 'em from others,



*The Punishment of an Harlot in Turkey* P. 267

others, for they never see 'em before they come to be marry'd. I confess this is somewhat hard, but there are so many other Conveniences allow'd 'em, that they have not the least reason to complain: for they are permitted to marry *four* lawful Wives, and those who desire a greater variety may marry *twenty* Concubines, if they please, for this is also a sort of Marriage; not to mention the pretty *Slaves*, whom they buy and sell. Those who are weary of their Wives, may turn 'em away when they please, paying their Dowry. What d'ye think, Sir, of this Custom? Is it not very pleasant and commodious? 'Tis Pity that we have not such a Fashion in *Christendom*; for if we had, I believe we shou'd see many a Fatal Knot unty'd.

As for the other sort of Marriage, I mean the keeping of Concubines, 'tis still more easie and commodious than the former: For the whole Ceremony consists in carrying your Miss before the *Cadi*, and telling him that you are willing to keep her at such a Rate; and that when you have no farther occasion for her, you will give her so many *Piasters*. This is the usual Refuge of the *Franks*, who are so afraid of the *Sub-Bassa*, that they dare not venture upon *Whoring*. I know not what makes the *Turks* so nice and precise in this Case; for they are firmly persuaded that simple *Fornication* is no Sin, and yet they will not suffer a *Bawdy-House*. 'Tis almost impossible to steal a moment of Pleasure without falling into the *Sub-Bassa's* Clutches; and he that is caught in the Act, must either pay a severe *Fine*, or suffer a severer *Bastonnado*. As for the poor *kind Sinner*, she is immediately mounted on an *Afs*, and carry'd thro' the Town, with her Face towards the *Afs's-Tail*, which she must hold in her Hand instead of a Bridle, and then sold for a Slave to the first Bidder. This Severity occasions so great a Scarcity of *Whores*, that those on whom God has not bestow'd the Gift of

Conti-

Contineney, are forc'd to make use of the Privilege of keeping *Concubines*, or buying *Slaves*. For a Man must not expect to live upon Charity here, tho' the Women are not at all guilty of Cruelty: but want of Opportunity hinders 'em from bestowing their Favours, and 'tis impossible for a Gallant to thrive among such cautious Husbands. There is no Slavery equal to that of the *Turkish* Women; for a Servant may live Twenty Years in a Family without seeing the Face of his Mistress. The Door of the Womens Apartment is a *Ne plus ultra* for every thing that looks like a Man, and the utmost limit of the Womens Liberty, I mean Women of Quality, who have Baths in their Houses; for the meanner sort must go to the public Baths atleast once a Week. Notwithstanding this close Confinement, I'm inform'd that they sometimes venture upon a little Recreation; but they are seldom so bold, and the Motion must always proceed from themselves. When they are in the Humour, and have chosen a promising Play-fellow, they send him a Declaration of Love by some old Confident. But wou'd you not be surpriz'd, instead of a *Billet-doux*, to find nothing but bits of *Charcoal*, *Scarlet Cloth*, *Saffron*, *Ashes*, and such like Trash, wrapt up in a Piece of Paper. 'Tis true, these are as significant as the most passionate Words; but 'tis a Mystical Language that cannot be understood without a *Turkish* Interpreter. I know a *Frank* that once receiv'd such an Invitation, and was extreamly puzzl'd to know the meaning of it. After several successless Trials to unriddle the Mystery, he entrusted the Secret to one of the Ambassador's Interpreters, who told him that such a *Bassa*'s Wife desir'd him to visit her such a Day, when her Husband wou'd be gone from home, and that the Woman who brought him the Message wou'd introduce him to her Apartment. At the same time he advis'd him not to go, and us'd all

all the Arguments that his Experience or Prudence cou'd suggest to dissuade him from exposing himself to so terrible and unavoidable a Danger. But the *Frank* had such a longing desire to taste so delicious a Bit as he fanci'd his unknown Mistress to be, that he resolv'd to sacrifice all to the Dear Expectation, and went boldly to the *Bassa's* House at the time appointed, where he really found a kind and beautiful Lady, who put him in possession of his expected Delight, and entertain'd him with all the Joys of Love, for two Days; at the end of which his Strength being quite exhausted by the laborious Pleasure, and finding himself altogether unfit for the Service, he ask'd leave to be gone, and was extremely surpriz'd when his Request was deny'd, in a very harsh and uncivil manner. Then beginning to reflect on the Interpreter's wife Admonition, he walk'd about the whole Apartment, searching in every Corner for a place where he might escape unperceiv'd. At last he came to the *Laundry* or *Washing-House*, where he found a Woman-Slave, who perceiving his Melancholy, and guessing the cause of it, began to condole his Misfortune in a manner that made him utterly despair of Relief. For she told him, that 'twas her Mistress's constant Practice to secure her own Reputation by the Death of her Lovers; adding, that to her certain knowledge above Twenty of 'em had been strangl'd since she came into the Family, and that he cou'd not reasonably expect a milder Treatment than his Predecessors had met with before him. Yet, said she, since we are both Christians, I'll endeavour to save your Life, if you do not force me to hate you by refusing to grant me one Favour. I have been shut up in this place these Twenty Years, and in all that time have not seen the Face of a Man: Oblige me but once, and afterwards I shall find a way to set you at Liberty. The Terms were somewhat hard for a Man in his Condition; but

since

since his Life was at stake, he made a Virtue of Necessity, and perform'd as well as he cou'd. The poor Woman, who had been a Stranger so long to the Pleasure of Love, was ravish'd with the unaccustom'd Delight ; and having given him a thousand Blessings, help'd him to make his Escape thro' the Chimney, which brought him to a Platform, from whence he leap'd into the Street, and has never since found the least Inclination to make Love to a *Turkish Lady* ; which is certainly the most dangerous Recreation that a *Frank* can chuse. The *Turks* require so much Modesty and Discretion in their Wives, that they wou'd never pardon 'em if they shou'd suffer a Man to *see* 'em, or *speak* to 'em : And I shall never forget what an *Aga* once said to *Monsieur de Chateaneuf*'s Secretary. This Gentleman was telling the *Aga*, after the *French* way, that is very *indiscreetly*, that he had seen and spoken with one of *Mahomet the Fourth's Odalische's*, who was turn'd out of the *Seraglio* after that Prince's Misfortune. The *Turk*, who cou'd not hear him longer with Patience, reply'd very angrily, that she was a base Woman, and unworthy of her former Dignity. Then the *Secretary* endeavour'd to persuade him, that she had no ill Design in what she did, and that 'twas only an innocent Curiosity that made her willing to be inform'd of the *French* Customs, of the Beauty of the Ladies in that Country, and of their Way of Living. But the *Aga*, instead of being pacify'd, continu'd to rail against the *Odalische* so vehemently, that the *Secretary* began to repent his Freedom, and to swear and protest that she was one of the most virtuous Persons in the World, and that she was not guilty of the least criminal Thought. At last the *Aga*, losing all Patience, reply'd in a Rage ; *Sir, All that you have said signifies nothing. If she had been honest, she wou'd never have suffer'd you to see her, much less to speak to her. If a Man shou'd put his*

*Hand*

*Hand into your Pocket, wou'd you excuse him for saying that he did it out of pure Curiosity.*

Since I have had occasion so often to mention the *Turkish Women*, 'twill not be improper to give you some Account of their *Habit*, which is not much different from that of the *Men*, only 'tis a great deal richer. They wear a *Cafetan* of Gold-Brocard, fasten'd before with large Pearls, or little Knots of Diamonds. It covers their Shoulders entirely, but 'tis cut so deep before, that their whole Breasts wou'd remain naked, if their *Smock*, and a little sort of *Waste-Coat* that comes over it, did not hide a part of 'em. This *Waste-Coat* fits very close to the Body, and keeps up the Breasts, which is a great conveniency to those whose Breasts are naturally loose and swagging: So that all Defects are conceal'd, and the most curious Eye can perceive nothing but *enchanting Beauties*. Above the *Cafetan* they wear a *Leathern Girdle*, cover'd with Plates and Studs of Gold and Silver, and enrich'd with precious Stones that cast a great Lustre. Their *Smock* is always of the finest flower'd Silk, and hangs over their *Chacfir*, which in Summer is only made of the same Silk, by reason of the excessive Heat. Every prudent *Christian* ought to keep his Eyes from glancing that way; if it be possible for any Man to preserve his Reason at the sight of the enflaming Object, for this Stuff, which is no thicker than *Tiffany* or *Gawze*, gives the ravish'd Beholder an almost unclouded View of all the most charming Beauties that are so carefully conceal'd by our *Ladies*. Their upper *Vest* is either of Cloth or Velvet embroider'd, or of some rich sort of Cloth of Gold: In Summer 'tis furr'd with *Ermin*, and in Winter with *Samour*. Their *Head-Dress* is so magnificent and becoming, that you can hardly form a suitable Idea of it unless you had seen it; tho' the following Description may in some measure satisfie your Curiosity.

Curiosity. Their *Talpo* is a pretty long Velvet-Cap, made of Eight Pieces, the outward Circle being just large enough to receive the Head; but it widens by degrees towards the Top, not unlike to a close Crown. 'Tis adorn'd with the richest Embroidery of Gold, Silver, and Pearls; and is so long, that it wou'd fall back upon the Shoulders, if it were not very artificially rais'd above the Head, where they pleat and fold it with as much care as our Ladies do their *Fontanges* and *Tip-Knots*. 'Tis also enrich'd with long Strings of Pearls curiously interwoven, and strew'd with Diamonds, Rubies, and all sorts of Jewels, besides one or two *Aigrets* of Diamonds. To keep it up they bind it about the Head with a *Frontlet*, about two Fingers breadth broad, and so rich, that it may be fitly call'd a *Diadem*; for 'tis cover'd all over with Gold and Precious Stones. Round this *Frontlet* there are little Gold Chains, with a Diamond hanging at one, an Emerald at another, &c. which dangle upon the Forehead, and on both sides of the Face. I need not tell you that such magnificent Dresses are only us'd by *Bassa*'s Wives, for tho' Jewels are cheaper here than in *Europe*, they are still so chargeable, that it requires a very considerable Estate to make so great a Figure. However, I can assure you that every Woman, according to her Ability, decks her self to the best Advantage; and the whole Dowry, or the Money that is given by the Father, is laid out on Ornaments for the Bride. But when a Woman's Portion is not sufficient to purchase so many Jewels, she must content her self with a plain *Frontlet* of Gold, or Silver-gilt; and some that cannot reach so high, only tye an embroider'd Handkerchief about their *Talpo*'s, which is the Dress of the poorer sort, and even the meanest Cobler's Wife will not appear without it. As for their Hair, they make it up into a long Tress, about the breadth of four Fingers, that fall

falls backward, and sometimes reaches to their Heel ; and they whose Hair is not becoming, endeavour to supply that Defect, by mixing false Hair among it. Besides, there is a little Curl on each side of the Forehead, that runs along the Face : And they are very careful to keep these Curls in Order, and to dye 'em black with a certain Composition, that serves also to dye their *Brows*, which are always extremely handsome : For they take care to have 'em shap'd with a Razor, and afterwards apply to the shav'd Parts a certain Paste, call'd *Pilo*, which hinders the Hair from growing.

In *Turkey*, as well as in *Europe*, the Women generally *Paint*; for tho' they're ashame'd to acknowledge it, I met with a *Greekish* Woman, who scrupl'd not to confess that few of her Sex abstain from that Custom. Their *White Paint* is a sort of very thick Grease, which I cannot describe; since I had not the Curiosity to enquire how they make it. But as for their *Red Paint*, 'tis nothing else but *Cochineel*, prepar'd with *Cream of Tartar*, and boil'd so long till there remains only a Tenth Part of the Composition. They use it with so much Success, that I believe it might serve for *Spanish Vermilion*, and even is, in my Opinion, more natural. They also paint their Nails Red, but not with *Cochineel*.

The *Turkish* Women are the most charming Creatures in the World : They seem to be made for Love ; their Actions, Gestures, Discourse, and Looks are all Amorous, and admirably well fitted to kindle a soft and lasting Passion. Since they have nothing else to do, they make it their only Busines to *Please* ; which they do so successfully, and in so natural and easie a Manner, that few Husbands take the benefit of the Law, that allows 'em to divorce their Wives when they please. This seems so strange and surprizing, that I cannot for-

T. bear

bear reckoning it a sort of Prodigy, when I reflect on the *Genius* of all other Nations: For Men are usually quite cloy'd with the Pleasures of Matrimony in three or four Years; and if a Maid had nothing else but her Person to recommend her to a Husband, she might e'en despair of ever tasting the lawful Joys of the Bed. Whereas in this Country, instead of enriching or maintaining their Husbands, they put 'em to so prodigious a Charge, that none but Persons of high Quality are able to keep four Wives. The extreme Neatness of the *Turkish* Women is none of their least considerable Charms; and this extraordinary Cleanness is an effect of their Bathing at least once a Week; for the nicer sort bathe twice. I think I told you before that Women of Quality have the conveniency of Bathing at home; and that the rest go to the common Baths. I must now add, that the Virtue, and even the Modesty of a Woman is as secure in the Public, as in the Private Baths, for Men are forbidden to enter into these Sacred Places under pain of Death. These Baths are large Halls built of Marble, and cover'd with vaulted Roofs in form of *Domes*; on the Top of which there are Glafs-Windows to let in the Light, without suffering the Heat to evaporate. There are no Windows in the Walls, that the Women may undress themselves without fear of exposing their Naked Beauties to the Observation of some Curious Enquirer into the Works of Nature; and besides, they take care to cover their Distinguishing Parts with a Cloth wrapt about their Belly, and tied on the Back. Then they sweat a quarter of an Hour or longer; and for the Conveniency of those who are desirous to bathe in Water, there is in the same Place a Vat or Bathing-Tub, which they fill with hot Water by turning a Cock, tempering and allaying it when 'tis excessively hot,

hot, by turning another Cock that lets in cold Water. There are Waiting-Women always ready to attend those who come to bathe, who for a small Reward crack all the Joynts of their Arms, Legs, and Thighs. At the same time they anoint the hairy Parts of the Body with *Pilo*, which makes the Hair fall off, and leaves the Skin extremely white and smooth. The Men have their Baths apart, and are serv'd after the same manner.

There are three sorts of *Recreations* us'd by the *Turks*; *Gaming*, *Musick*, and *Dancing*. You may perceive by the Account I gave you of their *Games*, that they are neither Pleasant nor Ingenious: And I shall take this occasion to tell you, that their *Musick* is rather a hideous Dinn than a regular Harmony, and resembles exactly the howling Shrieks of a tortur'd Wretch. The first time I heard a *Turk* sing, I cou'd not forbear stopping to look upon him, concluding that he was certainly Mad: For I cou'd not imagine that a Man who had the use of his Reason, wou'd take pleasure in distorting his Body, and rolling his Eyes in so odd and extravagant a manner; tho' they pretend that all those unusual Motions are only the Marks and Effects of a tender and violent Passion. Their *Musical Instruments* are extremely suitable to the Nature of their Harmony: For they have a kind of *Violin* with three Strings, a Neck as long as a Man's Arm, and a great Belly like the Block of a Hat; some ill-contriv'd *Flutes*; little *Timbrels* about the bigness of one's Fist; a *Drum*, some Poultry *Hautbois*, and several little Brazen *Targets*, which they hold in their Hands, and knock against one another. Judge Sir, what a mad Consort they make with the confus'd jangling of so many inharmonious Instruments. The only tolerable Instrument they have is the *Psalterion*, which is cover'd with Latten Strings, stretcht as upon a *Harpsical*; and

they strike upon 'em with little Sticks, which they hold betwixt their two Fingers. All the Women play admirably well on this Instrument, for 'tis their usual Diversion in their Chambers, especially the *Greeks*, whose Musick may be heard with Pleasure, since 'tis a great deal more agreeable than that of the *Turks*. I shall only add on this Subject, that neither of 'em sing the Notes without the Words ; and our way of singing Tunes seems so ridiculous to 'em, that they usually laugh at the *Franks*, and ask 'em what their *Tartara lera* signifies.

Their *Dances* are also of different kinds. Those which are us'd by Persons of Quality are taught by Masters and Mistresses, the first being appointed to teach Men, and the others Women. Tho' they are all very grave, there is a great deal of Action requir'd in the Hands and Arms ; and the finest part of the Dance consists in the graceful and dexterous Motions of those Parts : For the Beauty and Niceness of the Step cannot be well distinguish'd by reason of those troublesome *Chacirs* that hide the whole Legs. The *Turks* never give any Balls, for they always dance single ; and the dancing of two Persons together wou'd be reckon'd a Crime, or at least an Indecency among 'em. Thus after one Person has entertain'd the Company for some time, the Spectators express their Approbation by repeated clapping of Hands. Besides 'tis to be observ'd, that the Women never dance but when they are invited to the Wedding of some of their Relations, or when they make a familiar Visit to some of their She-Friends, which happens very unfrequently. Yet there are some Publick Dancing-Women, who go to Private Families when they are call'd, and dance before 'em in the most lascivious manner imaginable : For they wriggle their Backs, roll their Eyes, seem to swoon away,



*The Turkish Dancing*

P. 276

away, and put their Bodies into a thousand obscene Postures, which the most shameless Strumpets in *Europe* wou'd hardly be persuaded to imitate.

*Dancing* is most in use among the Peasants, who without pretending to Art, or learning any regular Steps, put their Bodies into such odd and extravagant Postures, that the nimblest Dancing-Master wou'd be extremely puzl'd to imitate. They seem to be actually possess'd with a Devil, and from time to time break forth into such loud and furious Shouts, that one wou'd certainly conclude 'em to be act'd by some *Dæmon*, if he did not know that all these Motions are only feign'd Transports. They usually hold a great Stick in their Hands, with which they beat the Walls and Ground in a furious and terrible Manner, and continue those violent Agitations of their Feet, Hands, and Head, till their Weariness and want of Strength oblige them to give over; and even sometimes they dance till they fall down in a sort of Extasie or Fit of Dizziness. I had the Pleasure to see all those various kinds of Dances at *Constantinople*, in Monsieur *de Chateauneuf's* House, on the Day appointed to solemnize the Publick Joy for the advantageous Success of the Campagne against the *Christians*. And these Diversions were succeeded by a certain odd kind of Show, perform'd by the *Jews*. Since all sorts of Figures are an abomination to the *Turks*, there were *Puppets* represented in Shadows on the Wall, which Danc'd and Sung to the Satisfaction of all the Company, as it appear'd by their Laughing and pleasant Humour. I cou'd not understand the Words of their Songs, but if I may be allow'd to judge of their Expressions by their Postures, they were certainly very obscene; for I never saw any thing so brutish as the Representations of those Shadows. Nor will this appear strange to those

who consider that the *Turks* are more addicted to that infamous Vice for which *Sodom* and *Gomorrha* were destroy'd, than any other Nation in the World ; and that the Advancement of one half of the great Officers in the Empire, is an Effect of their base Complaisance to their beastly Patrons. Thus the *Turkish* Songs are doubly nauseous to the *Franks*, who are not accustom'd to such horrid Impurities.

The *Puppet-Shew* was follow'd by another of almost the same Nature. Four *Jews* ty'd certain Sticks croſs wife to their Wrists and Feet, and clothing them like Men and Women, plac'd themselves all under one Covering; then the first stretching out one of his Arms, made the half Figures Dance and Sing ; after him came another ; then a third ; and at laſt the eight Arms of the four *Jews* perform'd several extravagant Motions on the Covering, accompany'd with a confus'd Din ; after which they stood upon their Heads, and discovering eight larger Figures that were fastned to their Feet, entertain'd the Company with another Show exactly like the former.

I had occaſion in some of my former Letters to mention the rest of the *Turkish* Customs ; and you may conclude that what I have omitted is either inconsiderable, or very particularly describ'd by other Travellers. And therefore I shall conclude this Subject after I have added one or two Observations concerning their *Civility*. They ſeldom make any Visits, but when they come to treat of Business ; and those who do, are always entertain'd with *Perfumes, Coffee, and Sherbet*, as in the Account I gave you of Monsieur *de Chasteauneuf's* Reception at the *Caimacan's* House. The Left-hand is reckon'd the Place of Honour, because 'tis next the Heart ; and when they ſalute, instead of pulling off their Turbants, they lay their Hands upon their Breast, and

and at the same time bow their Bodies, which they repeat several times when they woud express a more than ordinary Affection to the Person whom they salute. This is the whole Ceremony of a simple Salutation; but when they intend to shew a profound Respect, they must not only lay their Hand upon their Breast, but make several low Bows, and with all the signs of Humility kiss the lower part of the Persons Vest; after which they stand upright, and continue still to keep their Hand upon their Breast, or even sometimes both Hands, while they are in the presence of him whom they woud respect; when he goes abroad, they must make a Lane for him, as they see his Servants do, and salute him with a low Bow as he passes by. Besides, in the Absence of the Servants, they usually present their Hands to hold him under the Arms, when he goes up or down Stairs, or mounts his Horse, and on some other Occasions of the same Nature; But when his Servants are present, 'tis their Office to offer their Assistance to their Master. When a *Frank* makes a Visit to his *Turkish* Friends, they still present him with a *Pipe* after his *Coffee*; which is a very troublsom piece of Civility to those who have so strong an Aversion to *Tobacco* as I have, especially considering the peremptory Stiffnes of the *Turks*, who will not admit of the most reasonable Excuse. Some great Persons smoak a sort of perfum'd *Tobacco*, like that of which *Spanish Snuff* is made; but our *Franks* never use any of that kind.

I have had occasion five or six times to speak of their *Persons of Quality*, without acquainting you with the Nature of their Grandeur and Nobility; and therefore I shall conclude this Letter with a short Account of it. You must not imagine that these are Persons of an Ancient and Noble Extraction, for tho' there may be some of 'em that are honourably descended, the greatest part of 'em

owe their Advancement meerly to Fortune, or are the Creatures of some *Bassa*; and their first Preferments are only the Rewards of their Service. Thus we frequently see that a poor Slave is advanc'd by degrees to the highest Dignities in the Empire; and it may be said in the general, that Riches are the Fountain of Honour in *Turkey*. This Reflexion puts me in Mind of a blunt Repartee that was made to the Marquis *de la Marzelliere* by one of these Pretenders to Nobility. This Marquis was descended of one of the most illustrious Families in *Bretagne*, and yet scrupl'd not to marry a Citizen's Daughter of St. *Malo's*, who brought him a Portion of Two hundred thousand Crowns. However, it seems, her Brother, whose Fortune was equal to hers, did not think himself much honour'd by this Alliance; for imagining that the Lustre of his Gold was bright enough to make amends for the Obscurity of his Birth, he wou'd never be persuaded to shew the least respect to his Brother-in-Law. One day as they were disputing about some Points of Honour, after several angry Replies, he told the Marquis he knew no Reason why he shou'd be so proud of a Title, and at last added, that he was as good a Marquis as himself. *Marquis of what?* said Monsieur *de la Marzelliere*; *Of what?* reply'd he, *I'm Marquis of Two Hundred Thousand Crowns in good Lewis d'Ors.*

I have made it my Busines to be acquainted with the Archibishop of this Place, who is a Person of Wit and Merit, and has given me a particular Account of the Principal Differences between the *Græcian* and *Romish* Religion; which I intend shall be the Subject of my next Letter. I am,

Smyrna, June

1691.

SIR,

Your, &c.  
LET-

## LETTER XXII.

SIR,

**A**fter the general *Idea* I have given you of the Religion and Custom of the *Turks*, you will perhaps expect an Account of their *Christian* Subjects, the *Greeks*, and read with pleasure some Remarks on a Subject of which I have often observ'd, that even the more inquisitive part of our *European* World have but a very slight and confus'd Noti-  
on.

The present Condition of this Nation is so miserable, and so apt to produce all the most tender Motions of Compassion in those who seriously reflect upon it, that 'twou'd be needless to heighten the Gloominess of the Prospect by comparing it with their former Glory, which after a long and fatal Eclipse, was restor'd to its ancient Splendor by *Constantine the Great*, whose Memory will last till the final Period of the World. But the Empire of the *East*, which he founded, and united to that of the *West*, was divided again after his Death, and continu'd in a declining Condition till the final Overthrow of the *Palæologi* by the *Turks*, in the Fifteenth Age; since which time the *Greeks* have still been Slaves in a Country of which they were formerly Sovereigns; and to redeem themselves from the Yoak under which they are born, they are forc'd to pay a yearly Tribute, call'd the *Carache*, which is only impos'd upon them, and their Fellow-Slaves the *Jews*. The *Carache* is a perpetual Poll-Tax, and exceeds not four *Piasters* a Man; and yet since 'tis a Mark of their Bondage, they have left no Means unexhaust'd to deliver them-  
selves

selves from it, and have even offer'd to raise more considerable Summs another way. Besides, there are oftentimes large *Avaines* impos'd upon 'em, which they levy among themselves, according to the proportion of their Estates. All their Patriarchs, Bishops, and Abbots are also oblig'd to pay for their Patents ; and the Prices that are exacted of 'em cannot but amount to a very considerable Summ, since there are above five Thousand Arch-Bishops and Bishops in the *Turkish* Empire, who, reckoning one with another, pay above two Thousand *Piasters* a-piece, as a Fine to the *Grand Signior*. The *Greeks* are naturally Proud, and Lovers of Pomp and Magnificence : Most of 'em spend higher than their Estates will bear, and are very fond of the Title of *Chelety* or *Lord*. Yet even the richest of 'em, of which there is a considerable Number, are look'd upon as Objects of Scorn and Contempt by the *Turks*. 'Tis true, they are not insensible of their Slavery, and perhaps wou'd willingly shake off the insupportable Yoak of their Domineering Masters ; but the Natural Impatience of their Temper is more than sufficiently curb'd by their Weakness, and want of Power ; and they must e'en content themselves with repining in secret at the resistless Tyranny of their Oppressors : But they are seldom or never able to obtain Satisfaction for the Injuries they receive from the *Turks*, if the Offenders are not wholly destitute both of Friends and Money.

The Habit of the *Greeks* is very different from that of the *Turks*. They are not permitted to wear a white *Turbant* ; nor must their *Turbants* be of the same bigness with those that are us'd by the *Turks*, nor folded after the same manner : For they only wrap a little piece of Coarse Cloth, either blue or strip'd with blue, two or three times about their Caps ; and even usually they wear none at all, but

con-

content themselves with a little red Cap which is not large enough to cover their Ears. Instead of a Vest they have only a plain Wastcoat, which is very short, and open before; and over that they wear another that meets on the side. Neither ought they to wear a *Chacir* after the *Turkish* Fashion; for their Breeches are very short, and reach not below the Knee. And besides, they are distinguish'd from the *Turks* by their red *Babouches*; for those that are us'd by the *Turks* are yellow. Thus I have given you a short Account of the Habit of the *Greeks*; but tho' most of 'em do, and all of 'em are, oblig'd to wear it, some of the richer sort are so far from observing these Regulations, that they can scarce be distinguish'd from the *Turks* but by their *Turbants*: And even all Persons of Note, whether *Franks* or *Greeks*, put on white *Turbants* when they go out of the City, as I have had occasion to see above fifty times. The *Turks* have of late conniv'd at those Innovations; but they have still such a veneration for *Green*, that the *Greeks* dare not presume to wear it: nor wou'd it be safe for *Franks* to wear *Green* in the midst of *Constantinople*, tho' I have often seen 'em make bold with that sacred Colour. Since the Women are generally invisible, they are not oblig'd to observe these Marks of Distinction; and the only difference between their Habit and way of Dressing, and that of the *Turks*, is that they must, as well as the Men, abstain from wearing *Green*. Nor is there a less Resemblance between 'em in their Manners and Customs, and in their solitary way of living; tho' they find so much sweetness in the Freedom that prevails among us, that they whose Husbands or Fathers have frequent Occasions to converse with *Franks*, are easily dispos'd to renounce their wonted Severity. They are lovers of Pleasures, Dancing, and magnificent Habits; and will fix a Passion upon a Man whether

he

he will or not. But the poor *Frank* that suffers himself to be noos'd, must resolve either to be Hen-peck'd, or a Cuckold: He must adore his *Græcian Spouse*; he must furnish her with the richest Habits, and keep a numerous Train of Slaves to attend her; or, if any of these things be wanting, 'Ware Horns. For the *Franks* have an excellent Faculty at curing a handsom Lady of the grumbling Disease, and are always ready to do a kind Office to a Country-Man's Wife.

The Greek Dances are extreamly pleasant, and full of Mirth. They are of two kinds: The first is a sort of Country-Dance or *Couranto*, danc'd by Pairs; and the second a kind of *Gravote* or *Branle*, in which the Men and Women are mingl'd, as at *Passepied in France*; only you must hold in your Right-hand the Left-hand of your Left-hand Woman, and in your Left the Right-hand of her that is on your Right-hand. The Man who leads the Dance holds the Corner of a Hankerchief, and gives the other to his Lady, that he may have room enough to take his Measures, and to give the Dance what Figure or Turn he pleases. At first they begin very gravely with a *Saraband-Step*, two Steps forwards and three backwards: Then mending their pace by degrees, they begin to leap and run, yet still observing the Rules of a Harmonious Motion; so that the Dance becomes very Gay and Amorous: For the Women leaping one Step forwards, draw their Bodies backwards with a certain pretty Turn that cannot be call'd immodest, yet gives a Man occasion to think of something more than he sees. And besides, the Musick contributes very much to the pleasantnes of their Dances, for their Tunes are extremely Brisk and Airy.



*The Dancing of the Greeks*

P: 284

The fittest time to take the pleasure of viewing their way of Dancing, is when they are met at a Wedding ; for on such Occasions they give themselves up to Joy and Pleasure, drinking, eating, and sporting, and indulging themselves in all manner of Diversions. The next Morning the young Woman's Relations make a Visit to the new-married Couple, and examine the Bridegroom concerning his Wife's Virginity : Then they take the Brides Bloody Smock, and expose it to the View of all the Company, as if it were some rare Curiosity. The *Jews* observe the same Custom at the Marriage of a Maid, and are even nicer and more scrupulous in this Point than the *Greeks* ; for if the Bride's Honesty be not confirm'd by the Blood that appears on her Smock, her Reputation is irrecoverably lost, and she is immediately divorc'd from her Husband. They unanimously agree in believing that this is an infallible Mark of Virginity : And this Opinion is so generally receiv'd thro' all *Asia* and *Africa*, that if a Man shou'd endeavour to contradict it, he wou'd expose himself to the Laughter and Derision of all that shou'd hear him. The *Italians* are also persuaded of the Certainty of this Experiment, tho' they abstain from making a Shew of the Bloody Smock, for fear of exposing their own Shame ; but the Husband examines his Bride very narrowly, and if he finds her not such as he expects and desires, 'tis in vain for her to endeavour by the most solemn Protestations to convince him of her Innocency. Nevertheless this way of trying the Chastity of a Maid is esteem'd uncertain and ridiculous by the *French*, and even by Chirurgeons ; nor can I reflect without a certain Wonder and Astonishment on this Diversity of Opinions concerning a Question that one wou'd think might have been fully decided by so many repeated Experiments ; for

for I see no reason to believe that our Country-Women are fram'd after another manner than the rest of their Sex. But leaving this Controversie to be decided by others who are better acquainted with the Works of Nature, I shall proceed in the Account I promis'd to give you of the most remarkable *Græcian Customs*, among which I cannot forbear taking notice of one that seems to be peculiar to this Nation. On *Easter-Day*, and during the three following Weeks, they salute one another with three Kisses, one on the Mouth, and one on each Check, at the same time repeating these Words, *Christos anesti*, that is, *Christ is risen*. At other times their familiar Salutation is the same with that which is us'd by the *Turks*: But when they design to shew more than ordinary Respect to a Man, they kiss his Hand, and then lay it upon their Heads. They observe the same Custom when they receive a Present, if it be not either too heavy or bulky: For this Ceremony of laying a Man's Hand upon their Head, is a Mark both of their Respect and Gratitude. When a Woman accompanies her Husband in a Visit to a Person of Quality, such as a *Consul*, whether they come to treat of Bus'ness, or only out of Civility, she stands directly behind her Husband; and when the Visiter brings his Daughters along with him, they place themselves at one another's Back behind their Mother; so that the Husband standing in the Front of the File, hides all his Female Train; and when they intend to go out, they make a half-Turn to the Right, and the Daughters march out first, to avoid the Indecency of appearing in a Stranger's Presence.

In pursuance of the Method I propos'd to follow, I shall in the next place consider their Religion. I'm oblig'd to my Friend, the Archbishop, for the following Account, which perhaps will give

give you a clearer *Idea* of this Subject than you can draw from the Relations of others. For there are some who pretend that the *Greeks* are only *Schismatics*, or bare *Separatists* from the *Romish Church*; whereas others stretch the Point too far on the other side, and make their Differences in matter of *Doctrine* appear greater and more irreconcileable than they really are.

They acknowledge only One visible *Church* of *God*, without which there is no *Salvation*, unless in the Case of a sudden *Conversion* at the Hour of *Death*.

They believe that the *Apostles* instituted five *Patriarchs* to govern the *Church* upon the *Earth*, who were seated at *Rome*, *Alexandria*, *Constantinople*, *Antioch*, and *Jerusalem*, and under them several *Archbishops*, *Bishops*, and inferior *Pastors*. All the *Members* of this *Hierarchy* have a *Right* to exercise a *Spiritual Jurisdiction* over those that are subordinate to 'em, and to inflict *Ecclesiastical Censures*. But the *Patriarchs* can only admonish one another, and can neither be punish'd nor depos'd for their *Offences* but by the *Sentence* of a *General Council*. Yet their *Power* does not extend so far as to enable 'em to introduce new *Laws* into the *Church*, and they wou'd be laugh'd at if they shou'd attempt to grant *Indulgencies*. The *Bishop* of *Rome* is the first of the *Patriarchs*; nor do any of the rest pretend to dispute with him for *Precedency*: But they refuse to submit to that absolute *Power* he has assum'd in the *West*, by taking advantage of the *Superstition* and *Simplicity* of the *People*, and the *Connivance* of the *Princes*. 'Tis plain that the *Greek Bishops* had Reason to refuse their *Consent* to the *Introduction* and *Establishment* of a *Tyrannical Power* in the *Church*, since they cou'd not but foresee that it wou'd produce very fatal and pernicious *Consequences*: And

yet

yet this is the only Cause that made the Pope discharge his Thunders against 'em, and declare 'em *Schismatics*; thus violently breaking the sacred Union of the Church, for the Preservation of which he ought to have spent the last Drop of his Blood. For this reason the *Greeks* are not contented with returning the Charge of *Schism* upon the *Roman Church*, but pretend that they never actually separated from the *Communion of Rome*, since they have not establish'd a *Fifth Patriarch*, and still acknowledge the *Pope* to be the *first Bishop* in the *World*, and that therefore they cannot with the least Shadow of Justice be blam'd for the Fault of another, or said to separate from a Church which has violently driven them out of her *Communion*. I know not whether this is the Opinion of the whole *Greek Church*; tho' I cannot reasonably decline giving Credit to a Thing which I have heard so often confirm'd with repeated Protestations by the *Archbishop of Smyrna*, who is esteem'd one of the most learned Doctors of that Church in this Age. However, I took the Liberty to ask him why they did not send their *Bishops* to the last *Councils* that were held in the *West*, in which all their Differences might have been amicably terminated. He reply'd, that their Absence wou'd be easily excus'd by those who consider the Severity of the *Yoak* under which they groan; and that the sending of *Deputies* to the *Councils* wou'd have given a terrible *Umbrage* to the *Grand Signior*, who wou'd have been apt to suspect that these *Bishops* were sent to contrive a *Rebellion* against him, and to plot the *Ruine* of his *Empire*; and to deliver himself from the danger of a *Revolt*, might have been easily persuad'd to have put the whole *Nation* under *Military Execution*. This Answer seem'd so reasonable, and agreeable to the *Truth*, that I was oblig'd to acknowledge my self intirely satisfy'd

fy'd. Thus I have given a short Account of the occasion of the fatal Breach that divides the *Eastern* and *Western* Churches, and of the Reasons alledg'd by the *Greeks* to free themselves of the Imputation of *Schism*. I shall in the next Place examine the Points of Doctrine in which they differ from the *Romans*.

The Difference between these Churches may be reduc'd to five Articles, of which only two are Fundamentals: For tho' the other three are of considerable Moment, they wou'd not be sufficient to excuse a Separation. The first is the *Procession of the Holy Ghost*, who in their Opinion proceeds not from the *Son*, but only from the *Father*. To illustrate and confirm this Doctrine, the Archbishop told me, that the *Three Persons* of the *Trinity* were only distinguish'd by their different Operations and Attributes; That the Property of the *Father* was to beget without being begotten; That of the *Son*, to be eternally begotten, without begetting; and that of the *Holy Ghost* to inspire and sanctifie our Hearts. I reply'd, that it did not necessarily follow, because the *Son* was begotten, that he cou'd not co-operate with the *Father* in the *Procession of the Holy Ghost*: But he wou'd not acknowledge the force of this Reason, pretending that we cou'd not ascribe to the *Son* the Attribute of *Generation*, that belongs only to the *Father*, without overturning the Order, and confounding the Persons of the *Trinity*. Then he repeated what he had said before, that the Persons were only distinguish'd by their Attributes; from whence he concluded that the latter cou'd not be confounded without confounding the former. And for a farther confirmation of his Opinion, he shew'd me a large Volume of *S. Athanasius*, printed at *Venice*, with the *Latin* on one side, and the *Greek* on the other, and made me take Notice of two Passages, which I

transcrib'd, but have unhappily lost the Paper. However, tho' I cannot at present call to mind the very Words of the Author, I remember that in the first Passage he spoke of the *Holy Ghost's* proceeding from the *Father*, without mentioning the *Son*. I reply'd, that the Question was not whether the *Holy Ghost* proceeded from the *Father*; and that the Author whom he cited did not deny his *Procession* from the *Son*. But I was oblig'd to acknowledge that the same Answer wou'd not serve to elude the positive Authority of another Passage which he shew'd me in the *Nicene Creed*, where 'tis expressly said, *a solo Patre precedens*. Thus my Mouth was stopt on this Subject, as well as on the former; and I must leave the decision of this Controversie to those whose Profession obliges 'em to search into these *Mysteries*.

The second difference between the *Romish* and *Greek* Churches, is concerning the Doctrine of *Purgatory*, which the latter expressly denies, affirming, with us, that 'tis absolutely injurious to the Merit and Satisfaction of Christ: Yet they pretend there is a certain Baptismal Fire, through which every one must pass before he can be admitted into *Paradise*. They believe that the Souls of Just Persons at their Separation from the Body, go into a Third Place, of the same Nature with the *Romish Limbo's*, where they must remain till the Day of Judgment, at which Time a sudden Fire shall dissolve the World in an Instant, and purifie the Souls of the Righteous, who after their final Judgment, shall be receiv'd into everlasting Glory. To confirm this Doctrine, they alledge that Passage of the Scripture which speaks of the Souls that *rest under the Altar*: But after all, this Opinion seems not to be so well grounded as the former; for if the Dead are not in a suffering Condition, I know not

not what reason they can give to justifie their praying for 'em.

The third Point is the *Communion under both Kinds* ; for they give the Sacrament to the People in a Spoon, in which the Bread and Wine are mixt together.

The Fourth is concerning *Leaven'd Bread*, which they use in the Consecration of the Sacrament.

The Fifth and last Point in which they differ from those of the *Romish Persuasion* is the *Celebacy of the Clergy* : For a simple Priest is allow'd to marry once, but must never proceed to a second Marriage. The Priests wear the Violet-colour'd Habit of a Bishop, and a Cap of the same Colour; with a little blue *Turbant*; and behind their Cap there hangs a piece of Cloth of the same Colour about half a Foot long and broad, which falls back on their Shoulders. Besides these Priests, there are certain Religious Persons under a Vow of Chastity ; and out of their Number the Bishops, and even the Pastors, are chosen, whom they call *Papa's* : They eat no Flesh, and wear long Hair, without ever touching it with Scissors : They also suffer their Beards to grow without shaving or clipping 'em, which disfigures their Faces, and makes 'em seem very ugly. They wear a large black Gown or Robe, not much different from our Night-Gowns ; only their Sleeves are wider, and button'd before ; and the Neck is like that of a Cassock. Their Caps are made of Felt, flat beneath like the Block of a Hat, and wou'd be very deep, if they were not cut before ; so that the whole Face appears, but the Ears and hinder-part of the Head are cover'd. Over this they wear a Kerchief of black Serge, which hangs over their Shoulders. This Habit is generally us'd by all religious Persons, Pastors, Bishops, and Arch-bishops,

bishops, without any Mark of Distinction ; only the Bishops carry in their Hands a Pastoral Staff of Ebony, eight Foot long, with an Ivory Ball on the Top. The Bishops are not usually rich, but they are no less respected by their Clergy than our *French* Prelates are by theirs. Their Churches are built after the manner of ours, but without the least appearance of Pomp or Grandeur. They have a Quire where the Priests place themselves, with those that come to confess ; and a Place for the Church-Wardens, with a Crucifix, or a Saint, to which every one presents an Offering. The Bishops do not observe so much State as in *France* ; for my Curiosity having one Day carry'd me to see 'em officiate, the Archbishop rose up to salute me, and made me sit down by him on one of the Seats in the Quire, whither a Priest conducted me by his Order; after which they brought me some Frankincense, as they do to all Persons of Note of their own Nation. Their Pontifical Habit is so singular and odly contriv'd, that 'twou'd be a hard Task to represent it distinctly ; and therefore I will neither undertake the Description of that, nor of their Ceremonies and Rites of Worship. I shall only add, that when they enter the Church, they take some Holy-Water, and make five large Signs of the Cross, at each of which they make a very low Bow, repeating the same Ceremony when they go out, to commemorate the five Wounds of our Saviour.

It has been so positively asserted by so many celebrated Divines, that the Doctrine of *Transubstantiation* is not acknowledg'd by the *Greek* Church, that I dare hardly venture to contradict 'em. However, since neither Interest nor Authority ought to deter us from owning the Truth, I'm resolv'd at all Adventures to undeceive you of so vulgar an Error,

Error. 'Tis plain that the Authors of those Relations, on whose Credit that Opinion is grounded, were either deceiv'd themselves, or intended to deceive their Readers ; unless perhaps to soften the harshness of that Censure you had rather believe that they speak of some obscure Sect, which is not known in this Country : For I can assure you, that the *Greeks* at *Constantinople* and *Smyrna* are as firmly persuaded of the truth of that Doctrine as the most zealous *Romanists* ; and the only reason why they do not kneel at the Elevation of the Host, is because their manner of Adoration is different from ours. Nor do they worship the Sacrament less devoutly by bowing their Body, and smiting their Breast, tho' they stand all the while on their Feet, than we do by prostrating our selves on the Ground ; and therefore we ought rather to consider the Intention of their Mind than the Posture of their Body. But this is not all ; for they have a Custom which may serve for a convincing Proof of their Belief of that Opinion. On *Good-Friday* they walk in Procession to the *French* Church, to adore the Sacrament which is expos'd there, and even pay five hundred *Piasters* to the *Turks*, that they may be suffer'd to perform their Devotions there on that occasion : So true it is that they are not willing to be separated from the Church of *Rome*. You may depend upon the certainty of this Story ; for I can assure you of the truth of it on the Faith of an Eye-witnes.

They have a great number of *Images* ; and their Devotion to 'em is not at all inferiour to that which prevails in the Church of *Rome*. But I must confess there is a great difference in the Structure and Workmanship of the *Images* ; for whereas in our Country they may, for the most part, be reckon'd so many Master-pieces of Art, whether we consider the Regularity of the Design, the Disposition

of the Lights and Shades, or the Beauty of the Colours. The *Greeks* are of Opinion, and scruple not to say, that the Pictures of the Saints, as they are represented in the *Roman* Churches are more proper to raise Criminal Desires, than to inspire the Minds of the Spectators with Devotion. And therefore to avoid the dangerous Consequences of that Abuse, they confine themselves to a certain Antick way of Painting, which is extremely unnatural, especially in their Figures of Virgins, who are almost all represented black, and so muffled up in Kerchiefs and Gowns, that you can scarce distinguish their Faces. And their Painters are so ignorant, and so little acquainted with the Beauties of the Art they profess, that they cannot so much as copy a Head. Nor am I at all surpriz'd at the Unskilfulness of these pretended Artists; for their Method is directly opposite to that of our Painters: First they lay on the Shades, and design the entire Figure, after which they proceed to the disposition of the Light; which is the most preposterous Method cou'd be imagin'd.

The *Armenians* are not so scrupulous in this Point, tho' they profess almost the same Articles of Faith; for they make use of the modern way of Painting: and there is at present on their High Altar an Image of the Virgin, made by a *Frenchman*, which shews so much of her Breasts that I shou'd be almost jealous if my Mistress were painted after that manner. Nevertheless you must not suspect them of *Libertinism*; for I never heard of any Religious Order, except the Monks of *Trape*, that observe such mortifying *Fasts*. They keep four *Lents*, which lasts one half of the Year, like those that are observ'd by the *Greeks*: But the *Armenians* do not allow themselves so much Liberty as the rest of their Fellow *Christians*; for they abstain from eating *Flesh*, *Fish*, and even *Shell-Fish*, *Butter*, *Milk*,

Milk, Cheese, and every thing that has or ever had, Life, which may be justly reckon'd a very severe piece of Mortification. Their Bishop has put himself under the Protection of *France*, to deliver himself from the insupportable Exactions of the *Turks*; and 'tis but a very little while ago since he was freed from Prison, where he had lain six Months. He is a very honest and civil Person, and diligent in performing the Duties of his Function. His Habit is almost the same with that of the *Greek* Bishop, only he wears a Hood or Cawle at the Neck of his Gown, and carries in his Hand a Cross, like that which is us'd by the *Roman* Bishops, only 'tis made of Wood. This puts me in mind of what a certain Author said concerning the *Ancients*, That they were *Golden Bishops* tho' they wore *Wooden Crosses*; and I may safely venture to apply that Saying to this Prelate.

To return to the *Greeks*; I had almost forgot to take notice of one of their Opinions, in which they differ from those of the *Romish* Persuasion. You have doubtless observ'd, that the *Romanists* have an extreme Veneration for those Persons whose Bodies remain free from Putrefaction after their Death; and that the Incorruption of the Body is reckon'd a convincing Mark of the Holiness of the Deceas'd, and is one of the most considerable Proofs that can be offer'd for the *Canonization* of the Saint; whereas the *Greeks* pretend that 'tis only an Effect of *Excommunication*; and when they find a Body in that Condition, they never leave praying for the Soul of the dead Person, till his Body be putrefy'd and corrupted.

The *Interrment* of dead Bodies is perform'd with almost the same Ceremonies that are observ'd in the Church of *Rome*. All the Clergy meet together, and sing the *de profundis*, and Prayers for the Soul of the Deceas'd. Several Persons march be-

fore with lighted Candles, after whom the Body is carry'd in an open Coffin, dress'd in its finest Cloaths, with a little Cotton in its Mouth ; so that often-times the Person seems to be alive. Then comes the Husband or Wife, accompany'd with the Children and Slaves of the Deceas'd, all bellowing out their Grief in so dismal and terrible a manner, that one wou'd conclude they thought themselves irrecoverably ruin'd. The Women especiallly signalize their Love by all the wildest Marks of Despair, tossing their Bodies so furiously from side to side, that they wou'd certainly break their Necks if they were not supported by two Persons who are appointed to attend 'em. Their usual Song is *Hai agamimont, bai mathiamont* ; *Ab my Eyes ! ab my Love !* And the Slaves echo back the howling Musick with so hideous a Noise, that one wou'd think they design to scare the Devil. Those who have not a sufficient Number of Slaves to make a Noise suitable to the Quality of the Deceas'd, may supply that defect by hiring *Weeping Women*, who for an *Isallote*, which is worth about forty Pence, howl and cry, as if they were acted by the most furious Transports of Rage and Despair. 'Tis true, the Farce is too gross and visible ; for there is something so moving in true Sorrow that it can never be counterfeited ; neither is it possible for the most dextrous Mimick to imitate the tender Motions of Nature. And even when those pretended Mourners seem to be transported with Fury and Despair, running about like Mad-Women, with dishevell'd Hair, the Artifice is easily discernible. And particularly I observ'd, that when they pretend to tear their Hair, they hold it fast with one Hand near the Roots, and then pull as hard as they can with the other. To conclude, an unconcern'd Spectator wou'd be tempted to imagine, that all this Mumme-

ry is acted in derision to the Deceas'd; for as soon as he is interr'd, they make a Feast on his Grave at his own Charge; and his Wife and Children take care that nothing be wanting to the Company, who eat and drink, and laugh, as if they were carousing in a Tipling-House. This is certainly a very extravagant way of expressing their Affection to their dead Friends; nor cou'd they treat a Man worse whose Memory they design'd to Affront. I have also had occasion to see the Funeral Solemnities of the *Jews*, which in my Opinion are less inconsistent with the Rules of Decency; for tho' they use those Affected Howlings as well as the *Greeks*, their design is to Mourn, and not to Feast. Among the Ceremonies that are us'd by the *Jews* at the Death of their Relations, I took notice of one which seems to be very Troublesome and Inconvenient, I mean their keeping of the dead Body three Days unbury'd: And I leave you to judge what a sad Companion that must be to the Widow and Children, who are oblig'd to weep without intermission till the Body be interr'd.

Since the description of the *Greekish* Funerals has given me an occasion to mention the *Jews*, I shall conclude this Letter with a brief Account of that Nation. Twou'd be needless to entertain you with an Abridgement of their Ancient History, and therefore I shall only observe, that after the *Romans* became Masters of *Palestine*, these unhappy Fugitives were dispers'd, and scatter'd thro' the whole World, and have liv'd ever since like hated Vagabonds, without King or Head, expecting the *Messiah* with an impatience that has frequently made 'em give Credit to Impostors. About Thirty Years ago there arose a false Prophet or *Messiah* in this Country, call'd *Sabatai Sevi*, who was very learned, and had diligently study'd the *Cabala*, by which means, 'twas thought, he came

to

to the knowledge of certain Magical Secrets, which he afterwards made use of to abuse the Credulity of his Followers. I have heard a thousand Stories of him, but shall content my self with telling you that he manag'd the Cheat with so much Dexterity and Success, that he was follow'd by a great Multitude of People, and began to exercise so great an Authority over the *Jews*, that the *Grand Signior* himself, growing jealous of his Power and Credit, order'd him to be apprehended, and brought in Chains to *Constantinople*, where this pretended *Messiah* turn'd *Turk* to save his Life. The Scandal of this Example, which ought to have taught the *Jews* more caution for the future, cou'd not keep 'em from falling not long after into another Error of the same Nature. You must know, that during the *Feast of Tabernacles*, the young Women of that Nation are obliged to lie abroad under Tents in a place appointed for that purpose; and they have an old Tradition, that the *Messiah* shall be conceiv'd in the Womb of a Virgin during that Festival. Now it happen'd that a certain Maid, who it seems was weary of that Denomination, resolv'd to make use of so favourable an opportunity of tasting the *forbidden Delight*, and to conceal her Fault, spread abroad a Report that God came to visit her every Night, and that she was to be the Mother of the *Messiah*. These acceptable News were receiv'd with Joy by the whole Synagogue, who appointed several Days of Solemn Thanksgiving to be kept with all imaginable Secrecie, for fear of offending the *Turks*. But their Joy was at last turn'd into Shame and Confusion, when instead of their expected *Deliverer*, the pretended Virgin was brought to Bed of a *Daughter*.

The *Levantine Jews* are extremely Cunning and Deceitful, and so dexterous in the Art of Wheedling, that those who deal with 'em ought to be always upon their Guard. Cheating is the Trade by which they live, as others do by Labour or Traffick; and 'tis usually said here, that a *Jew* never eats his Breakfast till he has cheated a *Christian*. However, 'tis certain that he who trusts 'em must either betray his Ignorance or Imprudence; for by a modest Computation, I may venture to assure you, that among *Twenty Jews* there are always *Nineteen Knaves*. There cannot be a more convincing Argument to prove that *Religion* is not always attended with *Honesty*; for if it were, the *Jews* wou'd be the honestest Men in the World. They observe the Precepts of their Law with an incredible exactness; and wou'd not do the least Work on the *Sabbath* to prevent the Ruine of the Universe. 'Tis not yet a Fortnight since we had an eminent Instance of the Power of Superstition, on occasion of a Fire which broke forth in the *Jews* Quarter in this City on the *Sabbath-Day*; for they suffer'd it to consume their Houses without endeavouring to quench it; and one among the rest seeing his Child just ready to be devour'd by the Flames, contented himself with tearing his Hair, instead of breaking the Window of his House, tho' there was no other way to save the Life of his miserable Infant, which wou'd have been certainly burnt alive, if it had not been seasonably rescu'd by some *Greeks*, whose Compassion drew 'em to its Assistance. This Fire made a prodigious Havock, for it destroy'd above a Hundred Houses, in the greatest part of which there were Warehouses.

The *Jews* are no less jealous of their Wives than the *Turks*, and are very careful in keeping 'em under a close Confinement. 'Tis true, they are per-

permitted to see and visit one another ; but if a Woman shou'd walk a quarter of a League out of the City without her Husband or Brother, she wou'd infallibly be divorc'd.

They wear a large Gown of black Cloth, made almost like that of the *Papa's* ; and their Shooes are of a Violet-colour. Their Caps are of Felt, cover'd with Violet-colour'd Cloth, and resemble a long Block of a Hat. Round their Caps they ty'e a small strip'd or Violet-colour'd *Turbant*, which they call a *Tandour*. They are oblig'd to pay the *Carache* as well as the *Greeks*, and are treated with more scorn and contempt : But they are naturally of so intriguing a Temper, that they thrust themselves into all sorts of Bus'ness, and are at present the only Managers of Trade ; for there are no other Brokers in the *Levant*.

I know not whether you will complain of the unusual length of this Letter ; but I can assure you that the writing of it has fatigu'd me so extremely, that, tho' I had not finish'd my Subject, I shou'd have been forc'd to break off abruptly.

I am,

*Smyrna,*  
*July 1692.*

*S I R,*

*Your, &c.*

*LET-*

## LETTER XXIII.

SIR,

Just now I'm inform'd that five *Barbary* Vessels anchor'd this Morning at *Fosche*, which is a little Harbour at the Mouth of the *Gulph*. If this be true, we must expect to see the Streets always full of those insolent Scoundrels, from whom the *Franks* receive a Visit once every Year, tho' they wou'd gladly dispence with so troublesome a piece of Civility. I have not yet had Experience of their Deportment; but the Accounts I have receiv'd from others have extremely abated my natural Curiosity to be acquainted with the Customs of Strangers: And I had much rather hear a Description than be an Eye-witnes of the Disorders they committed in this City, which are still so fresh in the Memory of the People, that they hardly talk of any thing else. I know not whether you cou'd hear, without Disturbance, a Relation of those Abuses, if you were in a place where you might shortly expect to see 'em repeated: But since you are at so great a Distance from the Scene of the Tragedy, you may venture to read it without fearing to be made a Spectator of it: And besides, there can be nothing more proper to give you a clear *Idea* of the Weakness of the *Turkish* Government.

About a Year ago the same *Barbary* Ships touch'd at the Port where they have now cast Anchor, which is only four or five Leagues distant from this place; and since these Sea-Monsters are not restrain'd by the least shadow of Discipline, one half of 'em was perpetually in the City. These pretended

Soldiers

Soldiers are a meer Rabble of Murderers, Robbers, and the most desperate Villains, who, to avoid the just Punishment of their Crimes, flock from all parts of *Africk* to the Sea-Coast, where they find on board the Ships, a Sanctuary that secures 'em from being made accountable for their past Offences, and are at the same time privileg'd to re-act their former Barbarities without controul; so that they are equally dreaded by the *Turks*, *Greeks*, and *Franks*, tho' the Storm falls heaviest upon the last, especially since the Bombarding of *Algiers*, which has inspir'd 'em with a horrible Aversion against the *French*, and against all other *Franks* for their sake.

Two or three Days after their Landing, two of 'em drinking in a Tipling-House pick'd a Quarrel with a *Frenchman*, who seeing 'em advance towards him with naked Poniards, discharg'd his Pistol at 'em, and then made his Escape. Immediately the two *Barbarians*, one of whom had receiv'd a slight Wound by the Shot, being reinforc'd by some of their Fellows, ran thro' the Streets, swearing like enrag'd Furies, and threatening to murder all the *French* without exception. In the Heat of their Rage they met three Mariners of *Provence* coming out of a Barber's Shop, whom they instantly assaulted, and dragg'd by the Hair along the Street to the *Bazar*, where they butcher'd 'em with their Poniards in a most barbarous manner. The *French Consul* being alarm'd at the News, commanded those of his Nation to keep within Doors all that Day, and sent for Soldiers and Arms from on board the Ships that were in the Port, to secure him from the Insolency of the Incens'd Rabble. Next Morning he order'd forty Men, arm'd with Carabines and Pistols, to bring off the Bodies of the three Seamen that had lain all the while in the Street. As soon as the *Barbarians*

barians heard of their Design, they resolv'd to oppose the Execution of it; but since they had no Fire-Arms, and are extremely afraid of Shot, they fled after the first Discharge, and left the Bodies to the *French*, who carry'd 'em off without any Opposition. In the mean time the *Consul* had sent a Message to the other two Consuls of *England* and *Holland*, to beg their Assistance in the Common Cause of the Three Nations: But these Gentlemen did not think fit to irritate an enrag'd Mobb that had not positively declar'd against any other Nation but the *French*. And it appear'd by the Event, that they acted wisely in so nice a Juncture; for the Neutrality they observ'd, and the Care they took not to kindle the Fury of the *Barbarians*, by appearing too much in the Streets, had so good an Effect, that the *English* and *Dutch* receiv'd not the least Injury during the Tumult, except some affronting Words. The *French Consul* being disappointed of the Assistance he expected from the two Nations, and not knowing to what Saint he shou'd make his next Address, resolv'd at last to demand Protection from the *Cadi*. Immediately he sent two Merchants, and as many Interpreters to complain to that Officer of the Injuries he had receiv'd from the *Barbarians*, and to assure him, that if the Tumult were not quickly appeas'd, he wou'd seek Redress at the *Port*, and in the mean time wou'd Arm those of his Nation in their own Defence. But instead of the Aid he expected, he had the Mortification to receive only a faint Excuse; for the most favourable Answer his Messengers cou'd obtain from the *Cadi* was, that he had not Forces sufficient to suppress the seditious Multitude; and that the best Advice he cou'd give his Master, was to defend himself as well as he cou'd. The *Consul* perceiving that this was in effect an absolute Denial, dif-

dispatch'd an Express to Monsieur de Chateauneuf, to acquaint him with the extream Danger that threaten'd the Nation, and to intreat him to use his Int'rest at the Port for the procuring a *Grand Mandamus* against the *Barbarians*.

Before I proceed farther, 'twill not be improper to inform you, that a *Grand Mandamus* is an express Order from the *Sultan*, which he never grants but in Cases of great Necessity, and of the highest Importance. Those who refuse to submit to it are declar'd Rebels against the *Grand Signior*; and the Law ordains that such Persons shall be treated as Infidels: So that these Orders may be call'd the *Grand Signior's Thunders*, as Excommunications are said to be the *Thunders of the Vatican*.

The Consul waited with an extreme Impatience for the return of his Express, and during the space of three Weeks, which that Messenger spent in his Journey, and in dispatching his Bus'nes, the *French* were forc'd to suffer the Insolency of the *Barbarians*, whose Fury was so far from being appeas'd, that it wanted little of its first impetuosity; for they continu'd still to beat and affront all the *Frenchmen* that came in their way. Nor cou'd the *Greeks* and *Jews* escape their Rage, for as many of 'em as were found with yellow *Babouches*, long Breeches, or any sort of Habit or Ornament prohibited by Law, were sure of the *Bastinado*; these Villains pretending that they wou'd restore Justice in the City, and reform the Abuses that had crept into the Government. One Day they happen'd to meet an old *Drogue-man* with a *Chacir*, after the *Turkish* Fashion, and immediately ask'd him by what Authority he wore that Habit: The poor Man reply'd, that he wore it as Interpreter of *France*; but this Answer instead of pacifying 'em, irritated 'em so extremely, that

that after a severe Beating they took away his *Chacfir*, and sent him Home with a bare Breech. At last the *Grand Mandamus* came, forbidding the *Barbarians* under pain of Rebellion to molest the *French*; and ordaining the *Cadi*, and all the Inhabitants of *Smyrna*, to shut up their Shops, and be ready to assist the *French* in case of any Tumult or Disturbance. The *Consul* was extremely proud of this Order, and after he had notify'd it to the *Cadi*, thought himself as secure as if he had obtain'd a strong Reinforcement: But the *Barbarians*, who had receiv'd Advice of it from the *Cadi*, instead of submitting to the *Sultan's* Command, began to rage with more Violence than before. The first who felt the Fury of this new Storm, were a *Chirurgeon* and another *Frenchman*, who receiv'd three Wounds with a Poniard. Afterwards they besieg'd the *Consul's* House, and wou'd have set Fire to it, if they had not been prevented by Fifteen or Twenty *Janizaries*, whom he had call'd to his Assistance. The *Cadi* seem'd to be an unconcern'd Spectator of all these Disorders; for when the *Consul* sent to require his Assistance, according to the Order he had receiv'd from the *Port*, he answer'd him in plain Terms, that he neither wou'd nor durst incense the *Barbarians*, and that he was resolv'd to expect the Event without interposing in other Mens Affairs. In the mean time the Inhabitants of the City shut up their Shops, according to the *Grand Signior's* Order; but they were so far from assisting the *French*, that they had not the Courage to appear in the Streets: And if by good Fortune the *Captain Bassa* had not arriv'd with seven Galleys, 'tis hard to divine what might have been the issue of these Disturbances. You may easily conclude, that our Country-men, after such late and fatal Experience of the Barbarity of those Infidels, are extremely alarm'd at the News

of their Arrival : And their Fears are encreas'd by the Advice they have receiv'd from *Constanti-nople*, that there were two *Frenchmen* murder'd by 'em there in their own Houses. 'Tis true, the two *Protestant* Nations have hitherto suffer'd nothing but Words ; but who can secure 'em from the Danger of being made Sharers in the com-mon Calamity, if another Tumult shou'd happen. 'Tis impossible to reflect without Horror on their manner of attacking a *Christian* that has the Mis-fortune to come in their way. As soon as they perceive him at a Distance, they draw their Poni-ards, and with a Howling and Wolvish Noise, run bellowing out these Words, *alla, alla, alla*, in the same Tone they use when they board a Ship. In such Cases 'tis in vain to think of Resistance ; and as soon as a Man sees 'em coming, he must place his only Confidence in the Swiftness of his Legs ; For if a *Turk* shou'd offer to stop 'em, they wou'd infallibly turn their Poniards against him.

These are the fatal and inevitable Consequences of the Weakness of the *Turkish* Government : And the *Grand Signior* must be a tame Spectator of the Insolency of three or four Hundred Scoundrels, (for there were no more of 'em,) and patiently suf-fer 'em to domineer over a great City, slight his *Grand Mandamus's*, and assassinate almost under his Whiskers those whom he had taken into his Pro-tection in so particular a manner.

The present *French Consul* has been very unfortu-nate in the Discharge of his Office. He has been twice affronted by the *Barbarians* ; and besides, he has a very small Share in the Ambassador's Friend-ship, and is yet les belov'd by the Nation, who take all Occasions to mortifie him. T'other Day there happen'd a Quarrel between him and the *Capuchins*, who are Curates of the Parish, on the Occasion of the Election of a Grand-Vicar. For the

the *Consul* was persuaded by the *Jesuits* to promote one whom they recommended to him, and resolv'd to make him Officiate on S. *Lewis's* Day, and pronounce that Saint's Panegyrick. The *Capuchins* wou'd not own the new Vicar, and were so incens'd against the *Consul*, that they threatn'd to shut the Doors of their Church ; but perceiving that he was resolv'd to break 'em open, they were unwilling to expose themselves to so publick an Affront, and contented themselves with giving out that they wou'd Excommunicate the *Consul*, who laugh'd at their Anger, and told 'em in a deriding manner, that since nothing less than Excommunication wou'd satisfie 'em, he wou'd let 'em know that he cou'd Excommunicate as well as they, and that they should find his Sentences more effectual than theirs were wont to be. This *Consul* is absolutely govern'd by the *Jesuites*, and so intirely devoted to 'em, that he can't live without 'em. Among the Marks of his Affection to that Order, I may reckon the late splendid Entertainment which he gave to Father *Grimaldy*, who pass'd by this Place in his Return from *China*, from whence he was sent with the Character of an *Envoy* to the *French* King. This *Jesuit* has a strange Ambition to appear Great, and talks perpetually of the Honours he receives from the King of *China*, and of the Favours that Monarch bestows on some other Fathers of the Society, whom he has made *Mandarin's* of the first Order. It must be acknowledg'd, that the *Jesuits* are perfect Masters of the Art of Intriguing ; they have always made it their Bus'ness to insinuate themselves into the Affection of Princes, and have manag'd their Ambitious Designs with so much Dexterity and Succes, that we have already seen some Fathers of that Order dignify'd with the Title of Embassadors by the Courts of *Siam*, *China*, *Poland*, *Tartary*,

tary, &c. You see, Sir, how suitable their Actions are to the pretended Humility of their Profession : And I leave you to judge with what Confidence they can boast of their renouncing Ecclesiastical Dignities while they court Secular Preferments with so much Eagerness.

In the Account I gave you of the Temper and Disposition of the *Turks*, I forgot to take notice of their surprizing Neglect of the Publick Interest in which respect they run exactly counter to the Maxims that are observ'd in all well-govern'd States. If we consider this incurable Flaw in their Government, we may venture to conclude that Posterity will not find many Objects of Admiration in the future Monuments of their Power and Glory. If the *Egyptians*, *Greeks*, and *Romans* had not been inspir'd with a nobler Ardour, we shou'd not now see so many Curious and Inquisitive Persons undertake such long and troublesome Voyages to visit the Ruines of their ancient Grandeur, or to discover the Medals that give some light to the History of the Great Men for whom they were coin'd. The *Turks* are so extremely careless of the Management of Publick Affairs, that their Streets are not so much as pav'd ; and I'm apt to think there wou'd not be a Fountain in their Cities, nor a Bridge on their Rivers, if some dying Persons did not bequeath Legacies to be employ'd in erecting such useful Works. The ill Posture of Affairs in this Country is a Natural Consequence of the Constitution of the Government ; for what Order can be expected in a place where there are no incorporated Societies, Town-Houses, Sheriffs, or Burgo-masters. They have no Publick Buildings or Walks, and their Cities are extremely ill-built. There are no fixt Posts nor Couriers ; so that when a Man has occasion to write to any remote place, except *Constantinople*, *Aleppo*, or *Cairo*, he



*An Arabian Impostor at his Conjurations* p. 309

he must sometimes wait a whole Year for an Occasion ; and even between *Smyrna* and *Constantinople* there are only *Arabs* who go a-foot, and frequently stay a Month before they set out. I leave you to judge how stale the News must come to several places, and what an universal Ignorance must reign throughout the Empire. There are some *Turks* who know not so much as the Name of the reigning *Sultan* ; and even in the places that are most frequented, by reason of their Conveniency for Traffick, such as *Smyrna*, the Inhabitants are scarce acquainted with the most important Transactions in the World. For they never publish any Books, Journals, Gazettes, or the least Account of Publick Affairs ; nor do I believe that there is in all *Turkey* a Man capable of such an Undertaking. The Time they allow for the Improvement of their Knowledge is intirely spent in studying the Art of Magical Divination and Fortune-telling, which they have borrow'd from the *Arabs*, and have so high an Opinion of, that they esteem it a necessary Qualification in one that pretends to Learning. There is a very famous Soothsayer in this place, call'd *Solyman Aga*, of whom I heard so many Wonders, that I went on purpose to see whether there was any Solidity in so suspected a Science. When I came to the Place of his Abode, I found a Man whose Mein and Aspect was exactly suitable to the *Idea* we usually have of a *Magician*; for he was black and lean, his Looks were gloomy and dismal, and his Beard almost cover'd his Breast ; and besides, he had about twenty *Arabick* Books full of Figures. As soon as I enter'd, I told him, by a Friend that perform'd the Office of an Interpreter betwixt us, that the Fame of his great Learning had drawn me to see him ; and begg'd him to acquaint me with some part of my future Destiny. He re-

ply'd that I was a *Christian*, that my Friend was also a *Christian*, and that consequently we were Brothers. I was not at all pleas'd with so impertinent an Answer; but since I knew that the *Turks* are extremely fond of Sentences, I look'd upon his Bluntness to be an Effect of his Humour, and desir'd my Friend to ask him whether he cou'd give me a particular Information concerning my Fortune. Yes, said he, *and more than that; if you please I will make you discourse with the Black Angel, who will teach you to speak all sorts of Languages.* Since my only design was to discover the utmost Reach of his Skill, I took him at his Word, and earnestly pray'd him to shew me the Angel, which he promis'd to do the next Morning at the Hour of *Quindi*. When I return'd at the appointed time, I found him extremely puzzl'd to find out some way to save his Credit, and that he was resolv'd either to flinch from his Promise, or to fright me from demanding the performance of it: For at first, he ask'd me a Hundred Crowns, concluding that I wou'd not purchase the Satisfaction of my Curiosity at so dear a Rate: However, I resolv'd to touch him in the most sensible Part, knowing that he wou'd be extremely concern'd for the Loss of his Reputation. I told him then that I perceiv'd his Learning was not so profound as he pretended, and that if he were not sensible of his own Ignorance, he wou'd not demand so extravagant a Summ for so small a Matter. These words, as I expected, had some Influence upon him, for he told me, that to convince me of the Injury I did him by suspecting the Truth of his Pretensions, he wou'd shew me the Angel, and wou'd make me speak to him for fifty Crowns. But he was extremely surpriz'd, when instead of endeavouring to beat down the Price, as he concluded

I wou'd, I immediately agreed to the Bargain : However, he conceal'd the Perplexity of his Thoughts as well as he cou'd, and endeavour'd to find out some other Starting-Hole. He assur'd me that he wou'd gladly give me the Satisfaction I desir'd, but the Ceremony cou'd not be perform'd till one a Clock in the Morning : He advis'd me therefore not to place too much Confidence in my Courage, which cou'd not preserve me from being seiz'd with an Astonishment and Terror that might be attended with very dangerous Consequences. He added a hundred other Reasons to deter me from adventuring on so hazardous a piece of Curiosity ; but at last, perceiving that I continu'd fix'd in my Resolution, he promis'd to satisfy me that Night, and began to talk of Perfumes, Characters, and Evocations, which were so far from daunting either me or my Friend, that we return'd thither in the Evening, well arm'd, and resolv'd to Fire briskly at the Devil if he shou'd have the Confidence to attack us. If you shou'd ask me what made me so desirous to be acquainted with Monsieur *le Diable*, and what Bus'ness I had to do with him, I shou'd be extreamly puzzl'd to give you a satisfactory Answer : But to deal plainly with you, I did not believe that 'twas in the Conjuror's Power to bring us to a Sight of him, and 'twas that perhaps that made me so resolute and courageous. At last Midnight being come, he began to prepare his Perfumes, and to bring his Books and Instruments, which I concluded he did only to amuse us ; and after all these Ceremonies, he told us that by reason of the Obscurity of the Moon he cou'd not shew us the Angel, but he wou'd make him speak to us in *Arabick*, *Turkish*, or *Italian*, which we pleas'd. This unexpected Shuffling convinc'd me that he was an Impostor, and I was so enrag'd at the Disappointment

ment, that I left him without deigning to return an Answer, and immediately went to my Lodgings.

By this Instance you may judge of the boast-ed Skill of all those feign'd *Arabian* Magicians; for this Man was reputed one of the most learn'd Professors of that Art in *Asia*: And yet 'tis as certain as you may think it incredible, that some *Franks* are so besotted with those mystical Foole-ries, that they are not ashame'd to employ all their Time in so useless an Occupation. I know a ver-y expert and much esteem'd Painter, call'd *Le Brun*, who neglecting his Bus'ness, applies himself wholly to the Study of *Divination*, and spends whole Days in turning over his Magical Books, which he procures to be translated into *French* at a very considerable Charge. But notwithstanding all the Confidence of this pretended Diviner, 'tis im-possible that his Art can be true, since the very Principles on which it depends, are certainly false; and to convince you of the Absurdity of his Pre-tensions, 'twill be sufficient to acquaint you with his usual Method of Divining. He has two little Bones with eight Sides a-piece, on each of which there is a small Character engrav'd; and when you pro-pose your Question, he throws the Bones, and ob-serves the Characters that appear on the sides that happen to be uppermost. Then having made se-veral Combinations of these Characters, with cer-tain Numbers, according to the Subject of the Question, he draws a Scheme or Figure, which he seeks in one of his Books, where he finds a Sen-tence written, which he fancies to be the desir'd Solution. Thus you see 'tis plain that the whole Mystery depends on the Fortune of the Dice: But when I endeavour'd to convince him of the Un-certainty of his Art which betray'd him into so many Errors, that not One Answer in Thirty was found

found to be exactly true, he reply'd very gravely, that these Mistakes were occasion'd by his Ignorance, and that he did not yet comprehend the Depths of that infallible Science ; adding, as a Confirmation of the Certainty of the Art, that notwithstanding the small Progress he had made in it, he never found that his Book had return'd a Cross or Impertinent Answer. And to convince me of the Truth of his Assertion, he made several Tryals in my Presence, and I observ'd always that the Answer, whether True or False, related to the Subject of the Question ; nor will I scruple to confess that I was somewhat surpriz'd at so odd an Effect of Chance.

The *Turks* are also very much addicted to the study of the *Philosopher's Stone*, or the Art of making Gold and Silver ; and I remember a story on this Subject, which I had from a *Turk*, who is reckon'd a Man of Honour. Two *Persian Dervises* came to *Constantinople* about four Years ago, and after they had staid a Fortnight, told their Landlord, that tho' they had no Money to pay for their Lodging and Entertainment, they were resolv'd not to go away without giving him entire Satisfaction. I know not what Credit he gave to their Promises, but he quickly perceiv'd the Effect of 'em, for they took a large Copper-Dish, which they found in the House, and having melted it down in his Presence, threw a little Powder upon it, which immediately chang'd the Copper into Silver. They retain'd one half for themselves, and left the other with their Landlord, who upon tryal found it to be true Silver : And besides, they presented him with a small Quantity of the Powder. The *Grand Vizier Ismael*, hearing of this Accident, sent for the Man, and oblig'd him to deliver up the Powder, which he shew'd to several expert *Chymists*, who according to his Orders, endeav-

endeavour'd to find out the Secret. But all their Attempts were unsuccessful ; and I'm the rather inclin'd to believe the Conclusion of the Story, because I look upon this Art to be no less frivolous and uncertain than that of *Divination*.

I am,

Smyrna, August,  
1691.

SIR,

Your, &c.

## LETTER XXIV.

SIR,

**I**N compliance with your Desire I shall in this Letter, present you with a short View of the Life of *Soliman*, Emperour of the *Turks*, who died June 22. and was succeeded by his younger Brother, *Achmet*.

The present *Grand Signior Achmet*, the deceas'd *Soliman*, and the depos'd *Sultan Mabomet*, were three Brothers, the Sons of *Sultan Ibrahim*, who was strangl'd in the Castle of the *Seven Towers*, in the heat of one of those mutinous Tumults of the *Fanisaries*, that happen so frequently in this Country. His eldest Son *Mabomet*, who was then very young, was declar'd Emperour by the Interest and Solicitation of the *Sultana* Mother, and of the famous *Visier*, *Kopergli*, who ow'd his Advancement to her, and ever afterwards serv'd her with an inviolable Fidelity. This Prince's Reign may be justly reckon'd disastrous; for not to mention those frequent and terrible Seditions that made him tremble so often, and in one of which he was at last dethron'd, his Armies

Armies were several times routed by the *Venetians*, and the Duke of *Lorrain*, before his Death, had almost driven him quite out of *Hungary*. The *Turks*, who are the most ungovernable Subjects in the World to an unfortunate Prince, and who are possess'd with a Belief of a certain Predestination, that over-rules the Fate of their Emperour, on which they imagine the Fortune of the Empire depends, concluded that the Reign of *Mahomet* would be a perpetual Scene of Disasters : and the Grandees encourag'd the Superstition of the People, in Expectation of a favourable Opportunity to execute the Designs they had premeditated against the Government. They cou'd not have desir'd a more inviting Juncture to attempt and carry on so vast an Undertaking, than the Disturbances that were occasion'd by the ill Success of the Campaign of 1687. and especially by the Loss of the Famous Battle of *Hersan* ; where the *Imperialists* kill'd Ten thousand *Turks* on the Spot, pillag'd their Camp, made themselves Masters of Ninety Pieces of Cannon, and their whole Train of Artillery. The Consternation that was occasion'd among the *Turks* by the News of this Defeat, was encreas'd by the Advice they receiv'd almost at the same time, that the Bridge of *Eſſeck* was feiz'd by the Count *de Dunevault*, immediately after the Victory. The *Grand Vifier*, who commanded the Army in Person, dreading the usual Fate of his Predecessors on such Occasions, endeavour'd to secure himself by laying the Blame on the Generals that commanded under him ; and resolving to prevent the Designs of his Enemies, perswaded the *Grand Signior* to put 'em to Death. But tho' the Orders for that Effect were actually given out, there was so strong a Party already form'd both against the *Vifier* and the *Sultan*, that the Great Officers of the Army, with the *Chiaoux Baffa* at their Head, made the whole Army revolt, and march'd towards

towards *Constantinople*, with a Resolution to depose *Mahomet*, and place his Brother *Soliman* on the Throne. The News of their Approach so terrifi'd the *Sultan*, that knowing no other Way to appease the Fury of the Rebels, he abandon'd the *Grand Viceroy*, and sent the Imperial Signet to the *Chiaoux Basse*, whom he thought to gain by satisfying his Ambition. But he quickly found that the Danger was greater than he imagin'd; for that Officer declar'd that he would not accept the *Sultan's* Offer till the *Grand Viceroy*, *Tefterdar*, Receiver of the Customs, the *Caimacan*, and some others whom he nam'd, were put to Death. The Persons whose Heads he demanded were the only faithful Servants of the *Grand Signior*, who was extremely perplex'd at so unwelcome a Propofal; knowing that his *Viceroy's* Death wou'd infallibly put a Period to his own Life, or at least to his Reign. However the Necessity of his Affairs constrain'd him at last to sign the fatal Order: The unfortunate *Viceroy* was strangl'd, and his Head sent to the *Chiaoux Basse*, who was so far from being appeas'd, that his Insolence was heighten'd by this Mark of the *Sultan's* Condescension. He dismiss'd the Messengers with Scorn, telling 'em in a domineering Manner, That they cou'd not justly expect he wou'd be satisfied with one Head instead of Twenty which he had demanded; and that this way of proceeding convinc'd him that the Government was not much concern'd for the Quiet of the Empire. Thus the *Sultan* was constrain'd to send all the rest of the Officers whom those insolent Rebels requir'd; and soon after perceiv'd there was no Hope of reducing 'em to a Sense of their Duty: for all the Prisoners were barbarously murder'd in the Middle of the Army by the *Chiaoux Basse's* Order. This last Act of Inhumanity struck such a Terrour into the *Grand Signior's* Mind, that concluding himself to be irrecoverably

erably lost, he resolv'd in the Fury of his Despair to put to Death all his Brothers and Sons. To comprehend the Reason of this dismal Resolution, you must know that the Religion of the *Turks* inspires 'em with a certain Veneration for the *Ottoman* Blood, that over-awes 'em ev'n in the midst of the most terrible Seditions, and is so deeply rooted in their Minds, that they wou'd rather chuse to suffer the most cruel Death than to see the Throne possess'd by a Prince of another Family. And therefore 'tis the usual Custom of those Emperours to begin their Reign with the Death of their Brothers, that the Throne may be secur'd from the Attempts of so many dangerous Pretenders. Thus *Sultan Amurath*, the Uncle of these three Emperours, put to Death all the Males of the Family ; and if the Tenderness of a Mother had not prompted the *Sultana Valide* to hide *Ibrahim*, who was the Youngest, the whole Race had been extinguisht. For the *Sultans* are more concern'd for their own Security than for the Preservation of the Royal Line. Nevertheless *Sultan Mahomet* wou'd never hearken to the Perswasions of some of his Counsellours, who advis'd him to put that cruel Maxim in Execution, and endeavour'd to make him sensible that the Quiet of the Empire cou'd never be secur'd but by the Death of *Soliman* and *Achmet*. But since he wou'd not put 'em to death while they were in his Power, he found, at last, that he cou'd not execute that bloody Resolution when his Despair constrain'd him to attempt it : for the *Bostangi Baffa*, who was one of the Conspirators, carry'd the two Princes to the old *Seraglio* under a strong Guard, who mock'd the *Sultan* when he demanded to be admitted with some of his Servants ; and the Army was already posted in and about *Constantinople*. That Night a Council of the great Officers was held in *Santophia*, where they came to a final Resolution to place

place *Soliman* on the Throne, and he was declar'd Emperour the next Day with universal Acclamations of Joy. Thus *Mahomet* was depos'd, and *Soliman*, who was no less averse to Cruelty than his Brother, contented himself with ordaining that he shou'd receive the same Treatment which he had made him suffer for so many Years. When the *Capigi Bassa* came to secure his Person, and to acquaint him with the New Emperour's Order, he found him on the *Sopha* drinking Coffee, with a Serenity of Mind that may be almost reckon'd a Prodigy, considering the deplorable Circumstances of his Condition. He submitted without making the least Resistance, saying, *That it was impossible to oppose the Decrees of Heaven, and that whatsoever is pre destinat'd must necessarily happen.*

In the mean time the *Caimacan*, who was one of *Sultan Mahomet*'s Favourites, had the good Fortune or Interest, to secure himself from being en roll'd among the rest of those miserable Victims that were sacrific'd to the Fury of the *Chiaoux Bassa*. But as soon as he perceiv'd that his Master was irrecoverably ruin'd, he resolv'd to prevent the implacable Malice of his Enemies by a speedy flight: and considering that *Christendom* was the only Place where he cou'd expect to secure his Life, he embark'd that Night on a *Saique* accompany'd only with one Servant; and having made a sufficient Provision of Gold, Silver, and Jewels, attempted to get into a *French* Vessel of *Ciotad*, commanded by one *Captain Crevilliers*: but the Mariners who had been already alarm'd with the News of those terrible Disturbances, wou'd not suffer him to approach the Ship till he had declar'd his Name, and acquainted 'em, that the *Caimacan* of *Constantinople* desir'd to speak with the Captain. As soon as the Captain appear'd, the *Caimacan* intreated him to receive him on Board his Ship, and transport him to *France*; assuring

assuring him that he might set sail the next Night without any Opposition, and offering Twenty thousand *Sequins*, or Fifty thousand *Crowns* for his Passage. This was a very tempting Offer to the Captain, and he has since told me, that he wou'd have most willingly accepted it, if the *Caimacan* had had the Prudence to conceal his Name ; but since both that and his Quality was known by the whole Ships Company, neither Compassion nor Covetousness cou'd prevail with the Captain to run so great a Hazard ; so that the poor *Caimacan* was forc'd to steer his Course towards the Canal of the Black Sea, thinking to make his Escape that way. But he was quickly discover'd by the great Quantity of Silver which he had about him, and was brought back to *Constantinople*, where he was beheaded. A Hundred other *Bassa's* underwent the same Fate ; and the *Grand Vifier* giving a full Career to his Spite and Revenge, fill'd the whole City with Blood and Slaughter. There was nothing to be seen in the Streets but *Fanizaries* and *Spabi's*, assaulting and murdering those whom they met ; and no Man when he rose in the Morning was sure of going to Bed at Night. The *Franks* were extremely afraid, lest the Storm should fall on them : the Ambassadors secur'd their Houses with strong Guards, and all the Vessels in the Port, *English*, *French*, *Dutch* and *Venetian*, join'd together, and put out to Sea, with a Resolution to defend themselves to the last Extremity, in case they shou'd be attack'd. To conclude ; I have heard some *Turks*, who are both very old, and well skill'd in the History of their Country, affirm, That the Quiet of the Empire was never disturb'd by a more Bloody Sedition. However, 'twas at last appeas'd, tho' the Calm lasted not long ; for in *March* there broke forth another terrible Insurrection against the New *Sultan*, whom all Men began to look upon as incapable of

the

the Government. Nor were they much mistaken in their Opinion of him, and 'tis strange they did not sooner foresee the dangerous Consequences of so great a Revolution; for how cou'd a Man learn the Art of Ruling so troublesome an Empire, who had spent his whole Life in a close Prison, where he cou'd only converse with Books, and was so perfect a Stranger to the Management of Affairs, that he was ignorant ev'n in the most common Things. Thus the best Quality they could expect or desire him to be indu'd with, was an Easiness of Temper, and a Willingness to be absolutely govern'd by his Ministers; and indeed it may be said, that there was never a more tractable Prince; for during the whole Course of his Reign he never made Use of his Absolute Power in any one Act, but only in preserving his Brothers, whom he was often advis'd to put to Death; especially on this Occasion, when the Rebels threaten'd to restore *Mahomet* to the Throne, and had almost effected their Resolution: for the *Visier* was massacred in his own House by the *Janizaries*, who were the Authors of the Revolt, and had made themselves Masters of the City. But the *Sultan* having very seasonably display'd the Banner of *Mahomet*, the *Spabi's*, the *Leventi*, and the People run to his Assistance, and dispers'd the *Janizaries*. After the Tumult was calm'd, the *Bassa* of *Natolia*, who headed the Rebels, was oblig'd to beg Pardon, and above Five hundred of the Mutineers were hang'd; tho' their Death made but a poor Amends for a whole Quarter of the City, and above Twenty Galleys and *Sultan's* which they had burnt. 'Twou'd be needless to give you a more particular Relation of these Accidents, since you have doubtless read an Account of 'em in your publick Journals or News-Papers; and the only Reason why I mention'd 'em, is because they give some Light to the

the Transactions that succeeded 'em, which perhaps have not yet come to your knowledge. While the whole City was in a terrible Combustion, and the *Leventi* animated by a desire of Plunder, were seeking an occasion of breaking forth into fresh Disorders, there came a whole Troop of 'em to the *French* Ambassador's Palace, and in a very insolent manner desir'd him to receive a certain beggarly *Greek*, whom they brought along with 'em, to be his *Drugger-Man*, or Interpreter. At first *Monsieur de Girardin* rejected the Proposal, telling 'em that he did not want a *Drugger-Man*, and would not take one upon their Recommendation ; but seeing they began to be unruly, and threaten to set Fire to his House, he grew more complaisant, and receiv'd the *Drugger-Man* more civilly. Nor can he be blam'd for suffering himself to be hector'd by the Rabble, since 'tis certainly the wisest Course to submit on such occasions.

After the Sedition was quieted, *Soliman* retir'd to *Adrianople* ; for he did not think himself safe in a City that becomes the *Sultan's* Prison upon the first breaking forth of an Insurrection ; and after that time he never resided in it. He conferr'd the Dignity of *Grand Vizier* on one *Ismael Bassa*, a Man without Experience, and one who had nothing to recommend him but the Favour of his Master. No sooner was he intrusted with the Administration of the Government, but the Empire was over-run with those Disorders and Confusions that are the natural Consequences of the Unskilfulness of the Principal Minister of State. Several *Bassa's* began to form Cabals, and enter into separate Associations. Some espous'd the Interest of the *Sultaneſſ*, the Mother of the depos'd *Mahomet*, who plotted to restore her Son ; others declar'd in Favour of one *Jeghen Bassa*, who pretended to be of the *Ottoman* Race : some resolv'd

to be independent, without acknowledging any Head of their Party, and all in general refus'd to submit to the present Government.

In the mean time the Emperor carry'd on the War very prosperously ; for the Duke of *Bavaria* took *Belgrade* by Storm, and the Prince of *Baden*, after he had defeated the *Bassa* of *Bosnia*, made himself Master of the whole Province. The next Year was remarkable for more signal and glorious Advantages ; for the Prince of *Baden*, who commanded the Imperial Army in *Hungary*, fought three Battels successively, and obtain'd as many important Victories.

The first Battel was fought near *Passarowitz*, where the *Turks* lost Seven thousand Men, a hundred Pieces of Cannon, all their Bombs, Carcasses, Mortars, Powder, Tents, &c. The second Victory was obtain'd on the 24th of September, near *Nissa*, where the *Serasquier* who commanded in Person, cou'd not prevent the loss of all his Cannon, and Eight thousand Soldiers. The third Battel was fought near *Widen* ; and during the Heat of the Action, the *Imperialists* carry'd the Town by Storm. Besides, the Prince of *Baden* had taken *Nissa*, *Zwornick*, *Nowigrath*, *ersowath*, and several other Places, which open'd a free Passage into *Bulgaria* and *Macedonia*, and from thence into *Romania* ; so that if the War had been carry'd on for some time with the same Vigour and Success, the *Imperialists* might have advanc'd to the Gates of *Constantinopl.* But in the beginning of the last Year, the *Vifier Ismael* was depos'd, and succeeded by *Kopergli Oglou*, *Bassa* of *Scio*. 'Twas then the *Turks* began to hope they might see a happy Turn of Affairs ; they remember'd the great Actions of the famous *Vifier* of that Name, and were persuad'd that this Minister wou'd imitate so glorious an Example. Nor were they disappointed in their Expectation ; for the new *Vifier*

*Vifier* was not inferior to his Predecessor either in Valour, Strength of Mind, or any other Endowments that are necessary to fit a Man for the Management of Affairs; and the Empire was quickly sensible of the Advantageous Influences of his Government. I have already acquainted you in a former Letter, with the prosperous Success of their Arms during the last Champagne, which gave occasion to the *French* Ambassador to take notice of the Sympathy between the two Empires, and was afterwards solemniz'd by that Triumph of which I gave you a short Description. And therefore instead of troubling you with a tedious Relation of those Events, which you have doubtless heard of, and have not yet forgotten; I shall only tell you, that if that Great Man had not been kill'd at the Battel of *Salankemen*, the Christians wou'd have had reason to dread a fatal Revolution, which they cou'd hardly have prevented any otherwise, than by a speedy Peace. And indeed that Design was carry'd on so successfully, that every one expected a happy Conclusion of their Negotiations, when they were unfortunately interrupted by the *Vifier's* Death. For he was not at all averse to the Proposal, and was so far from being act'd by that base Love of Riches, with which the *Turks* are generally possess'd, that, contrary to the usual Maxims of his Predecessors, he pursu'd no other Interest than this of the State. He had often discours'd on that Subject with *Monsieur Collier* the *Dutch* Ambassador, whose Reasons made the greater Impression upon him, because of the Character he had receiv'd of his Merit, Capacity, and Dexterity in publick Negotiations. And that able Minister had prepossess'd the Mind of the *Vifier* with such strong Inclinations to a Peace, that, if we may be allow'd to judge by the most promising Appearances, he wou'd have actually concluded it, if he had not

been prevented by Death : For *Monsieur Collier* had made so good use of such a favourable Opportunity, that almost all the Articles were agreed on, and the Emperor had empower'd the Prince of *Baden* to sign the Treaty ; and had appointed the Counts of *Kinsky* and *Straatman* to be his Assistants. The King of *Poland* and the Republic of *Venice* had also sent their Plenipotentiaries : But instead of the much-desir'd News of a Peace, we receiv'd an Account of the dreadful Battel of *Salankemen*, in which the *Visier* was one of the first that lost his Life. The *Aga* of the *Fanizaries*, the *Serasquier*, and Ten other *Bassa*'s of Note had the same Fate ; and the *Turkish* Army fled with so much Precipitation and Terror, that the Memory of the oldest Men cannot furnish him with an Instance of so entire a Defeat. They lost above 20000 Men, all their Cannon and Baggage ; and, in a word, all they had in their Camp. I cannot express the Consternation that was spread over the whole *Ottoman* Empire, by the surprizing and melancholy News which was brought into this Country by some that had the good Fortune to escape ; who never speak of that Battle without a certain Dread and Amazement in their Countenance, which gives us a more lively Idea of the horror of that Day, than the most particular Relation that cou'd be made of the Action.

*Monsieur de Chateauneuf* takes so deep a Share in the Public Sorrow, that I know not whether he cou'd support so terrible a Blow, if the *Visier*'s Death did not comfort him a little. For that Minister never had the Happiness of his Favour, because he wou'd not be led by his Advice ; and I know a Man to whom the Ambassador express'd his Thought in these very Words, speaking of a Peace ; 'Twill, doubtless, be speedily concluded, said he, *The Dutch Ambassador* is perpetually

with the *Vifier*, and has got such a Power over him, that he can undo in one Day all that I am able to do in Ten. Nor were his Fears groundless, for I can assure you that Mr. *Collier* is perhaps the fittest Man in the World to manage such a Negotiation. In the first place, he knows the Original of all the Great Men at the Port, and is perfectly acquainted with their several Humours, Intrigues, and Interests. Besides, he is the Son of an Ambassador, and from his very Birth has been inur'd to Business, which by that means is become so natural to him, that he manages the most intricate Affairs with a certain happy Easiness that can only be acquir'd by a Person of so rare an Industry, and after a long Residence at the Court. These are the Advantages which *Monsieur de Chateauneuf* wants: 'tis true, he has a great deal of Wit, and never sleeps away an opportunity of Acting; but after all, an Ambassador at his Arrival from *France* may be reckon'd almost as great a Stranger at the Port, as if he had dropt from the Clouds. The Genius and Humour of that Nation is directly opposite to ours, and Mr. *Collier* has studi'd it so carefully, and understands it so perfectly, that he cou'd easily give the *Bassa's* themselves a Lesson on this Subject. So that if *Monsieur de Chateauneuf* did not counter-ballance these Advantages with large Bags of Gold and Silver, which are always wont to outweigh Reason in *Turkey*, the Peace wou'd have been long since concluded. This puts me in mind of a Story, which will give you an Idea of the usual way of managing Affairs in this place.

The Captain of a *Venetian* Ship, who arriv'd some Months ago at *Constantinople*, under the Protection and Colours of *Holland*, was solicited by the *French* Ambassador to put himself under his Protection, and was at last allur'd to yield to

that Minister's Request by the Promises he made him to obtain considerable Favours for him, both as to the Entry and Exportation of his Goods. Mr. Collier, who upon all occasions maintains the Honour of his Masters with the highest Zeal and Courage, wou'd not endure an Affront that seem'd to be directly aim'd at the Republic. As soon as he heard of it, he sent Orders to the Captain to take down the Banner of *France*, if he was not resolv'd to suffer the utmost Severity of his just Indignation : but that deluded Officer slighted the Message, and so was himself the Cause of all the Misfortunes that afterwards befel him. For after his Excellency had given Notice to the *Grand Vizier* that there was a Prize in the Port, Orders were immediately sent to seize the Vessel, which was declar'd to be lawful Prize ; and the Captain with all the Seamen were put in Chains. You may easily conclude that the *French* were extremely mortifi'd to see a hundred Wretches loaded with Fetters, and sold for Slaves, meerly for setting up the Banner of that Nation. *Monsieur de Chateauneuf* receiv'd a very severe Reprimand from *Monsieur de Pontchartrain*, and 'twas generally believ'd that his Indiscretion on this occasion wou'd make him be recall'd from the Port. In the mean time he was perpetually at the *Grand Vizier's* Gate, importuning him for the Relief of the Ship and Mariners; but after all his earnest Solicitations he cou'd not obtain a more favourable Composition, than that he was permitted to redeem the Men at the rate of Fifty Crowns a piece; and the Ransom of the Ship was fix'd at Ten thousand Crowns, which was more than its real Value. Since that time the Credit of the *French* Protection is extremely lessen'd ; and I'm apt to believe that few Captains will hereafter be guilty of

of the like Imprudence. And even I know several *Venetian* Captains who will not put themselves under the Protection of *France*, because the Ambassador has impos'd a Tax of Fifteen thousand Crowns upon the Vessels of that Nation, by way of Reprizal, for the Money he paid to the *Grand Vizier*. This Imposition occasions a great murmuring among the *Venetians*, who pretend that he was oblig'd in Justice to redeem the Vessel at his own Charge, since he was the only cause of its Misfortune.

I perceive that I have insensibly wander'd from my Subject, and am ready to acknowledge, that this wou'd be an unpardonable Fault in an exact and methodical History: but since I only promis'd you a clear and faithful Account of the Observations I shou'd have occasion to make in my Travels, I do not think my self oblig'd to make an Apology for every little Digression.

The Emperor *Soliman* died on the *twenty second* of *June* last: some believe that his Death was natural, but others say that it was occasion'd by the *Sultaness* the Mother of *Mahomet*. The last of these Opinions is most generally receiv'd, and wou'd seem very probable, if it had produc'd any advantageous Alteration in the Condition of that unfortunate Prince; but there was not the least Motion made in order to his Restauration. *Achmet* was unanimously elected, and his accession to the Throne was attended with a certain Tranquillity that is rarely observ'd in this Country. The Misfortunes that happen'd in the beginning of his Reign seem to be the Forerunners and Presages of future Disasters; for before the first Month was expir'd, he lost that Great and Memorable Battel of *Salankemen*, of which I have

already given you an Account. And if I may be allow'd to give Credit to the probable Conjectures of those who are best acquainted with the Genius of his Subjects, I may venture to foretell that he will never be an old Emperor, tho' he is already in the *Eight and fortie*th Year of his Age. For the *Franks* are possess'd with a less advantageous Opinion of him than of his Predecessor *Soliman*, whose Reign was nevertheless disturb'd with an almost perpetual Revolt that kept his Throne continually in a tottering condition.

The Death of the *Vifler Kopergli*, according to the usual Custom of this Country, was follow'd with several Changes of Officers, and the Death of many great Persons, among the rest, of one *Mustapha Aga*, whom I knew at *Constantinople*. He was born at *Leghorn* in *Italy*, and had the disadvantage to be descended of a Family which had no considerable Fortune. He was taken by the *Turks* at the Siege of *Candy*, and renounc'd his Religion at the desire of the *Grand Vifler*, who had a good Opinion of his Abilities, and resolv'd to put him in a way of Bus'ness. He was easily prevail'd with to embrace the *Turkish* Faith; for since he was naturally of an aspiring Temper, he enter'd with Joy into the Service of a Man by whose Interest he might expect to raise his Fortune, and either out of Gratitude or Policy, he chose always to depend on that Family. So that the late *Vifler*, *Kopergli Oglou*, was his particular Patron, and advanc'd him to the *Tophana*, that is, the Founding or Casting of Metals, of which he was Director-General, as well as of the Mint, which is the most gainful Post in the Empire. And besides he made a very considerable Addition to the usual Profits of that Office, by inventing and introducing a certain Copper Coin, call'd *Man-*  
*gours*:

gours : for each Piece was order'd to pass at the Rate of six *French Deniers*, tho' 'twas no larger than a *Dutch Doit*, or a single *French Denier* ; so that buying the Copper at twenty *Pence* a Pound, the Profit amounted to *Six in Seven*. Not long after the Advancement of *Kopergli Oglou, Mustapha* propos'd this Expedient to fill the Treasury, which till this time was very empty ; and had Orders to coin Four thousand *Purses* of that Money , or Two Millions of *Crowns*. So prodigious a quantity of those Pieces cou'd not but occasion great Disorders, and a general Interruption of Trade ; and besides those that were coin'd at the Mint, there came several Barks laden with 'em from *France* and *Theffalonica*, where they were coin'd by the *Jews*, so that there are above Two hundred thousand *Crowns* of Counterfeit Money at present in the Empire. At last People were so discourag'd at those Abuses, that about three Months ago they began to refuse to take these Pieces for more than one half, and at present they will not take 'em at all, notwithstanding the repeated Orders of the *Grand Signior*, who (as I intimated before) is not much respected in this Country. The Disorders occasion'd by the debasing of the Coin, and the vast Estate *Mustapha Aga* had acquir'd, were the Causes of his Death. His Enemies had long before begun to exclaim against the Methods he took to oppress the People ; pretending that he was a *Christian* in his Heart, and that he wou'd at last make his escape to *Italy* with all the Treasure he had scrap'd together in the Empire, which certainly had been the most prudent course for a Man in his Circumstances. But since the desire of Riches is like the Thirst of some diseas'd Persons which is increas'd by Drinking, instead of heark'ning to the Advice

Advice of his Friends, he took a quite contrary Method, and sent for his Sister and Nephews, thinking by that means to vindicate himself from the Aspersions that were fix'd upon him by his Adversaries. Besides, he plac'd an entire Confidence in the *Grand Vizier*, and thought himself absolutely secure under the Protection of so kind and powerful a Patron : but he ought to have consider'd that his Patron was Mortal, and that his Interest wou'd expire with his Life. 'Tis plain by the Event, that he shou'd have acted more warily in so dangerous a Post ; for I have just now receiv'd a Letter which informs me that he was Strangl'd, after they had given him the Torture to make him discover his Money. And he was even so strangely infatuated, that tho' he was not apprehended for the space of eight Days after the *Vizier's* Death, instead of making his Escape, he chose rather to expect his Fate at his own House ; where he was at last arrested by the *Caimican*, with his Wife, Sister, and Nephews. These unfortunate Creatures, who have not yet renounc'd the *Catholic Religion*, sent to beg *Monsieur de Chateauneuf's* Protection for the obtaining of their Liberty : but he is too much a Politician to hazard his Interest at the Port to preserve the Honour of his Religion.

They begin again to talk of Peace more than ever ; and I'm inform'd that the *Dutch Ambassador* has prevail'd with the *New Vizier Hali*, to continue the Negotiations for that effect at *Adrianople*, whither he and the *English Ambassador*, *Sir William Huffy*, will set forward in few Days ; and 'tis generally believ'd, that the Treaty will be brought to a happy Conclusion, as soon as the *Count de Marsigli* is return'd from *Vienna*, whither he went to receive the Emperor's final Instructions : So that I hope I shall be

be able in my next to send you some considerable News. In the mean time

I am,

Smyrna,  
Septemb. 1691.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

---

## LETTER XXV.

SIR,

I Have not forgot the Promise I made you at the End of my last Letter ; but I know not if you will thank me for keeping my Word, since instead of the News I hop'd to send you, I must acquaint you that the Negotiations for a Peace are at an end, or rather interrupted for some time ; for 'tis so much the *Grand Signior's* Int'rest to conclude a Treaty, that without pretending to the Spirit of Prophecy, I may venture to foretel that it will be renew'd. In the mean time it will not be improper to give you an Account of this unexpected Accident. The *English* and *Dutch* Ambassador's arriv'd at *Adrianople* in the beginning of the last Month, and had several Conferences with the *Grand Vizier*, in which the greatest part of the Articles were mutually agreed on ; and the only Difficulty that obstructed the happy Conclusion of the Treaty, was the *Vizier's* insisting upon the restoring of *Buda*, and the keeping of *Caminiec*, concerning which they expected Instructions from the Emperor. While Affairs were in this Posture, the Plague began to rage so violently at *Adrianople*, that the Ambassadors thought fit

fit to retire to a Village two Leagues on this side the Town, till the Fury of the Distemper shou'd be somewhat abated. But the Baron *de Chateauneuf* having receiv'd new Instructions, which in all probability were accompany'd with some weighty Proposals, came to *Adrianople*, tho' he was neither sent for nor expected ; and without the least regard to the preservation of his Life, he had the Courage to brave Death in the midst of a City where she seem'd to have fix'd the Seat of her Empire ; for the Plague made so terrible a havock, that there died above a Thousand Persons a Day. At the same time it happen'd that Sir *William Huffy* was in a Gallery, and perceiving a Company of Men in the Plain, he had the Curiosity to send one of his Servants to enquire who they were. As soon as he heard that 'twas the *French Ambassador*, he began to dread the Consequences of that Minister's Journey ; for he consider'd that he wou'd never have expos'd himself to so imminent a Danger, and even without being call'd, if there had not been some hidden and extraordinary Design in agitation. 'Tis thought that the *French King* being inform'd of the great Progress that was made in the Treaty, sent Instructions to his Ambassador, empowering him to conclude a secret Alliance with the *Turks* ; and 'tis but too plain that these are more than bare Conjectures ; for the *Vizier* wou'd never afterwards hear the least Word of a Peace. However, 'tis certain that Sir *William Huffy*'s Vexation at so unexpected a disappointment, contributed not a little to his Death ; for you must not give credit to the Surmises of those who pretend that he was poysn'd, since there was not the least Mark of Poyson found in his Body, which was open'd by his own Chirurgeon, in the presence of his Chaplain, Secretary, and the rest of his Domestick Servants. But tho' in all probability the

*French*

*French* had no hand in this Gentleman's Death. I dare not pronounce 'em guiltless of the Attempt that was made upon Count *Marsigli*, who was assaulted near *Belgrade*, in his return from *Vienna* with his *Imperial Majesty's Answer*, his *Chiaoux*, and two of his Servants were kill'd upon the Spot, and he was wounded in five places both with Sabres and Pistols : But before they had time to dispatch him, the Prince of *Moldavia* came seasonably to his Assistance, tho' he cou'd not seize the Murderers, because they fled as soon as they perceiv'd him. All these Circumstances, and the Juncture of the Time, make me very inclinable to believe, that this Attempt was not made without a particular Order. I took occasion Yesterday to discourse concerning this Accident with the Consul *de Hocsepied*, whose Virtue makes him so incapable of Suspition, that he cannot believe the *French* wou'd be guilty of so Barbarous an Action ; and besides, he is perswaded that the Murderers wou'd have seiz'd on the Count's Papers, if they had been set on by the *French*. But in my Opinion that Circumstance ought not to be alledg'd as an Argument in their Vindication ; for the seizing of the Papers wou'd have plainly discover'd the Authors of the Murder ; and we may reasonably suppose, that tho' the *French* King takes no care to conceal the boundlesness of his Ambition, he wou'd be loath to be reckon'd an Abettor of Murderers. And besides, he might well dispense with a sight of the Emperor's Orders and Count *Marsigli's Instructions*, since he entertains so many Spies at the *Port*, who make it their Business to discover the most secret Transactions, and had in all probability acquainted him with every thing that related to the Negotiation. Thus Mr. *Collier* has had the Misfortune to see all his Hopes unexpectedly blasted ; and we may reasonably suppose that his

his Vexation is considerably heighten'd by the impossibility of regaining his Ground : For Money is the prevailing Argument at the Port, and the infallible Rule by which all Controversies are decided. I cannot better represent the Genius of the *Agas*, *Bassa's*, and *Visiers* that compose this Court, than by comparing 'em to a Company of Merchants, who wou'd sell the very State if they cou'd, to the highest Bidder. And the same Character may be universally apply'd to private Persons ; for In'trest is the Idol to which they sacrifice their Quiet, Honour, Emiperor, and even the Empire it self. This is the fatal Source of all those terrible Disorders and Revolutions, of which we find so many Instances in History, that wou'd seem altogether incredible if almost every Day did not furnish us with fresh Examples of 'em.

There is at present in this Place one of Count *Tekely's* Relations, who came lately from *France* ; and 'tis observable, that he was not at all surpriz'd at the News of the unsuccessful Conclusion of the Treaty, which makes us believe, that he expected so sudden a Change, and was not ignorant of the Causes of it. He lodges at the *Consul's* House, and is just ready to depart for *Constantinople*, where 'tis said he intends to lodge with *Monsieur Chateauneuf*. I know not what Treatment he expects from the Ambassador, but I'm apt to believe he will not meet with a very Ceremonious Reception : For when the Count himself paid a Visit to the Ambassador at *Sophia*, he receiv'd him in his Bed, and pretended a Fit of Sicknes, to avoid the Ceremony of a formal Reception ; for there were some Reasons that inclin'd him to receive the Count as Prince of *Transsylvania*, as there were others that oblig'd him to treat him only as Count *Tekely*.

I had



*The Triumph of a Christian that has renounç'd the Faith* p. 335

I had occasion this very Day to see the Triumphant Procession of a Genoese Renegado, who came hither in a Ship belonging to Provence. Since the *Cadi's* are oblig'd by the Chartel not to receive a *Christian* that intends to abjure his Religion till they have first acquainted the *Consul* of his Nation, who is to examine whether his Apostacy be voluntary or constrain'd; the *Cadi* of the City sent to inform the *French Consul*, that a *Frank* who came under the Banner of *France*, was resolv'd to turn *Musulman*, adding, that he might send his Interpreters to examine the new Convert, and receive his Declaration. The *Consul* reply'd, that he did not know the Man, nor was at all concern'd with his Resolution; but hearing that the Cavalcade was to pass by his Gate, he sent Word to the *Cadi*, that he wou'd take it as an Affront, and order the Renegado to be seiz'd in the midst of his Triumph, and chastis'd with five hundred *Bastonado's*. Nevertheless he was so far from endeavouring to execute his Menaces, that he suffer'd the whole Procession to pass under his Windows without making the least attempt to disturb 'em. I shall take this Occasion to give you a brief Account of the Ceremonies that are us'd when a *Christian* intends to abjure his Religion. First they instruct him in the Principles of the *Mahometan Religion*, and after a whole Month spent in that Exercise, they gather a Contribution to buy a Sute of Clothes for him, which sometimes amounts to fifty Crowns, but rarely exceeds that Summ; and they commonly use Force when People are not willing to contribute out of Charity. Then the Renegado is carry'd before the *Cadi*, in whose Presence, and of two *Effendi's*, and several other Persons, he makes a public Profession of his Faith with the following Ceremonies. First an *Isman* makes him perform the *Genl*, which

which is their most solemn Ablution, and as he begins to wash himself, he pronounces these Words, *Bis millab el azem ve ellem doullillah allab din is lam*; *In the Name of the Great God, Glory be to God, the God of the Musulman Faith.* Then the *Isman* himself performs the Goul, for they reckon themselves polluted by touching a *Christian*; after which they both put on their Cloaths, and come before the *Cadi*, who says to the *Renegado*, *Art thou willing to turn Musulman?* After he has reply'd, Yes, the *Isman* takes the *Alcoran* in both his Hands, and holding it above the *Christian's* Head, he says first, *Bis millab, In the Name of God*; then addressing himself to the *Christian*, he proceeds thus; *Allah ecber, allah ecber, allah ecber, eschad in la illah, illallah, eschad in Mehemet rescul allah*; which are almost the same Words that are proclaim'd by the *Muezins* from the *Minarets* or *Steeple*s of the *Mosquees*. The *Renegado* replies, *Illah, illallah, Mehemet rescul allah*; *There is no other God, and Mahomet is his great Prophet*; and as soon as he has made a public Profession of his Faith, by pronouncing these words, they put a *Turbant* on his Head, and make him kiss the *Alcoran*, which he cou'd not do before without a Crime. Then they embrace and caress him, and put all things in order for the *Cavalcade*, having already provided two or three hundred Men, arm'd with *Sabres*, *Carabines*, and *Pistols*, with six *Ensigns*, two of which march before, and the other four surround the *Renegado*, who is almost entirely cover'd by 'em. He is mounted on a fine Horse, which the *Cadi* lends him, adorn'd with a rich *Vest*, which he wears all the rest of the Day. The *Soldiers* march four in a Rank, expressing their Joy by loud Shouts and repeated Volleys of Shot, the *Renegado* walking in the midst of 'em with the *Ensigns*. Thus they march in a Triumphant manner thro' the City; but all this Pomp is but

an Introduction to the Scene of Pain, for as soon as the Triumph is over, they proceed to Circumcision, which is thus perform'd: They draw their Prepuce over the Glans or Nut of the Yard, and pressing it between two little Pieces of Iron, they cut off with a Razor that part of the Fore-skin which reaches beyond the Glans, and at the very Moment the Apostate must once more repeat these Words, *la illah illallah, Mehemet resoul allah*. After this Ceremony, the new *Musulman* must keep his Bed fifteen Days; for the Cure of the Wound is rarely compleated sooner; after which he may chuse what Employment he pleases; that is, he may either List himself in the Army, or enter into Service, tho' such Persons usually become extremely miserable. For there is nothing more common than to see a Renegado begging; and the *Turks* are so far from relieving 'em in their Distress, that the very Name of a *Renegado* is sufficient to make those who bear it hated and despis'd, not only by the *Christians*, who look upon 'em as base and cowardly Apostates, but even by the *Turks*, who can never be persuad'd by all their seeming Devotion that they are sincere Professors of the *Musulman* Faith.

Thus, Sir, I have at last finish'd the Account I promis'd to give you of this Country, which I intend to leave very speedily. I design to embark on a *French* Ship, which, with another Vessel of the same Nation, is bound for *Venice*, from whence I resolve to continue my Journey to *Holland* by Land, during which I hope my Observations will furnish me with fresh Matter to entertain you now and then with a Letter. I thought to have pass'd by *Theffaloia*, that I might have satisfy'd my Curiosity with a View of a very considerable Rarity, I mean the Bones of a Giant that were found by some Workmen in

that Place, as they were digging the Foundations of a House for the *Bassa*. All the Chirurgeons of the Country have examin'd em, and have given in a formal Attestation in which they conclude that these are the real Bones of a Man, whose Height, according to their Computation, amounted to above Twenty Feet; so that this may be look'd upon as a Confirmation of the Story of the Giant at *Spire in Germany*. But I must e'en content my self with the Accounts I have heard of that Curiosity, since our Captain intends not to touch at that Place. I shall have the good Fortune during our Voyage to have the Conversation of one *Signior Stepbana*, an *Italian* Engineer, who having spent Eight or Ten Years in the *Turkish* Service, is not willing to continue longer in so dangerous a Post. He is an ingenious and witty Person, and will doubtless prove a very agreeable Companion: Besides, he intends to carry his Wife along with him, who is a little *Greek*, about Eighteen Years old, and the prettieſt Creature in the World; so that I hope to paſſ these Seas with more Pleasure than I did before.

We have just now receiv'd the good News of Count *Marsigli's* Recovery, with which I shall conclude this Letter. I have already told you that he was very dangerously wounded, and am glad I can now inform you that the Vigour of his Constitution, and the Care of his Physicians, have happily restor'd him to his Health. If the Malice of his Enemies had succeeded according to their Desires, the Emperor wou'd have had reason to bewail the Loss of a Man who is very well fitted for the Management of important Negotiations. He was born at *Piſo* in *Italy*, and is descended of a very considerable Family; but has not yet been dignify'd with any other Character than that of Secretary to the *English Embaſſy*; tho'

he

he is really a secret Envoy from the Emperor, and only assumes the other Title that he may with more Security negotiate his Master's Affairs. But if the Peace were concluded, he wou'd certainly be rewarded with a higher Post.

I am, *SIR,*  
Smyrna, Octob.

1691.

*Yours, &c.*

## LETTER XXVI.

*SIR,*

OUR present Confinement puts me in mind of the eager Impatience of a *Lover* who sees, but dares not *approach* his *Mistress*. For here we must lie in the *Lazeretto*, and content our selves with making Court to the *Signora Venetia Bella*, without the least hope of enjoying her Beauties, till we have purchas'd the Charming Delight at the rate of Forty Days sighing and whining. We are detain'd here by an Order from the *Tribunal of Health*, least we shou'd spread some Infectious Distemper; and I among the rest am forc'd to bear this uneasie Restraint, tho' I'm at present in as perfect Health as any of these Cautious Gentlemen. But perhaps you'll be more inquisitive to know how we came hither, than how we spend our Time here; and therefore I shall proceed to give you a short Account of our Voyage.

I left *Smyrna* some Days after the writing of my last Letter, not without a very sensible Affliction at my taking leave of Monsieur and Madam

de Hocbepied, from whom I had receiv'd so many Favours and Civilities during my abode in their House.

Our Voyage was disturb'd by an almost perpetual Storm, which redoubling its Fury from Day to Day, made us conclude more than once that we shou'd certainly be bury'd in the Waves. Poor *Signior Stephano*, whom I mention'd in my last, fell sick two Days after he had embark'd, and being unable to bear the tempestuous Working of the Sea, dy'd Eight Days after. The Superstition of our Ship's Crew furnish'd us with a very pleasant Scene; for they unanimously concluded him to be a Sorcerer, because they had seen him draw some Mathematical Figures during the first two Days of our Voyage, and were absolutely confirm'd in that Opinion by a curious Mechanical Experiment he happen'd to try in their presence, by lifting up a very considerable Weight with one Hand, which those thick-skull'd Animals thought impossible to be perform'd without the Assistance of *Magic*. This ridiculous Conceit made so strong an Impression upon 'em, that they slighted all the Arguments and Asseverations I cou'd use to undeceive 'em, and not only persist in their Belief of *Signior Stephano*'s Skill in the Diabolical Art, but impute all the bad Weather to his Conjurations. The Captain pretends to be of the same Opinion, tho' I know not how to reconcile his Complaisance to the young Widow to the Sentiments he seems to have of her Husband; for he obliges her to perform her *Quarantain* on Board his Ship, and resolves to make her his Wife.

The Storm forc'd us to stand in to a Canal between two little Islands call'd *Millo* and *Argentiere*. The first is Forty Miles in Compass, and the whole Country is Mountainous, except a pleasant and fertile Plain, six or seven Miles long, in the

the midst of which stands the City of *Millo*, containing about twenty narrow Streets. The Inhabitants are generally Greeks; but there are also 3 or 400 Souls of the *Latin Church*, who have their Bishop and Cathedral. The *Venetians* maintain a *Podestar* in the Island to gather the Tribute; but there is no Garrison kept in it, tho' it receives frequent Visits from the *Turks*; so that the first *Corsair* who comes with a numerous Company is King of the Island so long as he pleases to reside in it. Yet the Pyrates never commit any disorders in this place, by reason of the Assistance they receive from the Merchants that live here, who furnish 'em with Commodities to be paid out of the next Prize that falls into their Hands. There is a *French Ordinary* in the Town, where one may find pretty good Entertainment: And I remember I saw a Man there of so free and open a Disposition, that I shou'd have thought him a Rarity in that Country, if I had not been told that all these Islanders are generally of that Humour. He took occasion to Discourse of a Maid who was his Wife's Daughter, and declar'd that he wou'd willingly dispose of her to a Husband. One who was present lik'd the Proposal, and told him that he wou'd ease him of the Burden if he pleas'd to bestow her upon him. *With all my Heart*, reply'd the Father: *Then* said the other, *I desire to know what you are willing to give with her. What d'ye mean*, reply'd the old Gentleman, *Give with her, quoth a*; *Why, I wont give her self for nothing. You must take me for a silly Coxcomb indeed, if you think I'll give you a pretty lively Girl, and bire you to take her*? *No, I beg your pardon, 'tis you must give the Money; And if I can find none that will take my Daughter on these Terms, I'll e'en keep her, and make use of her myself.*

The Women are so accustom'd to the Converse of the Pyrates that they are generally very liberal of their Favours, but not quite so frank as their Neighbours of *Argentiere*, which is another little Island, about Twenty Miles in Compas, containing only a little Town and a Village, both inhabited by about Five hundred Women; for there is not a Man in the Island, except Seven or Eight *Papa's*, who perform *Divine Service*. These Women have no Trade to maintain 'em, but live purely on the Work of Nature; so that all the Merchants and Corsairs, who come to the Island, chuse a Female-Companion, either fair or brown, according to every Man's particular Fancy. The Children are left to the Disposal of the Women; the Girls grow up and work to maintain their Mothers; but assoon as the Boys are Twelve Years old, they are put on Board the first Vessel that touches at the Island.

From thence we continu'd our Voyage to *Zant*, a considerable Island belonging to the *Venetians*. It contains a hundred Miles in Compas, and produces great Store of delicious Wines, both *Muscadin* and other Sorts. But since *Italy* is sufficiently stock'd with these Commodities, the Inhabitants of this Island dry most of their Grapes, and send 'em to *England* and *Holland*. Both the City and Harbour are commanded by a very fine Castle, where the *Proveditore*, who is always chosen out of the principal Nobility, resides. The Inhabitants are Rich, and there are several Gentlemen among 'em. This is the first place as you come from the *Archipelago*, where you meet with People cloath'd after the manner of the *Franks*; yet many of 'em wear a *Turkish* Vest above their other Cloaths. The *Venetians* have built several Churches for the Use of those who profess the *Romish* Faith; and do what they can to establish that

that Religion, in opposition to that of the *Greeks*, which is the Religion of the Natives. The City is long and narrow ; which is all the Account I can give you of it, for those who come from the *Levant* are not suffer'd to go a-shore till they have perform'd their *Quarantine*. The Prince of *Brunswick*, who serves in the Army of the Republick, pass'd the whole last Winter in this place ; and gain'd the Love of the Inhabitants to such a Degree, that there is not a Man of 'em who wou'd not sacrifice himself for his Sake. I heard a Story of that Prince, which I'm confident will give you some Diversion. He fell in Love with a very Beautiful Courtezan, who treated him with an extraordinary Coyness ; either because she had a particular Aversion to him, or (which is the more probable Reason of the two) because she thought he was very deeply engag'd, and intended to make him pay dear for a Favour which he desir'd with so much Ardour. But whatever was the true Cause of her Rigour, the Prince persisted in his unsuccessful Courtship ; but his Patience being at last exhausted, he resolv'd upon a Stratagem to satisfie at once both his Love and Revenge : there are in *Zant* certain Porters call'd *Cestariols*, whose Busines is to carry home the Provisions that are bought by the Citizens at the Market. The irritated Prince procur'd a *Cestariol's* Habit, which disguis'd him so well that he had no Reason to fear a Discovery. In that Dress he went to the Courtezan's Waiting-Maid, and told her, that he was so passionately in Love with her Mistress, that he shou'd certainly lose his Reason if she wou'd not suffer her self to be touch'd with a compassionate Sense of his Sufferings. And to engage the Maid to employ her Interest in his Favour, he presented her with Ten *Sequins*, which amount to about Five and twenty Crowns ; and assur'd

assur'd her that if by her Assistance he cou'd procure one Nights Pleasure, he wou'd give her as many *Sequins* more, and wou'd besides reward the *Signora* so liberally, that she shou'd never have Reason to repent her Condescension to him. The Maid was extremely surpriz'd at the *Cestariol's* Bounty : however she forgot not to deliver his Message to her Mistress, who seem'd to receive it very coldly ; for she thought such an Action wou'd make her be look'd upon as a common Prostitute. But the Maid, who perhaps was not so scrupulous, and had so considerable an Interest in the Success of this Affair, us'd all the Arguments she cou'd invent, to perswade her Mistress to a Compliance, and concluded her Exhortations with this wise and prevailing Remark, That a *Cestariol* with a full Purse wou'd prove a better Customer than a *Proveditore* with an empty one ; adding, that the Mistress might expect a very Noble Acknowledgment from one that had been so liberal to the Maid. These sage Remonstrances had so good an Effect, that the *Cestariol* was introduc'd in the Evening to the *Signora's* Chamber, where he quickly storm'd the Place that had so long withstood his Attacks. Twoud be as needless to give you a more particular Account of his Night's Work, as it wou'd be to represent the Confusion and Astonishment that seiz'd the Fair One in the Morning, when she saw her Chamber full of Servants that came to dress her Bed-fellow, and found that the pretended *Cestariol* was transform'd into the Prince of *Brunswick*. However she endeavour'd to set the best Face she cou'd on so cross an Adventure, and comforted her self with the Expectation of a magnificent Reward. But she cou'd no longer conceal the Discomposure of her Mind, when instead of a Handful of *Sequins* the Prince presented her with *Three-pence*, adding, That if she bad entertain'd

him

*him as a Prince, he wou'd have paid her as a Prince ; but since she had only treated him as a Porter, she must content her self with Porter's Wages.*

Departing from Zant, we left Corfu on our Left-hand, and enter'd the Gulf, at the Mouth of which we lost our Long-Boat in a Storm. The Fury of the Tempest being somewhat abated, we continu'd our Course with a Side-Wind, and about Midnight perceiv'd by the Light of the Moon, a Sail, which pass'd very near our Ship without haling us. But she had scarce left us half a Mile when she tack'd about, and bore down upon us with full Sails ; and since she was lighter than our Vessel, she quickly came up with us. Our Captain concluding that she design'd to attack us, commanded every Man to his Post, and put all things in a Readiness for an Engagement, swearing that he wou'd fire at her, if she came nearer. Some of the Seamen endeavour'd to perswade him that a Corsair wou'd hardly venture to cruize in the Gulf ; and that if the Vessel we fear'd had had such a Design, she wou'd have either fir'd at us, or boarded us as she pass'd by. But he continu'd fix'd in his Resolution, telling 'em that he plac'd more Confidence in his Guns than in their Arguments, and that if the Captain did not know his own Business, he wou'd endeavour to instruct him. And indeed he kept his Word, for assoon as he cou'd have a full Aim to point his Guns at her Side, he gave her a Broad-side, and tacking about, rak'd her fore and aft : but it seems she was better acquainted with the Rules of Good-breeding than we expected, for she quickly return'd our Compliment with the same Ceremonies, and then bore away. Our Cabbin was pierc'd with a Shot, which was all the Damage we receiv'd, except the breaking of a Barrel of excellent Wine, which I had provided

at Zant for my own Use, during the Quarantine.

Two Days after we made the Height of *Ragusa*, which is a considerable City seated on the Sea-side ; Toward the Sea 'tis defended by a strong Cittadel, and on the other Side by a high and inaccessible Mountain. Its Figure is almost round, and its Circuit exceeds not two Miles. The Houses are generally pretty well built ; but there are none that deserve a particular Observation. The Government is *Aristocratical*, not much different from that of *Venice*, only its Weakness makes it act more cautiously for the preservation of its Liberty. The Senate is compos'd of Gentlemen and a *Doge* : but this Dignity instead of continuing for Life, as at *Venice*, lasts but a Month, after which a New *Doge* is elected with so little Intriguing, that oftentimes a Gentleman walking in the Public Place, is surpriz'd with the News of his Election. During the time of his Government he is serv'd and entertain'd at the Public Charge, after which he returns home to dress his Garden. Since the Government of the Castle is a more important Office, and the Ill-management of it might prove more fatal to the Republic, it lasts not so long as the former : for a New Governour is chosen every Night, and oblig'd to remain in the Castle till his Successour come to relieve him. So that the Nobles reckon this Commission rather a Trouble than an Honour ; and wou'd be as glad to be exempted from it, as a Captain wou'd be pleas'd to be excus'd from mounting the Guard. The Garrison consists of Two hundred Men, and besides the Burgers are oblig'd to keep Guard with 'em. The Gentlemen are exempted from that Trouble, but they must not lie one Night out of the City without a special Permission. S. *Blaise* is the Patron of *Ragusa*, as St. *Mark* is of *Venice* : and is painted on

their

their Banners and Ensigns, and wherever 'tis the Custom to place the Arms of the Republic. A Mile from the Town towards the Mouth of the Gulf stands the ancient City of *Ragusa*, which at present is call'd *Ragusa Vecchio*. 'Tis inhabited by some poor People, and seems rather to be a Village than a City. The whole Territory of *Ragusa* extends not Thirty Miles round the City, and at Sea they are only possess'd of the Island of *Augusta*. This little Republic makes a great Noise with a certain imaginary Liberty, of which the *Ragusans* are extremely fond, tho' really they are not Masters of themselves; for they are absolutely commanded by the *Venetians*, and must do what ever they please. The *Turk* and Emperour content themselves with a moderate Tribute, without meddling with the Affairs of the Republic; but if the payment be delay'd, the *Ragusans* run the Hazard of paying dear for their Neglect. And besides they are on several Occasions insulted over by the *French King*, and other *European Princes*; and must tamely suffer the greatest Abuses, without daring to repine at the Hand which oppresses 'em. I have all along observ'd, during the whole Course of my Travels, that one may find every-where fresh Instances of the Folly and Weakness of humane Nature: and the very Sight of this Place is sufficient to put a Man in mind of that Reflexion. For 'tis certain that the Liberty or Independency of the *Ragusans*, as well as of several other States, is their greatest Misfortune; and that they wou'd be infinitely more happy under the Dominion of some potent Master, that cou'd protect 'em from all the Injuries and Affronts which they are daily oblig'd to suffer without the least Hope of Redress. And I'm confident, if you consider, without Prejudice, the Advantages on both sides, you will conclude with me, That, notwithstanding

withstanding their boasted Liberty, a Wise Man wou'd rather chuse to be a Subject of *Venice*, than to be a Free Citizen of *Ragusa*. But to return to my Voyage.

The Wind coming fair, we left *Ragusa*, and the next Morning we came to an Anchor in the Harbour of the little City *Parenzo* in *Istria*, where we took a Pilot. For the Republic keeps always a sufficient Number of Pilots in this place, for the Conveniency of Ships that are bound for *Venice*; which are oblig'd to have recourse to their Assistance, because from thence to the *Lagunes* the Passage is extreamly hazardous, by reason of the Banks of Sand that are form'd by the Rivers *Po* and *Brent* at their falling into the Sea. These Banks are so dangerous, and subject to so frequent Alterations, that the most skilful Pilots, who are acquainted with every Rock and Shoal in the Passage, are forc'd to steer perpetually with a Line in their Hand, for fear of some fatal Blunder, which wou'd certainly be punish'd with Death. The Difficulty of the Passage is a very considerable Disadvantage and Obstruction to Trade; but it may be reckon'd the main Security of *Venice*, which cannot be attack'd on that Side. For tho' a Fleet of Ships shou'd be conducted to *Malamoca* by *Venetian* Pilots, 'twou'd be impossible for 'em to ride there, by reason of the stormy Gusts that happen so frequently in that place.

After the charming View of *Constantinople* from the Sea of *Marmora*, I never beheld a finer Prospect than that of *Venice*. At the Distance of Thirty Miles you begin to perceive the Spires of the Churches, and the Prospect is still enlarg'd the nearer you approach; which gives the ravish'd Spectatour the Idea of a great City springing out of the Water. Nor can you possibly free your self from this pleasant Delusion of the Fancy till

you

you have enter'd the Town; for all the outer Houses of the City are founded on Piles in the midst of the Water. The Port of *Venice* is a large Plain cover'd with Water, in which there are certain Islands or Rising-Grounds, level with the Water, on the biggest of which *Venice* is built. Most of the other Islands are also cover'd with Buildings, and make particular Towns; the most considerable of which is call'd *Judeca*, or the *Jews* Quarter. 'Tis said to contain Forty thousand Souls; the Houses are fair, and there are large Gardens, whither the Inhabitants go to divert themselves during the Summer, and are accommodated with all sorts of Provisions, cool Liquors, and oftentimes with very agreeable Company.

The curious Traveller ought also to take a View of the Island of *Mouran*, where the fine Looking-Glasses are made that are so famous over all Europe; besides several other Curious Works in Glass and Crystal.

These Islands are call'd *Lacunes*, or *Lagunes*, both such as are, and such as are not, inhabited. Two of 'em are set apart for the use of those who come from the *Levant*, where they are oblig'd to perform their *Quarantine* in certain large Hospitals, call'd *Lazaretti*. The first, call'd *Lazeretto Vecchio*, is but a Mile distant from *Venice*; but the other, where we are confin'd, is five Miles from the City. 'Tis one continu'd Building, consisting of two Stories, 300 Paces long, and divided by high Walls into six Apartments, each of which has a particular Gate that leads into a Square Coutt, where there is a Well, but the Water is so bad, that we never use any but what is brought from *Venice*. Every Apartment contains Twenty Chambers, Ten above, and as many below, separated like Cells, with a Chimney in each. Those who perform their *Quarantine* are constantly attended by a Guardian or Keeper,

Keeper, sent for that purpose by the *Tribunal of Health*. And we have the Misfortune to be plagu'd with one who mortifies us extremely : For he not only denies us the Liberty of conversing familiarly with those who come to see us, but will not suffer us to approach within Ten Paces of 'em ; and besides, they are oblig'd to take the Wind of us. No Person whatsoever, nor even the *Doge* himself is exempted from these troublesome Severities, which are appointed for the Publick Security, and for the Preservation of the City from contagious Distempers. But tho' we are not permitted to entertain those who are without the *Lazeretto*, there are some things which they are allow'd to receive from us, such as Bread, Wine, Vessels, Tobacco, Money, Wood, and generally every thing that does not consist of Threads. And yet, which in my Opinion is the most intolerable piece of Nicety in the World, they will not suffer a Letter to come out of our Hands till it be open'd and smoak'd : And I was even forc'd to open *Monsieur de Hochepied's* Letter to his Friends in *Holland* ; so that I shall be oblig'd to deliver 'em unseal'd to the Persons to whom they are directed. When a Man comes to lodge in one of these Rooms, he finds nothing but Four bare Walls, and must therefore buy an entire Set of necessary Furniture : But as for Provisions, there are *Barcarioli*, who bring whatever you call for, allowing 'em a third part of the Price for their Pains. Every Man must be his own Cook, a Disadvantage which is more easily supported here than any where else ; for our Time is so great a Burthen to us, that we are glad of any Occupation ; and that which in another Place would be reckon'd a Trouble, is esteem'd a Recreation here. The *Lazeretto* is govern'd by a Prior, appointed by the *Tribunal of Health*. His Revenue amounts to a Thousand *Ducats*,

cats, worth about 3 s. 9 d. a-piece. He is entrust-ed with the Keys of the six Apartments, which are kept shut from Sun-setting till Eight a-Clock in the Morning. The Guardians are under his Command, and are oblig'd to give him an Ac-count of every thing. There are 120 of 'em in Office, who are employ'd by Turns, according to the Number of Ships that arrive in the Port. Their Salary which amounts to half a *Ducat* a-Day, besides their Entertainment, is not paid by the Republic, but by a Tax laid upon the Passen-gers and Goods that are committed to their Care. In the same *Lagune* there is a large Enclosure where the Goods are laid in a sort of Stalls or Market-Houfes, supported by Pillars without Walls, and open on all Sides. And there are *Faquini* or Por-ters appointed to remove 'em from time to time, and to take care that nothing be lost or da-mag'd.

You have doubtless heard of the great Number of Spies that are kept by the Senate to give notice of every thing that is said or done against the Go-vernment. These Informers are a horrible Plagu to those who are under the Dominion of this Re-publick, as well natural *Venetians* as *Greeks*. For the least Offence exposes a Man to the Severity of the Inquisition of the State, which is at leaft as terrible a Tribunal as that of *Rome*. Nor is it possible for a Man to know when he shou'd be upon his Guard ; for those who profess the greatest Friendship and Fidelity, are oftentimes mere In-formers. And besides, there are Spies of all Ranks and Orders ; Servants, Merchants, Officers, Citi-zens, and Nobles, who disguise themselves with so much Care and Dexterity, that 'tis impossible to penetrate into their hidden Designs. The Re-public is so cautious in preventing Discoveries of this Nature, that those who undertake such a Com-mission

mission are enjoyn'd to conceal it even from their Wives and Children, under pain of suffering the most rigorous Penalties. And the Scandal and Odium that attends their Profession is alone sufficient to oblige 'em to Secresie, tho' they were not kept in awe by the fear of Punishment. This breeds an universal Diffidence and Shieness among all sorts of People, and makes 'em extremely reserv'd in discovering their Sentiments to one another, especially in the presence of certain Persons who are more particularly suspected, such as *Monks*, and the *Guardians of Health* in the *Lazaretti*, who are generally reckon'd to be the Inquisitor's Spies, and I believe not without reason, as you will perceive by the Relation of an Accident that happen'd to my self.

As soon as a Vessel enters the Port, the *Tribunal of Health* sends immediately a Guardian with a *Pbanti* on board to conduct the Passengers to the *Lazeretto*, that no time may be lost; for the *Quarantain* is not reputed to begin till the Day after they come a-shore. But tho' this Custom is very exactly observ'd on all Occasions, there arose a Dispute in our Ship about some Matters relating to Trade, that retarded our Landing Four Days, which consequently were not reckon'd in the Forty Days of our *Quarantain*. This Delay occasion'd a general Discontent among us, and we were the more sensibly afflicted, because we neither foresaw nor knew how to remedy our Misfortunes. However, the *Greeks* and *Venetians* whom he had taken on board at *Zant*, conceal'd their Resentments with all possible Care. But I who was not so well acquainted with the Customs of the Place, and perhaps am naturally of too free a Humour, cou'd not forbear complaining of this Injustice that was done us, and was even so far transported, that I express'd my Impatience and Indignation in very bold

bold and emphatic Terms. In the mean time I was extremely surpriz'd to perceive an universal Silence among those who heard me, and was so vex'd to find that none of 'em wou'd join with me, that at last I held my Peace. An Hour after, the Captain took me aside, and told me that I was ruin'd: I entreated him to let me know the reason that made him give me so unwelcome an Admonition: *Because, reply'd he, you have spoken, disadvantageously of the Government before a Guardian, who is certainly an Informer;* adding, that he wou'd not have spoken so freely for a Hundred thousand Crowns. Then he related five or six Tragical Stories of Persons that had lost their Lives for less provoking Crimes, and added so many Arguments to convince me of my Danger, that I began to be afraid in good earnest, and to complain of his Unkindness in not giving me more timely warning. He reply'd, that he ne'er thought of it, and that he cou'd not imagine me to be ignorant of a thing that was so universally known. *The only way I can suggest to you, added he, to prevent your Ruine, is to be silent for the future, and to bribe the Guardian with a Present, which perhaps will stop his Mouth.* In pursuance of his Advice, I gave the Guardian two Sequins, and endeavour'd to oblige him by all the Marks of Friendship and Kindness during the two Days we remain'd on Board after that Accident. Yet, after all, he inform'd against me, at least I had reason to suspect him; for the Prior told me t'other Day, that the Inquisitor had spoken concerning me, and had signify'd to him, that there was a very turbulent and impatient Frenchman in his Lazarreto. This Reprimand abated, instead of encrasing my Fears, for the Inquisitor wou'd not have spoken to the Prior, if he had intended to punish my Boldness. However this Accident shall teach me Circumspection for the future; and may serve

for a Warning to such of your Friends whose Curiosity may incite 'em to visit this Place in their Travels : For Strangers are in a more particular manner expos'd to the Severities of that dreadful Tribunal ; and I'm persuaded that such indiscreet Expressions have oftentimes prov'd fatal to Travellers.

I am,

*Lazaretto at Venice*  
Decemb. 1691.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

LETTER XXVII.

SIR,

AT last I have obtain'd my Liberty, and have bidden a joyful *Farewell* to that nasty *Lazaretto*, where I was forc'd to do so tedious a Penance for my Sins. And since I have reason to believe that all my Transgressions are blotted out by so severe a Mortification, I'm e'en resolv'd to venture upon a New Score : There is not a Town in the World so full of Invitations as this : I see every Day such charming and enflaming Objects at the *Opera Ridotti*, and whither so ever I go, that a less sensible Heart than mine cou'd not long resist the powerful Temptation. There is a greater Number of lovely Women here than in any other Place of *Europe*, and their Charms are more alluring. Three Divinities seem to contend which of 'em shou'd contribute most to the Embellishment of a City where they have fix'd the Seats of their several Empires. *Venus* makes it the Scene of all the

the soft Delights of Beauty and Love ; *Apollo* displays the ravishing variety of his belov'd Harmony ; and *Momus* charms both the Eye and Ear with splendid Masks and ingenious and witty Comedies. *Venice* is a cluster of enchanted Islands, where Joy and Pleasure have establish'd their peaceful Sway, without the least disturbance from tumultuary and gloomy Passions. 'Tis all over charming ; every Object inspires Love, and fills the Mind with a resistless and surprizing Delight. But I must not forget that I write to one who is too inquisitive to be satisfy'd with general Hints ; and therefore I shall proceed to give you a particular Account of this admirable City. I intended to have begun my Letter with the Story of a pleasant Accident that happen'd to one of my Friends at our coming out of the *Lazaretto*, where he perform'd his *Quarantine* with me ; but tho' I am not often guilty of a scrupulous Niceness in observing the Rules of an exact Method, I'm loth on this occasion to invert the Order I intend to follow in the Description of the City ; and therefore I shall deferr the Relation of my Friends Adventure, till I come to speak of the *Venetian Curtezans*.

The Observation I made concerning *Constantinople* and *Cairo* may with equal Justice be apply'd to *Venice*, and in the general to all great and populous Cities ; that there are very different Opinions concerning their Extent, and the Number of their Inhabitants. Nor is this Controversie so easily decided as some Persons imagine : For when did ever a Traveller undertake to count the Streets of a great City ? Or what more can the most inquisitive Stranger do than to measure the Dimensions of a Publick Place, or of a Temple ? Judge then whether any one can make a certain Computation of the Number of the Houses, or of the Persons that inhabit 'em. And I may venture to

A a 2 add,

add, that none but a Sovereign is able to manage such a Design ; and that the exactest Calculations that can be made by Private Persons, are meer uncertain Conjectures, that can never be true but by a lucky Hit, on which there can be no dependence. The same may be said of the bigness of a City, which ought rather to be computed from the Figure, than from the Extent of its Circumference : And 'tis so difficult a Task to find and describe the true Figure of a Town, that the Inhabitants themselves are ignorant of it. How many different Judgments are made of the comparative Bigness of *Lenden* and *Paris*? Yet every Man thinks his own Opinion true ; and the same Remark may be apply'd to all other large Cities. I will not undertake then to determine so intricate a Controversie, but shall content my self with acquainting you, that *Venice*, as to its Extent, may, in my Opinion, be compar'd to *Rome*, that the Streets are Narrow, the Ground extremely well husbanded, and the Houses full of People to the very Top. It has neither Gates, Walls, nor Citadel, and yet cannot be justly said to be Weak. 'Tis esteem'd impregnable by many Authors, and that Opinion is so generally receiv'd, that you shall hardly hear any Man give an Account of *Venice* without that Encomium at the end of it. The *Venetians* themselves tell the Story so often, that at last they imagine it to be a certain Truth, and wou'd fain persuade others to be of the same Opinion. But tho' they alledge some Reasons in confirmation of that Assertion, they must not expect to make us swallow 'em by an implicit Faith. At least I can assure you, their Arguments have made no great Impression upon me ; for I cou'd never boast of so strong a Faith as to give credit to an obvious Absurdity. However, Experience has taught me so much Wisdom, that I shall

shall hardly venture to own my Opinion in this Case during my abode here. Let 'em magnifie their City beyond all the Forts in the World, and defie the Ambition of the most potent Sovereigns in Europe ; their Arrogance shall never extort one indiscreet Word from me, so long as I remain within the reach of the Inquisition : But as soon as I can set my Foot beyond the Limits of their Dominions, I shall e'en make bold to talk as freely to any Man of the boasted Strength of their City, as I now intend to write to you.

You may remember, I acknowledg'd that *Venice* is impregnable on the Side next the Sea, and gave you an Account of the Reasons which inclin'd me to be of that Opinion. But I'm fully persuaded, that 'tis not impossible to attack it with Success on the other side, unless it be defended by an Army strong enough to baffle all the Attempts of the Besiegers, in which case, I must confess, it may be said to be impregnable ; but upon the same Supposition any Town in the World may plead a Right to that Title : Whereas a Place that may be properly call'd impregnable, must be strong enough to endure a Siege two or three Years without Relief ; that is, it must be able to resist any Enemy but Famine, which is a necessary Consequence of a long and close Siege. I confess there are very few such Places in the World ; yet I have seen one, I mean *Malta*, and 'tis probable there are some other Forts which merit the same Character. As for those Places that may be subdu'd by Force, tho' not without extreme Difficulty, they may and ought to be call'd *Strong*, but cannot justly be said to be *Impregnable*. Yet the last of these Epithets is very frequently abus'd and misapply'd ; for 'tis as usual to honour a Place with that Title, as 'tis rare to find one that deserves it.

If this be the true meaning of the controvert-ed Term, and if none but such Places as these can be properly said to be impregnable, as 'tis plain they cannot ; I know no reason that shou'd hinder me from excluding *Venice* out of that Number. It seems to be no very difficult Undertaking to seize on the *Lido* and *Malamoca*, two inhabited Islands, and by securing those Posts, to intercept the Communication of the City with the Sea, and to cut off all Relief that might be expected that way. An Army might also soon take Possession of several little uninhabited *Lagunes* about *Venice*, from whence the City might be easily batter'd and bombarded ; and God knows what havock the Bombs wou'd make in so compact a City as this. And besides, the multitude of the Inhabitants wou'd quickly expose 'em to all the Desolations that are usually caus'd by Famine. I confess the Arsenal is so well furnish'd that all the Burghers might be arm'd in Four and twenty Hours ; but what use cou'd they make of their Arms in a Town which in case of a Siege wou'd instantly be turn'd to a Prison : For there is no cover'd Way thro' which they cou'd sally out upon their Enemies ; and tho' they cou'd contrive one, the Citizens of *Venice* wou'd make but a very feeble resistance. I have so mean an Opinion of their Military Accomplishments, that I dare boldly affirm, that Ten thousand well disciplin'd Soldiers wou'd do more execution than a Hundred thousand of em. Was not *Paris* starv'd by 30000 Men, tho' at the same time it was defended by 150000 Citizens, who might have sally'd out when they pleas'd ? What then wou'd become of *Venice* in such a Case, where the besieg'd must be coop'd up in their Houses, and cou'd never make a Sally to disturb or annoy their Enemies ? Perhaps I shall be laugh'd at for maintaining that this wonderful

Place

Place that despises and defies the most potent and triumphant Enemies, might be enter'd and set on Fire by a sufficient number of Men with Torches in their Hands, without the Trouble or Charge of Bombardment. But I wou'd willingly be inform'd what cou'd hinder 100000 Men from making and executing such an Attempt. There are no Walls to stop or retard their Progress; the City is open in Fouricore several Places, all the Houses that surround it are pierc'd with Doors and Shops, and many of 'em are built of Wood. I confess such an Expedition wou'd require a vast number of Boats; but when I speak of 100000 Men, I do not mean that they shou'd all be employ'd in the Attempt: The Fifth part of 'em wou'd serve to carry on the Attack; and the Besiegers might find a sufficient Number of Boats in the adjacent Harbours, without giving themselves the trouble of making new ones.

My Opinion in this Case is so singular, and so directly opposite to the Notions that are entertain'd by the generality of Mankind, that you will doubtless scruple to give Credit to my single Testimony, especially since the Arguments I bring to confirm it depend on certain Circumstances with which you never had occasion to be acquainted. And you will be apt to tell me, that the *Venetians* wou'd certainly have taken care to fortifie their Capital City, if its Natural Strength were not incapable of any Artificial Improvements. In answer to the first part of this Difficulty, I shall only repeat what I have already told you, that twas never my Custom to make my Judgment a Slave to Authority, or to regulate my own, by the Opinions of others. I'm persuaded that a blind Submission to Vulgar Notions, is one of the most fertil Sources of Error, and that there is nothing

so variable and uncertain, as the Sentiments of Men in different Places and Ages.

I confess, the other part of the Objection contains a greater and more puzzling Difficulty. But tho' the Conduct of the *Venetian* Senate in this Case seems at first View to depend upon some secret Reasons of State, the Mystery lies not so deep but that it may be easily unriddl'd by a moderate degree of Application. You know that the Government of *Venice* is purely *Aristocratical*, and that the Revolutions which happen in such Constitutions, are usually occasion'd by suffering one of the Members of the Body in which the Government is lodg'd, to over-top the rest: For an Ambitious Person may be easily tempted by so inviting an opportunity, to establish the Grandeur of his Family by oppressing his Fellow-Citizens, and to erect a Monarchy upon the Ruins of the Republick. History and Experience furnish us with so many Instances of such Revolutions, and these Examples are so universally known, that 'twou'd be needless either to cite 'em, or to alledge any other Arguments to prove so well-attested a Truth. Now the Senate of *Venice*, whose Maxims are, without Controversie, grounded on the most refin'd Politicks, making a wise use of the Misfortunes of other States, and being well acquainted with the weak part of their own, have endeavour'd to prevent the Inconveniences that might arise from that necessary Flaw in their Constitution, by the most prudent Laws and Proviso's that ever were invented; and their Care for the Preservation of the State has been attended with such excellent Success, that the Republic continues still to subsist on the same Foundations on which 'twas first establish'd. To give you a Specimen of the admirable Politicks of that wise Body, I shall briefly take notice of some of those

Laws

Laws and Customs that are interwoven with the Constitution of their Government. The *Doge* is entrusted with so small a Share in the Management of the State, that he may be justly call'd a mere shadow of Grandeur. There are Inquisitors appointed to have an Eye upon his Actions, who may call him to an Account when they please. He is not allow'd the Liberty of public and familiar Conversation, nor suffer'd to appear in the City but on certain Days of Ceremony. The Nobles are forbidden to entertain any correspondence with Foreign Princes, or their Ministers. They are not permitted to wear Arms, to use any Ornaments of Gold or Silver, to keep a numerous Train of Servants, or to affect any Marks of Grandeur. The Custom of walking in the *Broglio* was introduc'd to prevent the dangerous Consequences of private Cabals. The Inquisitors of State were establish'd for the Security of the Government; and 'tis the same Consideration that moves 'em to entertain above a Thousand Spies. And to conclude, that illustrious Body in which the Government is lodg'd, the celebrated *Senate of Venice*, which knows so well how to maintain its Honour on other Occasions, keeps neither Guards about the Place of its meeting, nor a Garrison in the Town; wisely considering, that if ever an Insurrection shou'd happen, those Mercenary Soldiers, however appointed for the Defence and Preservation of the State, wou'd be made the Instruments of its Ruine.

I will not trouble you with a particular Account of all the Laws and Regulations that were instituted for the same end, and are still observ'd in this place. But from what has been said on this Subject, you may easily perceive that those prudent Senators make it their principal Care to prevent Intestine Disorders, and to render the

Nobles

Nobles incapable of invading the Publick Liberty.

Now if the Senate shou'd order a Citadel or Fort to be built at *Venice*, they might with Justice be accus'd of contriving the Instruments of their own Ruine, and of undermining that Noble Fabric, which they have taken so great Care to secure. But they are too wise to be guilty of so fatal a Blunder ; and 'tis better to be in some measure expos'd to the Insults of Foreign Invaders, than to lie at the Mercy of Domestic Enemies. Besides, they have no reason to be afraid of their Neighbours ; for 'tis the Interest of all the Princes and States of *Italy*, to preserve the Republic, that it may continue to be the Bulwork of *Christendom* on that side, and to counter-balance the Power of the House of *Austria*. And as for the *Turks*, they are at too great a distance to undertake an Expedition against the City.

Thus you see that there are several weighty Considerations that deter the Senate from fortifying their Capital City : and there are no less pressing Reasons that oblige 'em to encourage the vulgar Opinion of its pretended Impregnability.

If I shou'd send you a particular Description of this City, I cou'd only entertain you with a repetition of what you have read perhaps in a hundred Authors. And therefore I shall content myself with communicating some of my Remarks to you, in a loose and familiar manner.

Some pretend that *Venice* is built on seventy two Islands or *Lagunes*, which are separated by such narrow Channels, that they seem to form one little Continent : and there are others who reject this Opinion. I will not undertake to decide the Controversie, but only tell you what I have seen, and leave the whole Matter to your

Judg-

Judgment. 'Tis certain that *Venice* is founded on a Spot of Ground that rises at least to the Surface of the Water; for the Earth appears in the Streets, Keys, public Places, and Houses. 'Tis true they are forc'd to make use of Piles, because the Ground is not firm enough to support the weight of a large Palace without sinking: but that ought not to make us doubt the Truth of a thing that is confirm'd by the Testimony of our own Eyes; for the same way of Building is generally us'd in all Moorish or Fenny Places, and particularly in *Holland*. 'Tis no les certain, that this Spot of Ground is at present a Mass of Islands, so that it remains only to consider, whether the Canals that separate these little Islands be Natural or Artificial. This Question is not easily to be determin'd, for one may alledge very plausible Arguments either for the Affirmative or Negative part. 'Tis probable the *Venetians* might dig these Channels, for the more convenient Carriage of Goods, which by this means are brought to their Doors, and for the Embellishment of the City, which is the only Town in the World that can boast of such a Situation. But there are so many, and so considerable Reasons, which favour the contrary Opinion, that I'm almost entirely convinc'd of the Truth of it. In the first place, 'Tis plain that the *Venetians* have taken all possible Care to husband the Ground on which the City is founded. The Streets are so narrow, that in most of 'em three Men cannot walk a breast, and in some, one Man can hardly pass by another. And the Foundations of the Houses on one side are laid in the Water, without any Key or Passage betwixt 'em and the Canals. We cannot then suppose, with the least shadow of Probability, that the Prospect of any Conveniency cou'd oblige 'em to waste so considerable a quantity of that Ground which they

they manage so thriftily, that the City is every-where full of Boundaries, to restrain the Proprie-tors of the Houses from breaking in upon the Streets. And besides, what Reason can there be alledg'd for their leaving so many large Spots of Ground entire; for tho' you are inform'd that a Man may go in a Boat to any House in the City, you must not take these Words in a strict and literal Sense, but only as a figurative Expres-sion, to signify that there are a great number of such Houses in *Venice*. I can assure you, that there is not a Canal within five hundred Paces round of the House where I lodge; and that there are twenty such Places in the City. I shall only add, that the Canals are crooked, and generally unequal both in Length and Breadth; which, in my Opinion, may serve to convince any considering Person, that they are not Artificial.

All the Streets in the City, without exception, are narrow and crooked; but to make amends for these Disadvantages, they are so clean that one may walk a Year in 'em without meeting with any Dirt; and besides, they are pav'd with large square Stones, which always after a Shower grow as white as Marble. In several parts of the City there are little empty places call'd *Campi* or Fields; which were probably left for the conveniency of Intrenching, if an Enemy shou'd enter the Town; for they are not at all Ornamental. The only considerable Place or Field in *Venice*, is that of *S. Mark*, which certainly claims all our Admirati-on. 'Tis two hundred and fifty Paces long, and eighty broad. The Church of *S. Mark* faces one of the Ends of it, and that of *S. Geminian* the other. 'Tis border'd on each side with those state-ly Piles of Building call'd the *Old* and *New Pro-curaries*, which make it, without Controversie, the most

most Magnificent Place in the World. The Front of each Procuracy is supported by a large Portico, ten Paces broad; and all along there are double Piazza's, one of which entering into the Building serves for Shops, which are lett by the *Signiori* to those who sell Perfumes, Limonade and Coffee. The Procurators of S. *Mark* lodge in these Palaces, which for that Reason are call'd the *Procuraties*: but when any Foreign Prince comes to take a view of 'em, or on some other occasions of Public Rejoicing, the Partitions are taken down, so that one may walk from one End to the other, and all the several Apartments are united into one spacious House. That on the Right-hand, as you go to S. *Mark*'s Church, is call'd the *New*, and that on the Left the *Old Procuracy*. The first has two principal Fronts, one of which looks into the Place of S. *Mark*, and the other into the *Broglio*, over-against the Palace of St. *Mark*, which is an Ancient and Magnificent Structure, where all the Councils meet; such as the *Grand Council*, the *Council of the Finances* call'd the *Ceca*, the *Marine Council*, &c. The *Ceca* is a distinct Apartment in the Palace of St. *Mark*; and tho' 'tis built after the same manner, and with the same Stones, the large Grates and double Doors of Iron, with which 'tis inclosed, make it resemble a Prison rather than a Palace: And besides the Smoak that arises from the Furnaces has so penetrat'd the Stone-Walls, that they are black even within the Chambers. Here the Money is coin'd, and the Public Treasure kept in great Iron Chests, secur'd with three Locks, the Keys of which are committed to the Custody of three Procurators, who, under Pain of Death, dare not make the least Attempt to open 'em till they are all met together. The Council sits twice a Week, which

which are the only Days for all sorts of Payments.

The little *Arsenal* of the Nobles, whose Arms are always kept ready charg'd, is in the same Palace of S. *Mark*; and the *Doge's* Apartment is in the Right-Wing, from whence there is a passage to the Church, whither he goes sometimes *incognito* to hear Mass; but usually he performs his Devotions at a private Chappel in his own Apartment.

S. *Mark's* Church is a large Structure, square on the out-side, cover'd with four Leaden Domes, of which the largest is in the middle, without any Spires or Steeples. The Top is surrounded with Stone Balisters for the conveniency of walking. You enter the Church thro' a Portico compos'd of five Arches, the highest of which is in the middle. There you may take a view of those large and stately Gates of Brass, which the *Venetians* brought from *Santa Sophia* at *Constantinople*, when they robb'd that City of so many valuable Curiosities to enrich their own. Among the rest, I cannot forbear taking notice of the four Brazen Horses that are plac'd upon the same Portico. 'Tis pity they are not more carefully preserv'd; for they are so finely shap'd, that Nature her self cou'd not mend those Artificial Animals. 'Tis true, they have endeavour'd to piece 'em, but all their Care and Skill will never be able to restore 'em to their primitive Beauty.

The Figure of the Church within resembles a Cross, the Quire representing the upper part. 'Tis vaulted throughout, and enrich'd with very fine *Mosaic*-Work, like that of *Santa Sophia*, but not near so lasting; for it decays so fast, that they are forc'd to keep some Workmen on purpose to repair it; whereas the other remains entire notwithstanding its great Antiquity. And besides there is another

another difference betwixt the *Mosaic*-Work at *Venice*, and that at *Santa Sophia*; for the latter is smooth and plain, whereas the former is full of Figures. These are the only Pieces of this Nature I have had occasion to see in my Travels, except one at *Scio*. The Floor of the Church is adorn'd with another sort of *Mosaic* no less precious than the former, consisting of several small Pieces of *Porphyrie*, *Jasper*, and *Serpentine* or speckl'd *Marble*, not unlike to the Tables and Cabinets of *Ebony*, that are inlaid with *Shells* and *Naker*.

The Arms of all the *Doges* that have hitherto govern'd the Republic are plac'd round the Walls. They are generally magnificent, and even some of 'em are of *Silver* curiously wrought. The only Fault I can find in this Church is its obscurity, which hides the greatest part of its Beauties: For in all other respects 'tis enrich'd with the finest Ornaments, such as *Altars*, *Pictures*, and *Vessels* of *Gold* and *Silver*. 'Twou'd be needless to present you with a Catalogue of the rare Curiosities that are to be seen either in the Church or Treasury, since you will find 'em all particularly describ'd in a Treatise written by *Monsieur de S. Didier*.

'Tis Pity the *Venetians* shou'd have lost the Body of their good Patron, *S. Mark*, and that their *Lois* shou'd be attended with this mortifying Circumstance, that they know neither the Time nor Occasion of it. 'Tis true, the common People believe that he retir'd into a Pillar, which they shew'd me, and that he thrust his Hand out of that Column when he gave the Ring to the *Doge*: but most of 'em scruple not to confess that they know not where he is, nor whither he went.

They made me also take notice of a Stone, which they pretend is the same that yielded Water to the *Israelites*, when they were tormented with

Thirst

Thirst in the Wilderness. If this be true, we must allow that Rock a Power to multiply its Kind; for 'tis still to be seen in the Desarts of *Arabia*, between *Sues* and *Tor*, as I have heard several credible Persons affirm, as well *Christians*, as *Turks* and *Moors*, who assure me, that it stands by it self in the midst of a Sandy Desart; and that one may both easily perceive the Holes that gave a Passage to the Water, and discern the very Track or Print that was made by the Stream.

The next place in *Venice* that claims a particular Observation, is the *Arsenal*, which is certainly the best furnish'd Magazine in the World. For tho' it contains no less than two Miles in compass, 'tis fill'd and even crowded with Cannons, Bombs, Granadoes, Muskets, Sabres, Gun-powder, Ropes, Sails, Anchors, &c. To give you an Estimate of the prodigious quantity of Ammunition that is hoarded up in this Place, 'twill be sufficient to tell you that in case of Necessity, 'tis sufficient to arm and equip fifteen Galleys, four Galeasses, as many Ships, and a hundred thousand Men. The *Arsenal* is govern'd by three Nobles, and under them by the Pilot of the Republic, whom they call the Admiral, who is entrusted with the Care and Inspection both of the Stores, and of two or three hundred Men, that are constantly kept at Work. He never goes to Sea but once a Year, to steer the *Bucentaur* on *Ascension-Day*, when the Duke, accompany'd by all the Nobles, performs the Ceremony of Wedding the Sea. They set so high a Value upon this Vessel, that the Pilot is oblig'd under Pain of Death to bring it back in Safety; which makes him so cautious in observing the Weather, that when he perceives any Clouds, or the least Appearance of a Wind on the Day appointed for the Solemnity, he procures it to be delay'd till the next *Sunday*.

Tis

'Tis the Opinion of one, That *Venice* contains Four-hundred Palaces, fit to receive and entertain a King. This is certainly a very bold Assertion; and yet I dare not positively contradict it: for the Palaces are so Numerous and Magnificent, that I may venture without an *Hyperbole*, to affirm that they are sufficient to adorn Ten Cities. On the great Canal alone there are at least Two hundred, which seem to out-rival one another, whether you consider the Boldness of the Design, or the Finess of the Structure; and confound the amaz'd Spectatour with so vast a Medley of different Beauties, that he knows not which to prefer, or where to point at the Principal Object of his Admiration. If your Curiosity shou'd lead you out of the City, to take a View of the neighbouring Continent, especially towards *Padua*, you wou'd be tempted to fansie your self among the Habitations of the Gods; for every Palace resembles a Magnificent Temple, adorn'd with all the most exquisite Beauties of Architecture. It must be acknowledg'd that the *Italians*, and particularly the *Venetians*, are the best Architects in the World; and that the finest Houses in *France* are not comparable to these Palaces on the Outside.

I shall take this Occasion to give you a general Idea of their manner of Building. The Height of the Edifice is exactly proportion'd to its Bigness according to the nicest Rules of Architecture. The Houses are cover'd with fine Platforms, where a Man may enjoy the Pleasure of walking without going out of his own House; and when he grows weary may either sit down on the Benches, or rest on the Balisters that surround the Platform. The Fronts of the Houses are adorn'd with Portico's, Columns, Balconies at the Windows, Frizes, Festoons, Niches, and Statues. These Ornaments are accompany'd with Courts, Anti-Courts, delicious Gardens, Fountains.

Fountains, Grotto's, and all the other Embellishments that a luxurious Fancy can contrive. I can assure you that this is a true and faithful Representation of these glorious Edifices; and I leave you to judge whether they may not justly be call'd Palaces, and whether any thing cou'd give a higher Idea of the Grandeur of the *Venetian Nobles*. The main Reason, in my Opinion, that makes 'em employ so great a part of their Treasure in Building, is because they are not permitted to display their Magnificence any other way. For since they are not suffer'd to consume their Money in splendid Equipages, and rich Habits, 'tis plain they must either build, or find some other way to bestow their superfluous Cash. And, 'tis probable the same Restraint that tempts 'em to throw away such vast quantities of Money on Courtezans and at Play. You wou'd hardly believe me, if I should tell you what prodigious Summs are consum'd every Year at *Bassette*, especially during the *Carnaval*; when the *Ridotti* or Gaming-Houses are open. None are admitted into these Houses without Masks; that all sorts of People may enjoy an equal Liberty, and that there may be no Occasion for Disputes, nor any Marks of Distinction in a place where every one is welcome for his Money, and where there is always a confus'd Medley of Noblemen, Citizens, Ladies, and Courtezans: Yet this Order is not observ'd with the utmost Rigour; for one that has a false Nose, or counterfeit Whiskers, is held to be sufficiently Mask'd. The Nobles keep the Bank, and relieve one another by turns from Morning till Night. They bear good or bad Fortune without discovering the least alteration either in their Countenance or Humour: and seem as little concern'd when they lose a Thousand *Sequins* by one Card, as when they gain One by another. I have had

had Occasion two or three times to see the Bank broke, but cou'd never perceive the least Sign of Disturbance in the unfortunate Gamester. And which is no less surprizing, I have seen other Noblemen continue to play with the Loser, upon his bare Word, to the Value of ten thousand Ducats, which were always punctually paid next Morning. 'Tis true, the Loss does not fall wholly upon one Person, for there are sometimes a Hundred of 'em join'd together; and this is perhaps the main Reason that makes 'em bear their Misfortunes so patiently. Besides the Bank is seldom a Loser at the last; and the *Ridotti* are sometimes so full of Money, that they know not where to keep it. All the Cash is entrust-ed to the Care of some Nobleman, who is usually one of the poorer Sort; and yet 'tis never observ'd that he retains so much as one Penny.

You may expect, in my next, an Answer to your Questions concerning the Nobility.

Venice, Jan.

1692.

I am,

SIR,

Your, &c.

## LETTER XXVIII.

SIR,

I Remember I told you, that the Order of *Malta* might be divided into four Classes ; and I shall begin this Letter with applying the same Observation to the Noblemen of *Venice* : for tho' all who bear that Name are united into one Body, their Families are not equally Illustrious. The first *Classis* or Rank, consists of those Families who founded the Republic, and were Noble before that time. The second comprehends those who were elected before the Shutting up of the Council, which was call'd, *Il Serra del Consiglio*. The third contains those who obtain'd that Honour as a Recompence for some eminent Services done to the State ; and are therefore call'd Gentlemen by Merit. And the fourth is made up of *Nobili per Soldi*, or *Gentlemen by Purchase*, who bought the Title. But notwithstanding so considerable a Difference in their Pedigrees, they have all an equal Right to give their Voices, and enjoy the same Privileges : All, from the Highest to the Lowest, go to the Great Council, and are honour'd with the Title of *Excellency*. And even it happens not unfrequently that the most Illustrious Members of that Body are not most respected : for oftentimes a Gentleman of three Days standing is advanc'd to the Dignity of a *Procurator*, while the Ancient Families, and those that gave a Being to the Republic, are in a miserable Condition. Here, as well as every where else, 'tis the Custom to worship the Rising-Sun, and to court those who seem to be the Darlings of Fortune : The Richest are always esteem'd the Greatest Lords,

Lords, and stand fairest for Preferment. However since all Elections are decided by Plurality of Voices in the Grand Council, the poorer sort of Gentlemen are treated with more Complaisance than they cou'd expect, if they had not a Right to Vote on such Occasions ; since it may sometimes be in their Power to dispose of the Procuratorship, and even of the Ducal Coronet. This puts me in mind of a Story, which perhaps will divert you ; you must take it on the Credit of its Authors. There was, say the *Venetians*, a certain poor Gentleman, who had Occasion to take a Journey into the Country : Before his Departure he went to a Great Lord, who was his Neighbour, and intreated him to lend him a Cloak ; but had the Mortification to receive a flat Denyal, and was forc'd to have recourse to another. Not long after the *Doge* dy'd, and the rich Nobleman had so great an Interest in the Council, that when they proceeded to Balloting, he wanted but one Voice to be chosen, In the mean time the poor Gentleman happen'd to come in, and was immediately accosted by his wealthy Neighbour, who, with all imaginable Submission and Respect, begg'd his Voice ; and assur'd him, that he wou'd always look upon him as the Author of his Fortune. But the Gentleman rememb'ring his late Incivility, reply'd in an angry and disdainful manner, *No, my Lord, you must 'een resolve to go without a Coronet, as you made me go without a Cloak.* The Consideration of the frequent Occasions they have to make use of the Assistance of the rest of their Body, makes 'em treat one another with a great deal of Civility, if I may be allow'd to use so weak an Expression to signifie the Compliments and Ceremonious Niceties of their Salutations, which are so extravagant, that in any other Country they wou'd be esteem'd Ridiculous. 'Tis pleasant to observe how they

court one another when they meet on the *Broglio* : I have often seen Noblemen who stood Candidates for the highest Preferments, prostrate themselves before a poor Gentleman whose Vest was not worth a Groat, as if he had been a King, or somewhat more than Humane. The *Venetian* Salutations are quite different from Ours ; they perform 'em slowly, to express the Modesty and Humility of their Respect, and bowing their Heads to their very Knees, continue sometimes for the Space of a Minute in that Posture, offering their Service in the most submissive Expressions ; after which they raise their Bodies, and immediately begin again, repeating the same Ceremony two or three times. And they are so nicely scrupulous in such Cases, that if any Nobleman shou'd venture to shorten his Reverences, or to imitate the *French* Air in the least, he wou'd be reckoned a base Man, who had lost all Sense of Honour.

When a Stranger comes to serve in the *Venetian* Army, he must immediately learn their Fashions, as the only way to avoid their Hatred, and to raise his own Fortune ; tho' it must be acknowledg'd these fawning Ceremonies are extremely troublesome and uneasy. I had occasion t'other Day to see the Entry of a Procurator, and took notice of some Colonels and other Officers who march'd before the Senate to the Church, where they stopt within the Door, and saluted every Nobleman as he pass'd by, with a Reverence, such as I describ'd before ; so that for a large Quarter of an Hour they were perpetually employ'd in that troublesome Task. But besides those profound Reverences, there are a thousand other Niceties, and nauseous Flatteries, which are the necessary Consequences of their Excessive Civility. You must weigh every Expression you use either

either in Letters or Discourse, for 'tis not enough to avoid the Word *Voi* or *You*, which wou'd be reckon'd a Downright Affront, and to use always the Third Person *Lei*, or *Ella*, but you must take care to repeat the most submissive Phrases, such as *If it please my Patron*, *If my Patron vouchsafe to command me*, &c. You must still say, *My Patron* said or did such a thing; and whatever Epithet you bestow upon him, you must never forget to add *issimo* to the End of it; for 'twou'd be reckon'd a poor Compliment to call a Man *Nobile*, *Docto*, or *Galanto*, instead of which you must say he is *Nobilissimo*, *Doctissimo*, and *Galantissimo*. The same, or rather greater Ceremonies are observ'd in *Writing*; I remember I have seen some Letters from the Captain Generals *Cornaro* and *Mocenigo* to a *Greek Merchant*, in which they gave him the Title of *Molto Illustre Signor*. Four Fingers breadth lower the Letter began thus, *Ho ricevuto de vostra Signoria molto Illustre*, &c. and the rest was all of a Piece: At the End of the Letter were these Words, *de vostra Signoria molto illustre, devotissimo Servitore*; then a Space of Six Fingers breadth, and the Subscription at the Bottom. I was extremely surpriz'd at the Extravagancy of these Compliments, when I consider'd the Quality of the Writers, and of him to whom the Letters were directed; and I leave you to judge what Ceremonies must be observ'd between Equals. A Letter to a Nobleman must be directed thus, *Al Illustrissimo & Excellentissimo Signor, & mio Padrone Colendissimo, il Signor*, &c. and the Body of the Letter must be suitable to the flattering Superscription. You must take care to give every Man the Titles that are appropriated to Persons of his Rank and Quality: Thus when you speak to a *Trademan*, you must call him *Signor Pietro*, or *Signor Pablo*: to a *Citizen or Merchant* you must say *Vofra Signor*

Signoria, and, in Letters, *Vestra Signoria molto Illustrissima*. A Counsellor, Physician, Notary, or a Gentleman who is a Subject is styl'd *la Signoria Illustrissima*; The proper Title of the Nobles is *l' Excellenza*; and the *Doge* is usually call'd *la Serenita*, or *il Serenissimo*; for they rarely say *il Dogo*. But when they say *il Principe*, they always mean the Republic. Thus all Orders and Proclamations begin thus, *Il Serenissimo Principe fa sapere*; *The most Serene Prince declares, or gives Notice*: And 'tis usually said in familiar Discourse, *Il Principe ha prohibito le Pompe*; *The Prince has prohibited the wearing of costly Apparel, &c.* Thus they speak when they do not so much as think of the *Doge*, who has no more Power to make such Regulations, than the meanest Officer that belongs to the Republic; and far from being a Sovereign, he is so much a Subject, that he dares hardly move one Inch without Orders. *Francis Morosini*, the present *Doge*, was elected to that Dignity in *April 1688*, while he was obtaining Victories for the Republic abroad. And yet as old and infirm as he is, he was forc'd to continue in that fatiguing Employment, and at last, with much ado, and after a whole Year spent in humble and earnest Solicitations, he obtain'd leave to quit the Service, and return'd to *Venice* last Year. He is the first *Doge* that ever enter'd the City with the Ducal Coronet on his Head: Nor cou'd the Senate refuse to grant some unusual Mark of Honour to the Conqueror of all *Morea*. However, I'm strongly inclin'd to suspect that the main Consideration which made him so uneasie till he had obtain'd a Permission to leave the Army, was his Fear of losing the Glory he had acquir'd. And you will be of the same Opinion if you consider the ill Success of his Attempt upon *Negropont*, and the slow Progress he made in the Siege of *Napoli di Malvasia*, which held

held out two Years against him, and was still in so good a Condition at his Departure, that there was little or no hope of reducing it; tho' for want of Provisions the Garrison was oblig'd to surrender the Place to the General during the last Campaign.

The length of this Siege puts me in mind of *Candy*, which for so long a time was attack'd and defended with equal Obstinacy and Vigour. 'Twas the same *Morosini* who commanded in the Place, and the Senate being unwilling to waste so much Blood and Treasure in the Defence of a Place which, after all, they cou'd not hope to preserve, sent him positive Orders to Capitulate. But he was so desirous of Glory, and had so mean an Opinion of the *Turkish* Valour, that he assur'd the Senate, if they wou'd continue to supply him with necessary Provisions, he wou'd either save the Place, or bury himself under its Ruines. Yet, for all his bravery, he was forc'd to submit to the Chance of War, without performing either part of his Promise: And at his return to *Venice* he had the mortification to meet with a very bad Reception on the *Broglio*. Some of the Nobles were so incens'd against him, that they discover'd their Spite by abusing him to his Face, asking by way of Derision, *Ha! is not this Morosini?* while others reply'd with equal Bitterness and Contempt, *No, no, that can't be the Man who promis'd to bury himself under the Ruines of Candy, if he shou'd find himself unable to preserve it.* But the Malice of his Enemies did not evaporate in Jests, they were not satisfi'd with so poor a Revenge, but prosecuted him so warmly, that his Head was in a tottering Condition. One of 'em represent'd his Crime to the Council, and in a vehement and pathetic Discourse, accus'd him of abusing the Senate, by promising such things as he cou'd not perform

perform, and of engaging the Republick in a prodigious Charge, which might have been better employ'd another way. Nor was this the single Opinion of one Person, for several others voted him guilty: Yet his good Fortune deliver'd him from so great a Danger, and has now set the Coronet on his Head; he is somewhat lean, and of a middle Stature; his Hair and Beard are white; he wears Whiskers, and a little Tuft of Hair upon his Chin. I saw him at the Entry of his Kinsman the Procurator *Morosini*; and since I have occasion again to speak of that Solemnity, which I only mention'd before, I shall now give you a particular Account of it: But before I describe the Order of the Cavalcade, it will not be improper to acquaint you with the Preparations that were made in the Church of St. *Mark*.

From the Door of the Nave or Body of the Church to that of the Quire, there was a Lane border'd with Rows of Benches, thro' which the *Doge* and Procurators were to pass; and both the Floor and Benches were cover'd with *Turkish Tapestry*. The Quire was also full of Benches, without any Difference or Mark of Distinction; only the *Doge's* Place, was cover'd with red Velvet; and besides, there was a Cushion of the same Velvet at his Feet, and another on the Place where he lean'd at Prayer. The Altar was embellish'd with the richest Jewels, Relicks, Candlesticks, and other Ornaments; and the Patriarch's great Vicar waited in his Seat for the *Doge's* coming. He wore a Chasuble embroider'd with Pearls, worth above 6000 *Ducats*; and the Hangings of the Altar were no less rich.

The Church being thus prepar'd, the Signiory or Noblemen began their Cavalcade from the Hall of the Great Council in S. *Mark's* Palace, where they were assembl'd to assist at the Solemnity.

In

In the first place march'd the *Doge's* Servants, to the number of Forty, in long Livery Cloaks. Then came the Societies of Tradesmen, or rather a confus'd Company of private Persons who came of their own accord to honour the new Procurator; for their Presence was not requir'd by any positive Order. These were follow'd by a Hundred *Sclavonian* Soldiers, arm'd only with Sabres, who had obtain'd leave to come from the Army, and appear'd on this Occasion at the desire of their Commanders. Twelve or Fifteen Officers march'd before 'em, among whom was a Sergeant Major; and there were some also in the Rear. These Officers were not arm'd, because they came voluntarily, not by command; for at *Venice* every Man is welcome on such Occasions, tho' he be not invited. Then came the Eight Standards of the Republick, Two *Red*, Two *White*, Two *Blue*, and Two of a *Violet*-colour; the *Red* being carry'd first, to signifie the present War. These were immediately follow'd by the Signiory, who march'd Two and Two, in open-sleev'd Gowns, or Robes of *Red Cloth* fur'd with *Ermines*. There were at least Three hundred Nobles, comprehending the Senators and the Procurators, who form'd the last Ranks, and consequently were next the *Doge*. He that made his Entry walk'd among the rest, without any Mark of Distinction either in his Habit, or any other Respect; so that if some Persons had not shew'd him to me, I cou'd not have distinguish'd him from the rest of the Procurators. The Robes or Gowns of all the Procurators are exactly alike; nor is there any difference among the Nobles in respect of their Habits; that so none may pretend to Superiority over another. After them came the *Doge*, who represents the Soveraign: He had a Veil of *Red Brocado*, with *Gold Flowers*, and over

over that a Ducal Mantle, of a very rich Stuff of Gold. His Coronet is a Cap of Past-board neatly cover'd with the same rich Stuff, and adorn'd with some Galloons, without either Pearls or Precious Stones. There is a sort of Point on the hinder part of the Cap, that bends a little forwards. The magnificent Coronet that is kept in the Treasury, is only us'd on the Day of the *Doge's Coronation*. He was accompany'd on the Right-hand by the Pope's *Nuncio*, and on the Left by the *French Ambassador*, *Monsieur de la Haye*. The first was in a Camail and Rochet, and the other in a black Cloak. Two Citizens bore the *Doge's Train*, which otherwise wou'd have trail'd above four Feet on the Ground. Last of all march'd Fifty or Sixty Nobles, in the same Order as before. As the Noblemen pass'd by, there were certain old and young Women that strew'd the Way with Flowers and Green Leaves, especially before the *Doge*: In the mean time the Guns at the Arsenal were fir'd, and the Company was entertain'd with the Noise of the Prince's Trumpets and Kettle-Drums, which were plac'd on the Top of the Portico of the Church, between the two Brazen Horses, from whence they might be easily heard, because 'tis not Three hundred Paces from thence to the Hall of the Great Council. As soon as the *Doge* enter'd, he went immediately to perform his Devotions upon the Steps of the Altar, where he kneel'd without a Cushion. As he return'd to his Place, the *Nuncio* happen'd to be on his Left-hand, and the *Ambassador* on his Right, but they instantly chang'd Places, and proceeded as before to the Place where the *Doge* was to sit. After the *Doge* had seated himself, the *Nuncio* sat down on his Right-hand, and *Monsieur de la Haye* took his Place on the Right-hand of the *Nuncio*; so that the

the *Nuncio* sate between the *Doge* and the Ambassador. This preposterous Order will perhaps surprize you, for according to the Ceremonies that are observ'd on such Occasions, the *Doge* ought to have sate in the middle: But I had forgot to tell you, that there was no particular Place appointed for the *Doge*, neither a Tribune, Pew, nor so much as an arm'd Chair; so that he was forc'd to make use of the Seat that belongs to the Dean of the Canons, which is the first on the Right-hand next the Door of the Quire. The rest of the Seats in the same Row were fill'd by the Procurators and Senators; so that the *Doge* had only the first Place among the Senators, without any other Mark of Distinction than the red Velvet with which his Seat was cover'd.

The *Doge's* Behaviour during the Mass was not very edifying, for he spent the whole time in discoursing with the *Nuncio* and the *French Ambassador*, and express'd a great deal of Earnestness by his Actions. Tho' I cou'd not pretend to divine the Subject of his Discourse, I cou'd easily perceive that he talk'd of some important Affair; for *Monsieur de la Haye* rose from his place, and talk'd with him above a quarter of an Hour, chusing rather to stand while the *Nuncio* sate, and to turn his Back to the Altar, than to lose the Opportunity of imparting something with which, in all probability, he long'd to entertain him. After the Mass was ended, the *Doge* and Nobles return'd in the same Order as before, to the Palace of *S. Mark*, where they were regal'd by the New Procurator with a splendid Collation of *Wax*, for so it might be properly call'd, since most of the Dishes contain'd nothing else. The whole Table was cover'd with Trophies, Confections, Turkey-Cocks, Partridges, and Fruits represented in *Wax*, excepting

excepting two or three Places where there were Dishes of good and delicious Victuals : For the *Italian* Cooks are at least as skilful as ours. I never saw People eat more heartily than these Gentlemen, and I'm apt to believe that their Custom of serving up the Dishes singly might sharpen their Appetite ; for 'tis certain that the very sight of a full Table cloys the Stomach. Yet I cou'd not forbear telling one of the Company, that this manner of Entertainment, and especially the Feast of Trophies was very odd and ridiculous : But the Person to whom I address'd my self, made a shift to answer my Objection by pretending that they observ'd this Method to avoid the trouble of covering so large a Table several times, which cou'd not be done without Confusion.

That and the two following Days were spent in rejoicing ; The Streets were full of People in Masquerade, and the Merchants expos'd their richest Commodities. There was nothing to be seen in the Shops but Brocado's of Gold and Silver, Galoons, Fringes, and Ribbons ; Sonnets in Honour of the Procurator were scatter'd about by Thousands, and Prints of him every where hung out. At Night there were great Illuminations at his Palace, and at that of S. *Mark* ; and the whole City in the general seem'd to be full of Joy ; tho' 'tis certain the Pomp wou'd have been much greater if the Magistrates, to whom the Regulation of such Ceremonies does properly belong, had not publish'd an Order three Days before, to moderate the Expence of the Solemnity : For otherwise the whole City wou'd have been illuminated, the Ladies wou'd have adorn'd themselves with Pearls and Jewels, all the Lacqueys wou'd have appear'd in Liveries, and the Canal wou'd have been cover'd with magnificent *Gondola's*, embellish'd with Flaggs and Streamers, and fill'd

fill'd with Consorts of Musick. Besides, the Procurator's Friends wou'd have signaliz'd their Joy in a particular manner, by Feasts, Illuminations, and Fire-Works: But all this Pageantry was prevented by a positive Order from the abovementioned Tribunal. At the same time another Edict was publish'd, which concerns all Persons in general, and is only a Repetition of those Regulations that were formerly made on such Occasions. By this last Order all *Venetians*, whether Nobles or Citizens, are prohibited to wear any sort of Stuff, embroider'd Fringe or Galoon, of Gold, Silver, Steel, or any thing that shines or casts a Luster. The same Edict forbids Lace, new Fashions of Cloaths, Liveries, and the Painting or Adorning of *Gondola's*; and restrains the Women from using Gold or Silver Ribbons, and from wearing above three Rows of Fringes or Lace on their Pettycoats, and even those Ornaments must only be worn on the Fore-part of the Pettycoat. But those who are call'd Novices are allow'd, during the two first Years of their Noviciate, to wear a String of Pearls, and a Gold Fringe about their Pettycoats. The Novices are such as are newly married.

All Strangers are excus'd from complying with this Order for six Months after the Day of their Arrival; but assoon as that time is expir'd, they must submit to the Custom as well as the Natives, unless they belong to the Retinue of an Ambassador; tho' Offences of this Nature are rarely punish'd.

When I consider the extreme Eagerness with which the Noble *Venetians* contend for the Ducal Dignity, I cannot forbear reflecting on the Weaknesses of Humane Nature, which exposes us to the most fatal Delusions, and prompts us to court the dazzling Appearances of Grandeur, tho' we are

convinc'd

convinc'd of the Vanity of that Enjoyment in which we seem to place our Happiness. For, in my Opinion, the Condition of a simple Senator is infinitely more happy than that of the *Doge*. He is permitted to enjoy the Pleasure of Walking to visit his Friends, and to go to the *Opera* and *Ridotti*. He is not perpetually watch'd, and haunted Night and Day by a Multitude of Spies, under the Name of Counsellours ; nor is he oblig'd to give an exact Account of his Actions. But the *Doge* is a gawdy Slave loaded with Fetters, which are not the les heavy because they are gilded : And his Authority extends no farther, than to nominate some Officers of the Palace, and to create some *Knights of S. Mark*.

This Order of Knighthood may be divided into three *Classes* or Ranks. The *First* comprehends the *Knights of the Golden Star*, who are all Noble *Venetians*, that owe their Dignity to their Merit, and wear a *Star* border'd with a Gold Galoon. The *Second Rank* consists of the *Knights of S. Mark*, who are call'd *Knights of the Senate* : And this Honour is usually conferr'd as a Recompence, on Colonels, and even sometimes on Captains, who have signaliz'd their Bravery in an extraordinary manner, or render'd some important Services to the Republic. The Captain-General recommends the Person to the Senate, who, if the Balloting run in his Favour, receives the Order, and with it a Pension of at least a Thousand Ducats a Year. These Knights wear a Medal at one of their Button-holes, with the Figure of *St. Mark* on one Side, and a Device on the Reverse, according to the Pleasure of the Senate. They are honour'd with the Title of *Illustriſſimo*, and are much respected : but the Dignity is indifferently bestow'd upon all, whether Noble or Ignoble, *Venetians* or *Foreigners*. The *Third* and last Rank is made up

of

of the *Doge's Knights*, who confers the Honour on whom he pleases, and oftentimes on those who never wore a Sword; for any Man may purchase the Title of *Illustrissimo* at the Rate of a Hundred *Sequins*, which, if I am not mistaken, is the usual Price of this Dignity. Yet notwithstanding the Lowness of the Rate, the *Doge* finds but few Customers; for the *Italians* are not over-fond of so unprofitable Honour. So that this *Classis* of Knights consists chiefly of Foreign Officers, who receive some Benefit by the Title; since it not only procures 'em a more than ordinary Respect, but confirms 'em in the Possession of their Employments.

Since the mentioning of these Officers puts me in mind of the *Venetian Army*, I shall take this Occasion to give you some Account of the Forces that are maintain'd by the Republic. The total Number of the Soldiers both at Land and Sea, hardly amounts to Four and twenty thousand; and of these there are usually Twelve or Fifteen thousand in the Field. The *Captain General*, who commands 'em, is always a Noble *Venetian*, and has under him a *General of the Land-Forces*, *Lieutenant-Generals*, and *Sergeant-Majors*, who are almost always Foreigners; for the Noble *Venetians* are not very ambitious of Military Employments. 'Tis true, they cannot be accus'd of want of Courage; but since a Soldier must serve his Apprenticeship with his Musquet on his Shoulder, before he can attain to any Perfection in his Art, they cannot endure to think of stooping so low: and even there is hardly one of 'em that wou'd not think it beneath him to accept a Captain's Commission. The *Soldiers* are for the most part Foreigners, as well as the *Generals*; for, except three or four small *Italian Regiments*, which are not much esteem'd, the rest of the Army consists ei-

ther of *Germans*, or *Frenchmen*, whom they call *Transmontani*. The Pay of Foreigners is double to that which is allow'd to the *Italians*; and no Captain must receive a Soldier of another Nation into his Company, under Pain of being cashier'd without Remission. But the same Order is not observ'd in the *Italian* Regiments, for any Man may be admitted to serve in 'em. And since the Foreign Captains wou'd be at a Loss for want of Men, the Republic takes care to supply 'em with Recruits: Only they must be very cautious in preventing the Desertion of their Men; for when a Company is extremely diminish'd, the Captain is always *reform'd*, and the Soldiers serve to recruit the rest of the Regiment. I know several Officers, who lost their Places by Misfortunes of this Nature; which sometimes cannot be avoided, especially among the *French*, who desert by Hundreds at a time. If it were not for this only Inconveniency, I shou'd have a very good Opinion of the *Venetian* Service; for a Foreign Captain has no less than a *Hundred* *Ducats* a Month, which makes *Two hundred and fifty French Livres*; a Lieutenant has *Thirty*, and an *Ensign Twenty five*. Besides there is not a Place in the World where a Soldier has a nearer Prospect of Advancement; for since the Army is not very Numerous, and the Noble *Venetians* never pretend to Military Preferments, a Stranger has a fair Opportunity of raising his Fortune: So that a Captain must either be extremely unfortunate, or negligent in the Performance of his Duty, if his Service be not rewarded with a *Colonel's* Commission, or even with more considerable Preferment. The Army is full of *Sergeant-Majors*, who owe their Fortune meerly to their Merit; and there is no Post so high which a brave Man may not in time hope to obtain. 'Tis a wonderful Encouragement to a young Aspirer,

to

to see daily so many Examples that flatter and excite his Ambition. Besides that their travelling by Sea frees 'em from the Charge of providing an Equipage ; which is a great Advantage to those who are not over-stock'd with Money. Add to these Conveniences the free and unconstrain'd Way of living *a-la-mode de Venice* ; and it must be acknowledg'd, that a Man may easily chuse comfortable Employment. I know the World has generally so bad an Opinion of the *Venetian Service*, that 'tis usually the last Refuge of those who are reduc'd to Extremity : Nor am I ignorant that the Officers are not here on the same Foot as in *France*, and that the meanest Scoundrels find Admittance ; but, after all, the Service is not really less advantageous for these Inconveniences.

But, as for the Common Soldiers, their Condition is so miserable, that I wou'd rather chuse to serve a Tinker, than to carry a Musquet at *Venice*. Their Pay amounts to no more than *Three Pence a Day* ; and besides they must burnish their own Clothes. Judge then what Provision they can make for their Bellies, and whether their Desertion can be reckon'd a Fault. Those who serve at Sea have the same Pay, and Clothes into the Bargain ; but they must buy their Provisions, for they are allow'd only Bread and Water. There are *Eleven Ships* belonging to the Republic, commanded by the *Captain General* ; for there is do *Admiral*. But besides the little Care that is taken to keep 'em in Repair, they are so defective in all Respects, that they hardly deserve the Name of *Ships*, much less of *Men of War*. In every Ship there is a Noble *Venetian*, with the Title of *Commander*, who perhaps never saw a Mast before his coming on Board : but he has under him a *Captain*, whom he consults, or rather suffers to com-

mand. These Captains ( who are usually old and expert Pilots ) have *Thirty* Ducats a Month besides thier Entertainment ; and may in time be advanc'd to the Command of a Merchant-Ship, if the Owners think fit to trust 'em. The *Banner* of *Venice* is *Red*, with a *Lyon* in the Middle, holding an open *Book* in one of his Paws, with these Words, *Pax tibi, Marce, Evangelista mens.* Many take this *Lyon* for the *Arms* of *Venice*, but they are extremely mistaken ; for the *Republic* has no *Coat of Arms*, and wou'd be loth to adorn a *Scutcheon* with that Sacred Beast, whom they honour as an *Emblem* of *S. Mark*, or rather that *Evangelist* himself represented under the Figure of a *Lyon*. I knew that Painters usually give that *Saint* a *Lyon* for his Companion ; but I cou'd not believe that the *Venetian Lyon* was the *Saint* himself, till I was convinc'd by the repeated Affirmations of several credible Persons, and even of some Noblemen ; who, to satisfie my Scruples, told me the following Story.

*S. Mark* was a Youth of such exquisite Beauty, that his only Sister fell so desperately in Love with him, that notwithstanding all his Holy Admonitions, she haunted him Night and Day, follow'd him whithersoever he went, and continually begg'd him to satisfie her Passion. At last the young *Saint* perceiving that all his Severity could not extinguish her Criminal Flame, besought God to transform him into the most hideous Creature in the World. His Prayer was granted, and he was instantly turn'd to a *Lyon*, whose gaping Mouth, and horrid Roaring, so terrify'd his Sister, that immediately she fell upon her Knees, pray'd to God to forgive her, and was convert-ed. The *Open Book* he holds in his Talons, represents the *Gospel*, of which they pretend to have the *Original* in the *Treasury* ; and the Words

Words that are written in it are the same with which Christ saluted him when he came to visit him in Prison.

Perhaps you'll think that this Story deserves a place in *Ovid's Metamorphosis*; but I can assure you the *Venetians* are oblig'd to believe it, under Pain of being accounted *Hereticks*. Sometimes they represent him with, and sometimes without Wings, but they seldom or never forget to draw Rays about his Head; and very often the *Doge* is painted kneeling before him. At least he is thus represented in all the most remarkable Places, such as the Front of the Palace of *S. Mark*, &c.

I'm sensible I have already detain'd you too long, but I must not finish my Letter before I have finish'd the Account I promis'd to give you of the *Venetian Nobles*. I had form'd so strange an Idea from the Character I had receiv'd of 'em, that I look'd upon 'em as the most Haughty and Ill-natur'd Men in the World. And even a Famous Author has the Confidence to affirm that one of their usual Recreations is to affront Strangers who seem to be Persons of Note; thrusting 'em into the Canal as they walk along the Streets, spitting upon 'em at the *Opera*, beating 'em with flaming Torches, and hiring *Bravo's* to murder 'em. Yet to do Justice to that Illustrious Body, I can assure you, that I never met with more civil and obliging Persons in the World. I have the Honour to know two or three of 'em, and perceive daily so many conspicuous Marks of good Nature in all their Actions, that I cannot, without Indignation, reflect on the Impudence of those who have so unjustly blacken'd their Character. 'Tis true, they take Care to maintain the Honour of their Birth, and their Authority over the Citizens and the rest of their Subjects: but they

are so far from insulting or tyrannizing over 'em, that they are always ready to grant their Protection to honest Men ; and as for Strangers, there is not a City in the World where they meet with a kinder and more civil Entertainment. They may do what they please, for no Man either enquires into, or comments upon their Actions ; and when they meet with a Nobleman, they are treated with all imaginable Marks of Honour and Civility. There are several *Coffee-Houses* under tha *Procuraties*, some of which are set apart for the Nobility ; and that Order is so strictly observ'd that a Citizen never enters into 'em. But if a Foreigner who has the Appearance of a Gentleman, go into one of these Places, all the Nobles that are there begin immediately to care for him ; and there is not one of 'em who wou'd not willingly embrace the Offer of his Acquaintance, provided he belongs not to the Retinue of an *Ambassador* : for they are severely prohibited by the Laws of the State to entertain any correspondence with such Persons.

As for the *Bravo's*, I will not pretend to affirm that *Venice* was never plagu'd with those barbarous and inhuman Murderers. It must be acknowledg'd that the Senate tolerated these Abuses too long : There was a time when some Nobles kept Fifteen or Twenty of those Ruffians ; and there were others who were still ready to serve any Man in their Way, that is, for so many *Sequins* wou'd agree to kill a Man, or to break his Arms for such a Number of *Ducats*. But the Face of Affairs is wonderfully chang'd since that time, and so vast a Number of those Villains have ended their Lives either on a *Gibbet*, or in the *Galley's*, that the Race of 'em seems to be quite extinct. The *Shirts of Mail* that were sold in those Days for Fifty *Pistoles* a-piece, are now sold for

for *half a Crown* to Fishermen, who use 'em for catching Oysters : For these Cautions, that were once thought so necessary for preventing secret Assassinations, are now become so useleſs, that one may walk as ſecure thro' the City by Night as by Day, and during the Carnaval as in Lent : At least I have not yet heard of any Disorders ſince my Arrival. On the contrary, I ſhou'd never deſire to converse with a more harmleſs and peaceable People ; and if there are any Infolencies committed, I ſhou'd rather accuse the *French* as the Authors of 'em, who in this, as well as in all other Places, assume those Liberties by which they affect to diſtinguifh themſelves from other Nations. Only I wou'd not advise any Man to hunt too boldly in a Nobleman's Inclosure ; for 'tis certain that there is none of 'em ſo Complaifant as to ſee his Wife kiſſ'd, without reſenting the Affront, and that notwithstanding the ſeeming Extirpation of the *Bravo's*, the injur'd Nobleman wou'd quickly find a ſufficient Number of 'em to execute his Revenge. Their Jealousie is accompany'd with ſo implacable a Fury, that they wou'd rather ruine themſelves and their whole Family, than ſuffer a bold Intruder into their ſecret Delights to escape unpunifh'd ; and after they had ſacrific'd the Lover to their Rage, they wou'd infallibly compleat their Revenge by the Death of her who betray'd 'em. Such Accidents have ſometimes happen'd, and 'tis to be obſerv'd, that in ſuch Caſes the Senate never enquires into the Murder. For every Nobleman may poison his Wife for Adultery, and cauſe her Gallant to be poniarded, without fearing to be call'd in queſtion for ſo bloody a Revenge ; ſince 'tis ſuppoſ'd that no Man wou'd have recourse to ſuch violent Methods, if he were not fully convinc'd of his Wife's Infidelity. I confeſs this way of ſatisfying their Revenge ſeems at firſt

View to be extremely base and unworthy of a Man of Honour: But you will be the less surpriz'd at their manner of Proceeding in these Cases, if you consider that, notwithstanding their Nobility, 'tis not their Profession to bear Arms. For they are as much *Men of the Gown* as the *Presidents* of the *Parliament* at *Paris*; and are therefore under a sort of Obligation to abstain from Duels. Nevertheless since 'tis not just that they shou'd tamely suffer themselves to be Cuckolded, they must execute their Vengeance by Proxy, since their Profession restrains 'em from making their own Hands the Instruments of their Revenge.

I shall in the next place give you a short Account of their *Habit*: They wear a black Gown exactly like that of a *Minime Friar*; only 'tis longer, wider, and open before; the Sleeves are so big that they hang down almost to the Ground, and they have a little Collar or Neckband like that which is us'd by the *Jesuites*. In the Winter their Gowns are lin'd with a greyish Fur, which reaches a hands-breadth beyond the Cloth, all along the Breast, and are ty'd about with a Leathern-Girdle, adorn'd with Silver Buckles and Bosses. In Summer they use neither Girdles nor Furs; for they wear their Vests loose by reason of the Heat, and line 'em with very thin Taffata: But they still wear Cloth Gowns of the same bigness as in Winter. On their Shoulders they wear a sort of Bag or Hood of the same Cloth, call'd the *Stole*, 18 or 20 Inches broad, and twice as long, which is extremely troublesome. Under their Gowns they have only a little Doublet, almost quite cover'd with black Lace, and adorn'd with Ribbons at the turning up of the Sleeves. Their Shirts are always very White and fine. Their Breeches are open and very wide, like those that were us'd by *Citizens* in *France* Fifty Years ago: and

and they are also full of Lace and Ribbons. This Garb is both stately and cheap ; for a Gown lasts at least three or four Years. The only Fault I find in their Habit is that they use neither Bands nor Cravats. Formerly they were oblig'd to wear their own Hair, but now they use the finest and longest Periwigs, which is certainly one of the most necessary parts of their Dress ; for their Caps are so ill contriv'd, that there can be nothing more proper to disfigure a Man's Face, which perhaps is the reason why at present they only wear 'em in their Hands like a Fan.

These Nobles, notwithstanding the Dignity of their Character, scruple not to go to the Market, and buy all the little Provisions that are requir'd for the maintaining of a Family. But I believe they are injur'd by those who pretend that they carry home their Provisions in the Sleeves of their Gowns ; for there are Porters or *Sestarioli*, who have no other Occupation, and whose Hire is so small, that even the meanest Tradesmen make use of 'em. Nor must you imagine that the Principal and Rich Nobles buy their own Provisions ; for the Markets are only frequented by the poorer sort of Gentlemen, of whom there is a considerable Number, and whose Condition is the more deplorable, because they must not endeavour to improve it by Trading.

I know not what Apology to make for the excessive Length of my Letter, unless you will be satisfy'd with that common Excuse for all sorts of Faults, that I did not intend it. I confess that will not make amends for the trouble I have given you, but I hope you'll for once admit a Plea that can never be more justly urg'd than in Cases of this Nature ; for it oftentimes happens, that when a Man comes to the End of the Leaf where he design'd to have ended his Letter, he finds

finds himself oblig'd to begin another, and perhaps two or three before he can finish his Matter.

I am,

Venice,

1692.

SIR,

Your, &c.

---

## LETTER XXIX.

SIR,

I Have seen the famous Ceremony of *Ascension-Day*, and was so transported with Pleasure at the Sight of that celebrated Solemnity, that I was strongly tempted, and almost fully resolv'd to send you a Description of it. But upon second and cooler Thoughts, I consider'd that I cou'd add nothing to what so many Authors have already said on that Subject, and therefore I shall only tell you, that the prodigious Quantity of *Gondola's* that cover'd the whole Surface of the Sea from *Venice* to the Mouth of the *Lido*, made me almost give credit to the usual Computation of the *Venetians*, who affirm, that there are *Five and twenty Thousand Gondola's* in the City. The Number of those little Vessels might be more easily calculated than that of the Inhabitants; because every *Gondolier* is oblig'd to pay a certain Tax to the State. The Dexterity of these Boatmen is surprizing, and even almost incredible; for tho' they seem to fly as swift as a Bird, and tho' the Canals are both narrow, and in feveral Places cross one another, they never run foul of those whom they meet.

To

To avoid the Disorders that happen on such Occasions, they make a Noise at each Corner of the Canal to give Warning to those that are within the reach of their Voice, who answer in a Dialect consisting of Words that are only known to themselves, such as *Preci*, *Prami*, and *Sia*, which they understand so well, that immediately they turn their *Gondola's*, and pass by without touching one another. These *Gondola's*, which are all made after the same Fashion, from that which belongs to the first Procurator to those that are commonly hir'd, are a sort of flat-bottom'd, narrow, and very long Boats. In the middle there is a little Chamber cover'd with coarse black Serge, with an Opening before instead of a Door; and on each Side there is a Window that may be shut with Curtains, or sometimes with a Piece of the same Serge which hangs at the Top of the *Gondola*, and is usually turn'd up in fair Weather. The Price of a *Gondola* ready made amounts to five and twenty *Ducats*; but in those that belong to some of the principal Noblemen, there are Grates that sometimes cost above a hundred Crowns; and besides, the Windows may be adorn'd with Glasses like those that are us'd on Coaches; which is all the Embellishment that is allow'd by the Republick. The meanest *Gondolier* earns half a *Ducat* a Day; and there are some who will not serve under a Crown: So that considering that every *Gondola* requires four Men, it will be found at the End of the Reckoning that one of these Boats consumes as much Money as the keeping of a Coach and Six Horses.

The Ceremony of the *Bucentaur*, according to the usual Custom, was succeeded by a very magnificent Feast, that lasted Fifteen Days. This may be reckon'd a second Carnaval, and does really exceed the first. 'Tis true, there are no *Opera's* nor

Comedies,

Comedies, but that Defect is more than supply'd by the enlivening Beauty of the Season, and by one of the finest and richest *Fairs* in *Europe*, which is kept in the Palace of *S. Mark*, and in the *Broglio*, where the Shops are rank'd with such a harmonious Proportion and Uniformity, that one wou'd think it were a City purposely built for Pleasure. The Street of the *Goldsmiths*, and that of the *Mercers* are extremely magnificent; for the Shops are full of the richest Commodities, and every Morning and Evening one may have the Pleasure to see the best Company in Town, and especially the Ladies, who come to oblige the longing Spectators with a View of their Charms, and to make Strangers confess that they are better furnish'd with the noblest Ornaments of their Sex than all the most celebrated Beauties in other Countries. And I cannot forbear adding upon this Occasion, that the Liberty I observ'd in this Place, seems to be altogether inconsistent with the Slavery which these fair ones are said to suffer. 'Tis certain that the Ladies in this Place are more closely confin'd than in *France*; but their Restraint is not so severe as we commonly imagine. 'Tis true, 'twou'd be thought indecent for a Woman to walk, or to entertain a private Discourse with those of our Sex; nor is it usual for Ladies to make Matches for Gaming. But to make amends for these Niceties, they are permitted to see *Opera's* and *Plays*, to go to the *Ridotti*, the *Fresco*, and *Fairs*, and to walk about the Streets in *Masquerade*, either alone or in Company. I leave you to judge whether their Confinement be so rigorous as 'tis usually represented, and whether they have reason to complain of the Severity of their Husbands. For my part, I'm apt to think that there are few Men in *France* or *Holland* that wou'd willingly allow their Wives the Liberty

Liberty to go abroad without any other Company than one or two Maids, and after they have run Masqu'd about the Streets all Day long, to pop into a publick Gaming-House, where there are more Courtesans than any other Company. This is the usual Recreation of the *Venetian* Ladies, which they daily use without exposing themselves to their Husbands Anger, or the Censure of their Neighbours ; tho' in such Frolicks they meet with many a fair Opportunity of indulging themselves in more criminal Diversions ; for they are perpetually surrounded with Temptations, and 'tis impossible for a Lady to ramble about a whole Day without hearing Twenty Complements of that Nature. 'Tis the Custom of the Place, and the particular Privilege both of the *Carnaval* and *Fair*, that any Man may demand the *last Favour* of a Woman whom he finds alone in a Vizor-Mask ; for that Circumstance alone gives her the Denomination of *Signora Mascara*, and she's reckon'd as lawful Prize as if she were cloath'd in the obscenest and most extravagant Garb. You may freely accost any Woman that wears this Badge, without putting off your Hat, or using any other Ceremony whatsoever ; but if they return no Answer to your second or third Question, you may leave off your Courtship, and conclude that they will not be debauch'd. Nevertheless 'tis highly dangerous to use the same Freedom with a Lady that walks without a Mask ; for in such Cases we are only allow'd the Privilege of Gazing and Wishing, and all other Liberties are so rigorously prohibited, that the highest Affront that can be offer'd to a Woman, is to salute her ; for none but *Curtezans* will permit that Freedom.

These *Masquerades* are not only very diverting, but extremely commodious for several sorts of People. How many Persons are there who wou'd be confin'd

fin'd to their Houses by the Gravity of their Character, if such a Disguise did not give 'em an Opportunity of sharing in the public Diversions. How many Princes, Dukes, Procurators, and other Persons of high Quality, take the Advantage of so favourable an Occasion to shake off that Load of Grandeur with which they are continually oppres'd ; and breaking those from their gaudy Prisons, ramble about *Incognito* among the Crowd, and find more Pleasure in personating a Citizen or Tradesman, than ever they cou'd enjoy in their Palaces. For a *Mask* has this admirable Quality, that it can in a Moment transform a Prince into a Porter ; and one of the greatest Advantages of such a surprizing *Metamorphosis* is, that every Man may resume his own Figure when he pleases. If we may believe the *Venetians*, a certain Great Prince, who is known over all the World, scrupl'd not to act a part in these agreeable Frolicks.

The whole *Carnaval*, and the Festival after *Ascension-Day* is spent in *Masquerading*, and all that while there seems to be a New Republic form'd in the midst of the other. There is an universal Change in the Habits, Customs, and Laws. All *Marks of Distinction* and *Superiority* are forgotten, or at least neglected ; All Persons are, or seem to be equal : Respect, Constraint, Ceremony, Care and Busines, are banish'd from Society, and are succeeded by Joy, Liberty, and an agreeable Sort of Folly. Under this Disguise many pleasant Intrigues are carry'd on ; and Strangers are oblig'd to that Concealer of Blushes for many a happy Moment. I know one that was accosted by a Lady, who carry'd him to a little House ; where, having open'd the Door with a Key that she had in her Pocket, where she put him in Possession of a thousand charming Beauties ; yet all his Arguments and In-treaties

treaties cou'd not procure him a sight of her Face, for her Mask was ty'd on with a Silver Chain fasten'd with a little Padlock. But the strangest *Mascara* that ever I had occasion to see, or perhaps that ever appear'd in *Venice*, was a Woman, who came to the Fair, cover'd from Head to Foot with a sort of long Gown or Shroud. She had no Clothes under it, not so much as a Smock, and from time to time she open'd her Gown, and oblig'd the Company with a full View of her Wares. Thus she walk'd three or four times about the Fair, and was doubtless very narrowly and attentively view'd by the Spectators. This Frolick was thought to be occasion'd by a Wager.

During the Fair, the whole Place of *S. Mark*, and part of the *Broglio*, is cover'd with Shops : The other part is full of *Juglers*, *Tumblers*, *Puppet-Players*, *Bears*, and *Mountebanks*, who are *dancing*, frequented by all sorts of People, from the *Nobelman* to the *Gondelier*. But the greatest Croud is about certain *Female-Astrologers*, who are mounted on little Stages or Scaffolds, cover'd with Lace and Ribbons like Puppets; their Faces painted white and red, and surrounded with a great Number of Books, full of Figures and Characters, tho' they understand no more of 'em than to distinguish the White from the Black. There are also some Men who follow the same Trade; but they are not so much follow'd as the Women, whose triple Top-knots draw the Multitude after 'em. They sit upon a Chair, from whence, as from a *Tripos*, they blow good Fortune to their Customers thro' a Tin Trunk eight or ten Foot long, the Querist putting the other End to his Ear. The Price of a Consultation is no more than *Five-pence*; and for so small a Summ you may have the Promise of as much Honour and Riches as you please. These Wenches, who sometimes are not ugly

ugly, observe an admirable Gravity in pronouncing their *Responses*; but they are not so starch'd in private, and may be easily prevail'd with to lay aside their affected Severity. One of my Friends, who is a *German Officer*, happen'd to other Day to try the Experiment; and since the Story is not unpleasant, I shall make bold to entertain you with it. As we were taking our Diversion in the Fair, we took particular Notice of one of those *She-Astrologers*, who was one of the prettieſt and gravest of the whole Tribe. She was surrounded with a Crowd of People of all Ages and Ranks, who approach'd one after another to the End of her Trunk to learn their Fate, and to hear the Oraculous Sentences which she pronounc'd with an incredible Majesty and Authority. My Friend took his Turn among the rest, and after she had acquainted him with his Fortune, told her that he was desirous to consult her about some private Affairs, and therefore intreated her to turn the other End of the Trunk, that he might communicate his Secret to her without disclosing it to the Company. But instead of proposing some Questions to her about his Fortune, he told her thro' her Trunk, that he came not to desire the Assistance of her pretended Art, which serv'd only to amuse the Vulgar; that 'twas in her Power to grant him a more solid Favour; and that his Businesſ was to enquire where and when he might spend a Night with her. Asſoon as she had heard his Proposal, she turn'd the Trunk and reply'd, that he ought not to be surpriz'd at her way of Living, by imposing upon the Credulity of the People, ſince the only Occupation of the greatest part of Mankind conſisted in cheating one another, every one in his own Way, and according to the Nature of his Employment; and that for her part she thought

five or six Crowns a Day but a moderate Recompence for the Pains she took in deceiving those that were willing to be deceiv'd ; adding however, that she was glad she had found a Man of Sense, that knew the Infirmitie's of Humane Nature, and wou'd laugh with her at the Follies of Mankind, and concluded with giving him an Assignation at an Inn, where she promis'd to meet him that Evening. Her agreeable Humour furnish'd us with Matter of Discourse for above an Hour ; but this was the End of the Adventure, for the Officer did not think fit to drive the Jest further.

Tho' the Summer is scarce begun, the Heat is already so violent, that every one endeavours to make it less insupportable by the Thinness and Lightness of his Cloaths. Now I speak of Habits, I wish you cou'd see that which is us'd by the Girls that visit the Fair every Day to look out for a Customer. For every Mother that is willing to be rid of her Daughter, carries her thither every Day as to a Market, with all the alluring Ornaments of an advantageous Dres. They have large and very fine Top-Knots ; their Neck and Breasts are bare ; and their Habit consists chiefly of a little Cloak or Mantle of white Muslin adorn'd with red Ribbons, a single Petticoat of the same Cloth, a neat Pair of Shoes, and Silk-Stockings, exactly fitted to their Legs. There is nothing more proper to inspire Love, than the sight of these young Creatures, who for the most part are charming Beauties ; nor is a Man fore'd to purchase his Happiness at the rate of a tedious Courtship ; for as soon as he feels Nature begin to work, he may immediately address himself to the Mother, who is always ready to make the Bargain. But tho' it will not cost you a Sigh to gain your Mistress's Heart, you must pay dear for the Enjoyment of her Person : for you cannot

purchase a handsome Maiden-Girle under 150 Crowns in hand, and as much every Year for Entertainment. For 200 you may have the choice of the Market, where you may find some that look like little Angels. Nor are you oblig'd to buy a Pig in a Poke; for you may view and handle her as much as you will, and examine your Commodity both with your Eyes and Hands before you agree upon the Price. As for the Maiden-head, if the Mother promise to warrant it, you may depend upon her word: for these Matrons are too conscientious to impose second-hand Goods upon a Customer; and besides, they dare not venture upon a Cheat which they believe may be so easily discover'd. For 'tis as impossible to root this Opinion out of the Minds of the *Italians*, as of the *Oriental Nations*; and whether it be true or false, 'tis attended with this advantageous Consequence, that it makes the young Women very careful of preserving their Treasure, since they believe it impossible to conceal the Loss of it; at least it has this effect on those who intend to marry. But they who pretend only to be kept are not so nice, for tho' they take care to preserve their Maiden-head, they never scruple to allow a Man all the Liberties that can be us'd without deflowering 'em. I know a Woman that has three Daughters; the two Eldest are publick Courtezans, but the Third, who is very pretty, is

\* *A Maid.* still <sup>\*</sup> *una Putta, una Vergine*, tho' she has lain perhaps with a Hundred Men. Yet she is really a Maid, and wou'd not sell her Maiden-head a Farthing under Two hundred Crowns. I cannot leave this Subject without taking notice of the extravagant Opinion of the *Italians*, concerning one of the Propertie's of a Beautiful Woman. Instead of little, hard, and well separated Breasts, they love to have 'em large

large and fleshy ; so that when they put their Hand into the Bosom of a Maid whom they intend to purchase, if she be not so well provided as they commonly desire, she's forc'd to make some pretty Excuse, or to tell 'em laughing, That *she has lent her Bubbles to her little Sister, or has plaid them away at Bassette.* And even when a *French-man* meets with such Girls, and tells 'em that he is no Admirer of fleshy Breasts, they usually answer, *Ay, Sir, you are pleas'd to say so ; but if they were larger you wou'd like em better.*

You will be apt to look upon this Way of buying Girls as very odd and extravagant ; but I'm confident you will be no less surpriz'd at the Relation of an Adventure that happen'd to one of my Friends, who is a *French* Officer lately return'd from the *Venetian Army*. I remember I promis'd you the Story, and I'm resolv'd to keep my Word, tho' I must run the hazard of giving you an ill Opinion of my Friend's Chastity.

During our Confinement in the *Lazaretto*, we had no other Recreation, but what we found in conversing with the *Prior*, who is a very accomplish'd Person : You may easily divine the usual Subject of our Discourse. We hardly talked of any thing but the *Venetian Ladies*, of whose Beauty and Gracefulness he gave us so lively a Description, that his feeling Expressions made a very strong Impression on the Officer's mind. Then he proceeded to tell us, that we might easily satisfie our Inclinations to Love in this great City, without exposing our selves to the Censures of a Critical and Ill-natur'd World. In short, my Friend was so charm'd with his agreeable Conversation, and so well pleas'd with the hope he gave him, that he cou'd not forbear protesting and repeating his Protestations more than once, that he wou'd not leave the City

without tasting the *Dear Delight*. His Guardian who never left him, and had often heard us talk on that Subject, concluded that he had met with a Man fit for his purpose, that is, one who wou'd spare no Cost to indulge his Inclination to Pleasure. Resolving then to make the best Advantage of so promising an Opportunity, he took occasion to talk with him in private, two Days before our Departure, and told him with a great deal of Confidence, that perceiving him to be a great Admirer of handsome Women ; and knowing that he would probably meet with some in that great City whither he was going, he thought himself oblig'd to admonish him of the dangerous Consequences that frequently attended the Rashness of an unexperienc'd Adventurer upon an unknown Coast ; since those who seem to be very sound and beautiful, are oftentimes meer lewd and rotten Strumpets. But, added he, if you will trust my Honesty, and lodge at my House, which is both very neat and civil, I have an only Daughter, who has as much Beauty as any Lady in *Venice* ; her I'll bestow upon you, and warrant her as sound and clean as a Pearl, as I hope in the most holy *Madona*. Then the Officer ask'd him whether she was a *Maid*, and he very ingeniously acknowledg'd, that she was not, and that she was kept by a *Venetian* Noble-

<sup>† Two hundred</sup>  
*Crowns* man, who allow'd her a <sup>†</sup> hundred *Sequins* a Year : but, continu'd he, tho' she has hitherto observ'd an inviolable Fidelity to her Keeper, I have so strong an Inclination to make you my Friend, that I'm resolv'd to give her to you, and I'm confident you'll be satisfy'd with her Person when you see her. My Friend considering that at *Venice* a Man that loves to keep himself clean and neat, must not take a Lodging at a Public House of Entertainment, and not

not knowing where to find a convenient Lodging, accepted his Guardian's Offer, and went to his House, where he took a very neat Room, and agreed both for Diet and Lodging at a very reasonable Rate. The next Morning his Landlord carry'd him to his Daughter, who had a very magnificent Apartment, consisting of three fine Chambers on a Floor, adorn'd with large Looking-Glasses, Cupboard and Scrutores of *China*, with two Maids in a very handsome Garb to attend her. My Friend was doubtless extremely well satisfy'd with every thing he saw, and especially with the lovely *Donna*, who was one of the most charming Beauties in the World : But his Satisfaction lasted not long, for when he came to talk of the Price, she ask'd four times as much as he was able or willing to give her; so that after two Hours wrangling, he was forc'd to leave her, without concluding the Bargain. Yet he continues still to lodge at her Father's House, who professes as much Friendship to him as ever. He told me that he observ'd one Piece of Furniture in the Young Lady's Chamber that was very suitable to one of her Profession : 'Twas a very large Couch, cover'd with a Quilt of black Sattin, and directly over it there hung at the Cieling, one of those *Fans* which I had occasion to mention in one of my former Letters. She confess'd that this was her Lover's Contrivance, to qualifie the extreme Heat of the Weather, which is never more insupportable than when one is already sufficiently heated with the eager Recreations of Love. And she assur'd him, that all the Nobles have such Fans in their Houses.

Of all the Customs that are peculiar to the *Italians*, I know none that seems odder and more incommodious than that of lying stark-naked in their Beds, which is generally observ'd by Men,

D d 3 Women,

Women, Boys, and Girls ; and notwithstanding the Indecency of such a Custom, the most bashful Virgin never scruples to strip her self to a state of pure Nature on her Wedding-Night, and to become an *Eve* to her new *Adam*. 'Tis true, most persons of Quality lie as we do, tho' there are several even of that Rank, who follow the common Fashion.

The Curtezans enjoy here no less Liberty than at *Rome*, and are divided into two distinct Orders. The first consists of such as are kept by particular Persons, such as the Guardian's Daughter ; and these are so far from being imputed infamous or contemptible, that they are envy'd by their Companions, and are esteem'd (as they say themselves), if not *Donne Honorate*, at least *Donne de proposito*. And besides, they have this Advantage, that they can easily find a Husband after they have gain'd Seven or Eight hundred *Ducats* ; for most Tradesmen are extremely fond of such considerable Fortunes. The other sort of Curtezans are such as prostitute themselves to all Comers, and expose their Bodies indifferently to all sorts of Persons. And even these, tho' they must for ever despair of retrieving their Honour by Matrimony, disown the Name of *Putane*, and call themselves *Donne d' amore*.

But notwithstanding the extraordinary Kindness and Beauty of the Women, the *Venetians* are generally so brutish, that they wou'd rather chuse a Boy, tho' as ugly as an Ape, than the most Amiable Girl in the World. This is the predominant Vice of the Nation, with which they are so miserably intoxicated, that they spare no Pains or Cost to satisfie their beastly Passions : And even some of 'em are such Prodigies of Infamy, and have so entirely lost all sense of Humanity, that they turn *Succubus's* to *Porters* and *Gondoliers*, whom they

they hire to act that Filthiness upon their polluted Bodies. All their Conversations are larded with those detestable Impurities ; and as in *France*, tis the usual Custom of young Persons to divert themselves with talking of their Intrigues with a lovely Mistress, their Discourses in this Place run perpetually on their Masculine Amours. Nor are the *Turks* themselves more addicted to this unnatural Abomination than the *Italians* seem to be. The *Monks*, especially, are infamous for *Sodomy* as well as *Whoredom* ; and perhaps not without reason, for tho' I am not so particularly acquainted with their manner of Living, as to give you an exact Account of their Customs and Practice. I can assure you (and one sight of their Convents wou'd convince you) that they assume a great deal more Liberty than their Brethren in *France*. About some Weeks ago I visited the Convent of S. *Ioanni Paolo*, to see the fine Pictures with which 'tis adorn'd, especially that of St. *Peter Martyr*, by *Titian*, which is esteem'd one of the most finish'd Pieces in the World ; and that of the *Last Supper*, at the bottom of the *Refectory*. After I had satisfy'd my Curiosity with a View of these admirable Pictures, they show'd me the Apartment of one of the Fathers, which certainly merits the particular Observation of every curious Traveller ; for I must confess I shou'd have rather fancy'd it to be the Residence of a Cardinal, than the Habitation of a solitary Friar. It consists of three small Pavilions, rank'd in a streight Line, each of which contains two Chambers and a Hall. They are separated by two Gardens, planted with Orange-Trees, and divided into several Borders or Beds of Flowers, adorn'd with Busts and Statues. 'Tis true, there is no Water ; but that defect is supply'd by a very fine Perspective, representing a Fountain at the end of a long Walk, border'd

with Trees. And this artificial Fountain is discover'd from the first Pavilion thro' the second, which is pierc'd and left open for that purpose. The beauty of the Chambers is suitable to that of the Garden; and to conclude, there are few Places in the World less fit to inspire a Man with thoughts of Mortification and Repentance.

I must not finish my Letter, without giving you some Account of the *Opera's* and *Comedies*, which may be reckon'd one of the principal Diversions of the *Carnaval*. All the Beauty of the *Opera's* consists in *Vocal Music* and *Machines*; for there is nothing in the *Habits*, *Dancing*, and even in the *Plays* themselves, that merits a particular Description. And, generally speaking, they are much inferior to those that are represented at *Paris*; for tho' the *French* must acknowledge themselves indebted to the *Venetians* for their *Opera's*, 'tis certain that in this, as well as in several other Cases, they have surpass'd their Masters. The *Venetian* Music does not please all sorts of Ears: some dislike the Affectionation of their excessive Quavering, which made one say, That they seem'd to contend with Nightingales, who shou'd be most admir'd for the Volubility of their Throats. But I must confess I'm of another Opinion, and I'm so charm'd by the melodious Accents of a fine *Italian* Voice, that I can hardly forbear crying out with the *Venetians*, *I'm lost, I faint, I die.* 'Tis true, those agreeable Transports I usually feel on such occasions, are purely occasion'd by the *Music*, and by the beauty of the *Voice*, without any regard to the *Words*, which are so far from contributing to the Delight of the Hearer, that he ought not to give the least attention to 'em; since the *Italian* way of singing is extremely unsuitable to tragical Subjects: For what Impression wou'd it make upon your Mind

to hear an *Orlando Furioso*, or a despairing *Atis*, warble out the terrible Passions with which they are agitated, in a perpetual Quavering for a Quarter of an Hour together? Wou'd you not imagine that those Actors design'd to ridicule the passionate Lovers whom they pretend to represent? This puts me in mind of the Air with which *Harlequin* us'd to sing on the Theater of *Burgundy*, *Ha! tu vas trahir malheureuse*, &c. This, Sir, is the main Advantage that recommends the *French* Way of singing beyond the *Italian*; for the Music is made purposely for the Words, and so admirably well fitted to 'em in every respect, that the singing is more expressive, and infinitely more touching than the Words, especially when there is occasion to represent a Person transported with Sorrow, Despair, or Fury. But abstracting from this Consideration, I'm still of the Opinion, that the *Italian* Music, singly consider'd, is finer than ours, and that its Charms are extremely improv'd by a sweet and tuneful Voice, which is no Rarity in this Place.

There are also many different Opinions concerning the *Venetian Comedies*; for I have heard several Men of Sense not only despise 'em as Trifles, but absolutely condemn 'em, as only fit to amuse the Eyes and Ears of Footmen and Porters. Others, on the contrary, are so much in love with this Diversion, that they wou'd rather chuse to deprive themselves of Meat and Drink, than to lose their Share in so agreeable a pleasure. For my part, I think these Opinions are equally guilty of an Excess, and I see no reason that shou'd oblige us to run to either of these opposite Extremities. If every thing that is not properly instructive, and does not directly tend to the Advancement of Virtue, must be abso-

absolutely rejected ; I confess indeed, that the *Italian Comedies* ought to be banish'd out of the Republick ; but by the same Principle, *Masks, Balls, Turnaments*, and all sorts of *Games* must be condemn'd, and the most innocent Pleasures must be reputed criminal. But since my Conscience is not so nice, I must own my self so much a Friend to the *Venetian Comedies*, that I can easily bear with all their Defects. 'Tis true, they can neither make us wiser nor better ; but that Fault, if it be one, is sufficiently atton'd for by the Pleasure they give us. And I have often observ'd, that those morose Criticks, who talk of nothing but *Edification*, are the first who burst forth into Laughter, and express their Satisfaction by clapping their Hands. Yet there are certain Indecencies which I cou'd wish the *Italian Poets* wou'd avoid ; and it were to be desir'd, that they had more regard to the respect that is due to the Modesty of Ladies, and to the Rules of Civility that ought to be observ'd between Man and Man. But, after all, I have a much better Opinion of the *French*, than of the *Italian* Theater : For I had rather learn to know my self in the Characters of *Moliere*, than to be an useless Spectator of the Postures of *Harlequin*, or of the Dreams of Dr. *Balouarde* ; tho' if I had a convenient Opportunity, and knew not how to employ my Time better, I shou'd never scruple to laugh an Hour or two at their diverting Fooleries.

I had almost forgotten to acquaint you with a pleasant Custom which is usually observ'd in this Place at the hearing of *Opera's*. The Female Musicians are always applauded at the End of their Songs ; but the Hearers make use of different ways to express their Satisfaction. If they only say, *Cara, Cara*, 'tis a sign they are but indifferently pleas'd ;

pleas'd ; but when they are touch'd to the quick, they fill the whole Theater with repeated Acclamations, crying as loud as they can, *Mi Merlo, Mi Buto* ; and not unfrequently make use of such immodest and obscene Expressions, that I dare not so much as repeat 'em.

In obedience to your Desire, I have made it my Bus'ness to enquire into the Birth and Original of the late Pope *Alexander VIII*. You are misinform'd by those who assure you, that he was descended from a Noble Family : For *John Ottoboni*, his Great-Grand-Father was a Merchant, and was not much taken notice of at first, tho' he afterwards gain'd a considerable Estate, which recommended both him and his Children to the Consideration of the Publick. His Eldest Son, *John Francis*, was advanc'd to the Dignity of *Great Chancellour*, the highest Office to which a Citizen can pretend ; for those who are rais'd to that Post are honour'd with the Title of *Excellency*, and wear a *Red Gown*. His Son *Leonard*, who had already serv'd the Republic as Secretary to the *Spanish Embassie*, and afterwards as Agent in that Country, was advanc'd to the same Office in the Year 1639. and continu'd in that Post till his Death. He left two Sons, *Francis*, and *Peter*, who was afterwards made Pope : *Francis* marry'd, and left a Son call'd *Anthony*, who is still alive ; but *Peter*, who had not yet taken a Wife, endeavour'd to procure a certain Office, which notwithstanding all his Earnest Solicitations, was bestow'd on another Citizen, whose Family had never been intrusted with the Management of any Public Affairs : And he was so nettled at such an unexpected Disappointment, that for mere Vexation he resolv'd to embrace an Ecclesiastical Life. Two or Three Years after, the Bishop

shop of *Padua* gave him a Place in his Chapter, where he continu'd for some time ; but being naturally of an impatient and ambitious Temper, he soon grew weary of that Post : And I'm inform'd that he us'd frequently to tell his Friends, that something whisper'd perpetually in his Ears, and bid him go to *Rome*. These Suggestions flatter'd his Ambition, and made him so uneasie at *Padua*, that he left his Place, and went to that Great Ecclesiastical Court, where, by his Intrigues, Complaisance, and Dissimulation, of which he was an Absolute Master, he acquir'd several powerful Patrons, and insinuated himself so dexterously into the Favour of the rest, that in 1652. he obtain'd a Cardinal's Cap of Pope *Innocent X.* and was afterwards made Bishop of *Brescia* in the State of *Venice*. But his Ambition was not satisfy'd by so considerable a Preferment ; for he still continu'd to manage his Game with so much Dexterity and Success ; that at last he was advanc'd to the Papal Throne by the *French* Faction, and by the Interest and Solicitation of Cardinal *de Bouillon*, who to regain his Master's Favour, left no means unessay'd to raise this Prelate to the Apostolic See. 'Twas on the 6th of October, 1689, that the Supreme Dignity was conferr'd upon him ; and his Advancement occasion'd a general Satisfaction. *Rome* thought she had now a Bishop, who wou'd aim at nothing so much as the Exaltation of the Church and the Holy See : *France* concluded that she had at last obtain'd a Pope who was absolutely devoted to her Interest : The *Empire* and *Spain* hop'd that he wou'd promote the Public Good of *Christendom* : And *Venice* was oyer-joy'd to see one of her Citizens in a Condition to raise the Glory of his Country. In the last of these Places, especially, all possible Care was taken to express  
the

the publick Satisfaction with all the Marks of Splendor and Magnificence : *Anthony* the Pope's Nephew was honour'd with the Title of a Nobleman, and at the same time was made *Knight of the Golden Star*, and Procurator of St. *Mark* by *Merit*. He sent his two Sons *Peter* and *Mark* to *Rome*, where the latter was immediately preferr'd to an advantageous Match ; and the former was made *Cardinal Patron*. Dignities and Riches were heap'd without measure upon all the rest of the Pope's Relations, who seem'd, like so many Mushrooms, to spring up in a Night. Their sudden Advancement gave *Pasquin* occasion to say, That *His Holiness had signalz'd his Accession to the Pontifical Throne by a Miracle* : And *Marforio* demanding what it was, he reply'd, That *the Pope had restor'd to Life one that was Dead* ; meaning the *Nepotism*, which seem'd to have been utterly extinguish'd by *Innocent XI*. And indeed never Pope made so good Use of his Time as this *Alexander* : But since I have already given you an Account of his Character and Actions, I shall only add, that he went out of this World loaded with Curses, that his Memory is odious to all Mankind, and that never any Man's Death was less lamented than his. *Rome* detests him by reason of his Luxury, and because he establih'd the *Nepotism* : The *Empire* and *Spain* hate him, as one that was their declar'd Enemy : *France* is incens'd against him, because of the terrible Blow he gave her towards the end of his Pontificate : And *Venice* abhors the Memory of a Citizen, who instead of proving a Benefactor to his Country, seem'd on all Occasions to be its mortal Enemy. At *Rome* they began to express their Hatred before he expir'd ; for in the Night in which he dy'd there was a Paper affix'd to the Gate of the *Vatican*, in which

which he was represented in the Posture of one that is going to take Horse, with these Words written underneath, *If any Man wou'd send a Letter to the Devil, here is a Post just ready to depart.*

After his Death, Prince *Anthony* his Nephew, endeavouring by his Intrigues to exclude Cardinal *Barberino*, and to promote the Faction of the *Pignatelli*, the *Venetians* depriv'd him of the Procuratorship, and at the same time remov'd him from the Management of Publick Affairs, and even prohibited him to appear in the Council; so that at present instead of a Procurator's Vest, he wears only a Citizen's short Cloak. Yet he was not degraded, but only suspended from the Exercise of his Offices.

I must not leave *Venice* without acquainting you with the rediculous Opinion the *Italians* have of the *French* Customs: They imagine that a Man may Kiss and Handle a Young Woman as roughly and indecently as he pleases before her Father and Mother, and that one may take the same Liberty with a Wife in the Presence of her Husband; and from thence they infer, that they are guilty of more Criminal Familiarities in private. You see what an injurious Opinion they have of our Nation, and especially of the Chastity of our Ladies; and yet this extravagant Conceit is only grounded on the Civility of our Countrymen, who permit a Friend or Relation to salute a Woman with a Kiss, after a long Absence; and are not so horn-mad as to enter an Action against a Man for every Kiss he steals from a Woman.

Thus we see how fatally Men are deluded by that unconquerable Inclination they have to magnifie

mislike every thing. As soon as they hear of any thing that is unusual, they instantly fansie it to be a Prodigy, and conclude, that 'tis either against the ordinary course of Nature, or contrary to common Sense. I have had occasion to discourse with several Persons that are no *Italians*, who assure me that in *England* a Man may freely Kiss the first handsome Woman he meets in the Street, and even that all Women, not excepting the chief Ladies of the Court, are oblig'd to allow such Liberties. But tho' I never was in that Country, I'm so far from believing the Story, that I'm confident, and dare venture to affirm, that 'tis absolutely false.

I shall conclude my Letter with telling you, that I have seen *Padua*, which is a very large Town, but so dispeopl'd, that one half of the Houses are not inhabited ; and that I have bought a Horse to carry me to *Holland* ; for I cou'd not endure to be so long shut up in a Coach. I have already sent my Horse to *Mestre*, a little Harbour about five Miles from this City, in the Road to *Azburg*, and am putting all things in a readiness for my Departure. And therefore to finish the Description of *Venice*, which some call the *Rich*, others the *Fair*, and I the *Licentious*, I shall only tell you that I'm extremely pleas'd with three things in it, which I despair of finding in any other Place : First, the *Festival Solemnities*, which are always accompany'd with *Shows* : Secondly, the obliging *Sweetness* and *Beauty* of the *Women* : And in the last place, the *Neatness* of the Houses within. I have often heard *Holland* commended for the extraordinary *Neatness* of its Houses, but I'm perswaded that even in this respect it does not exceed *Venice* : For the very Floors are cover'd with a certain

certain red Cement, as hard as a Stone, and as smooth and clear as a Looking-Glass : And all the Furniture in the House is kept in the best Order, and with the same Care and Exactness. Every Cobler in the City takes care to furnish his Apartment with Hangings of gilt Leather, a large Looking-Glass, and some pretty Pictures ; and the Magnificence of the Houses is always suitable to the Riches of the Inhabitants.

I am,

Venice, May

1692.

SIR,

Yours, &c.

**THE END.**

